

Chapter 2401 - Do You Believe That This World Has a God

Chapter 2401 Do You Believe That This World Has a God

Han Sen had long been curious about Destiny's Tower, and that was because this stone Destiny's Tower was just like the metal Destiny's Tower inside his Sea of Soul. Aside from the towers being made of different materials—one having been made of stone and other having been made of metal—there was no difference.

Four deified elites used their powers to force open the gate to Destiny's Tower. Only one person could go in while the gate was being held up. Once he received the signal, Han Sen immediately ran into the tower.

Deng!

Han Sen had just entered the tower when the door slammed shut behind him.

Because Han Sen knew the process, though, he wasn't afraid.

The four deified elites had to use formation powers just to get the door open, and it could only be kept open for a single second. It simply wasn't feasible to keep it open any longer than that.

Han Sen was given one month to spend in Destiny's Tower. When that month was up, the door would open again, and Han Sen would be allowed to leave.

Han Sen looked around the tower. He had heard there was supposed to be an amazing geno art located inside the tower, and any creature that learned it would be able to increase

the speed of their evolution. But everyone who left the tower seemed to practice different geno arts. That made Han Sen curious about whether the rumor was true.

Han Sen was on the first floor of Destiny's Tower. The layout was exactly like his own Destiny's Tower, but there were some paintings hanging on the walls of this tower.

The pictures were supposedly the geno arts of legend, but when Han Sen looked closer, he realized that the pictures were not geno arts at all. They were drawings of people.

The pictures were of a man. Han Sen couldn't tell if he was human, crystallizer, Extreme King, or one of the Sky. They all looked so similar that it was hard to tell the precise race of the man in the painting.

But this man wasn't drawn like an average person. He was drawn like a god atop an altar. Every wall held a picture depicting the same man in a different position, but no matter how he was posed, he seemed to be looking out of the picture with disdain. It was somehow uncomfortable to meet the painted man's gaze.

Although Han Sen knew it was just a drawing, not a living man, the painted man gave him a chilled feeling. It was like the eyes of the man could see right through his soul or something.

Han Sen frowned. The longer he looked at the painting, the more he wanted to avoid it. That wasn't normal.

"Is there something wrong with this drawing? Or is it like a jade spirit in the White Jade Jing? Is it actually alive?" Han Sen looked at the man in the painting, but try as he might, he couldn't discern its true nature.

He looked across the whole first floor, but he found nothing except for pictures of that one man. Han Sen silently moved on to the second floor.

Upon reaching the second floor, Han Sen frowned. This floor had paintings of the man on every wall as well. He was just posed in different positions than he had been on the first floor.

“This entire tower isn’t just full of this one man’s paintings, is it?” Han Sen’s heart jumped, and so he proceeded to the third floor.

Of course, Han Sen was unlucky. His guess had been correct. The third floor held the same paintings.

Each floor in the tower had eight walls. Each wall had a painting of its own. Han Sen walked all the way from the first floor to the sixth floor, and he saw forty-eight of the man’s paintings in total.

It was the same person in every painting. He was just in a different position in each one. He would be sitting in one, while in another, he could be standing or lying down. All the pictures had the man in a different position. But no matter what his position was, the man’s eyes were always the same. Han Sen hated those eyes.

The man wasn’t ugly. In fact, Han Sen thought he was quite handsome. The man had a smile that should have been loveable, but instead, Han Sen loathed it. He couldn’t put his finger on why.

Han Sen was a little surprised by that realization, because he didn’t like judging people by their appearance. It didn’t matter if a person looked nice or horrible; he would not form a real opinion on them until he learned more about who they really were.

But now, looking at these paintings, Han Sen already hated this man. That was not normal at all.

Trying to suppress his hatred, Han Sen climbed to the highest floor. This was the seventh floor.

If the stone Destiny's Tower was related to his metal Destiny's Tower, the seventh floor should have a space Bai Sema. That was where Han Sen imprisoned people in his own tower.

As soon as Han Sen stepped onto the seventh floor of Destiny's Tower, he stopped dead in his tracks.

There were no more of those paintings on the seventh floor. There was just a stone platform in the middle of the room. Someone was sitting atop the stone platform, and Han Sen realized instantly that it was the same man showcased in the forty-eight paintings across the lower floors.

He sat atop the stone platform, his legs crossed like a buddha. His hands were down, and his eyes were shut. It was like he was sleeping.

Han Sen couldn't detect a lifeforce coming from the man, though. The man was like a statue. With Han Sen's eyesight, though, he could tell the man actually was alive. He could see the man's pores and the pink of his skin.

Han Sen could see most of his vessels, too. Aside from the fact that he wasn't breathing, he really did look like someone who was alive.

Han Sen used the Dongxuan Aura to inspect the man. It was odd that the man looked so alive while giving off utterly no indication of lifeforce. Even after scanning the man, Han Sen couldn't tell if he was living or dead. That was extremely weird.

While Han Sen was examining the man, some sort of odd wave began to pass through the air around the man's body. The air moved in a circle, like a nearly invisible whirlpool.

Han Sen took a step back. He soon realized that the swirl was just a lifeforce, not anything harmful.

What astonished Han Sen the most, though, was that the black crystal armor in his Sea of Soul reacted to the whirlpool. The armor began to tremble. A mysterious power flowed out of the armor and sank into Han Sen's body.

Han Sen felt himself become really heavy. It was like the cells inside his body had been frozen in place by that mysterious power. The Dongxuan Sutra and Han Sen's other primary geno arts had been locked down by the strange power as well.

Only the Original Water King Body and a few other powers Han Sen had absorbed were still active inside his body.

"What is this?" Han Sen asked in sudden trepidation. Then the man slowly opened his eyes. It looked like he was smiling at Han Sen, but he wasn't.

Han Sen's heart flared with that feeling of hatred again, but this time, it was one thousand times stronger than it had been when he saw those pictures. Han Sen managed to suppress the feelings and keep them from showing on his face.

Han Sen finally figured out where the feelings were coming from, though. The passionate hatred inside him was flowing out of the black crystal armor. It wasn't his own emotion.

The man stared at Han Sen the same way he'd gazed out of the paintings. He smiled and coldly asked, "Do you believe that this world has a God?"

Chapter 2402 - God's Wish

Chapter 2402 God's Wish

Han Sen's heart jumped. He didn't mind hearing about deifieds, but he really did mind hearing the word "God."

This sensitivity came from his time in the sanctuaries. Since he first entered the sanctuaries, he had come to despise the word "God." Even hearing it would put him in a bad mood for a long time.

Especially when it came to the events with the Seventh Team. They had really affected Han Sen.

"This guy cannot be the god that claims to grant wishes, can he?" Han Sen stared at the man who sat atop the stone platform, and he really thought that this man had to be the one he had heard so much about.

Plus, the black crystal armor's reaction made Han Sen much more alarmed.

"I've never heard of any of the Extreme King dying in this Destiny's Tower. People claim to learn a lot from their time in the tower. No matter what is said about this place, there is never a hint of something fatal residing inside. Otherwise, with so many people having already entered this place, at least one of them should have died," Han Sen thought to himself. "No wonder each of the Extreme King learns something different inside the tower, though. There is no geno art here. There is just this living god."

Han Sen froze, and he didn't answer. The man asked again, "Young man, do you believe that God exists in this world?"

“Yes,” Han Sen answered with certainty. But inside, he thought, “Of course, I believe. Han’s big brother is Dollar God.”

The man nodded, and he went on to say, “If I told you I was God, would you believe me?”

“I would,” Han Sen said, feigning cooperation. He wanted that man to keep talking. After all the time Han Sen had spent tracking down bits and pieces of this man’s exploits, he badly wanted to know what the man’s true goal was, or where he might have come from.

The man didn’t seem impressed or concerned by Han Sen’s answer, though. His expression hadn’t changed, and he still smiled. “It is a fated meeting that you have come here to speak with me. I can fulfill one wish for you. You can say whatever you want, as it should be something deep in your heart. You only have one chance. No matter what you say, it will be fulfilled. But you cannot change what you wish for.”

“This guy is just like King Qun,” Han Sen chuckled darkly in his heart. He looked at the man.

“I can make any wish?” Han Sen asked, looking at the man.

“Any wish that you desire. God can do anything,” the man said calmly.

Han Sen frowned, and he didn’t speak. Making a wish seemed like a simple process, but there were many traps. Each member of the Seventh Team from the Alliance had made a wish, but before the end, each one of them had regretted their wish. Something disastrous that they never expected had befallen them.

For instance, Han Sen could wish for a lot of money. God would set up an accident and drop a lot of money right into his lap. Things would seem great, until it eventually came out that the money had belonged to a psychotic killer. While Han Sen would indeed be the recipient of great fortune for a time, he would eventually be killed by that psychotic killer.

God was supposed to be an abstract concept. Once people made their wishes to God, they were supposed to move on with their lives, not linger in the moment.

If people really thought that God was a person who granted wishes like this man, it would be very dangerous.

If someone believed in God, then they believed that God was a real force in the world. Every action he took would have ramifications in the world. He wouldn't just be able to make something out of nothing.

So, whatever wish a person made should be something that already existed inside the universe someplace. These items would, of course, have a pre-established connection to the universe. Any rare item that someone wished for would be deeply associated with the workings of the world.

Han Sen used to think that, if God really existed and he could really fulfill wishes, then he might be a special sort of lifeform that had Causal powers.

A person had to wish for something they wanted, but the consequences of the item might befall the wisher. So, the rarer the item was, the greater the consequences could be. The price that had to be paid could be huge.

If a person wished for ten thousand dollars, and that ten thousand dollars were with a mother who wanted to heal her ailing son, and that ten thousand dollars were then given to the wisher, the son would die from lack of treatment. That death and that mother's hatred would end up on the wisher.

If the wisher was greedy and wished for one million dollars, the wish might hurt one hundred lives. The wisher would be hated by a hundred families. Having one hundred different families seeking revenge against you would be a high price to pay.

Those were just Han Sen's predictions and guesses, though. They might not have actually been true, but according to what happened to the Seventh Team, the guesses were in the realm of possibilities.

It didn't matter if someone wished for immortality or a return to their youth; every wish had its price. That price also took away the governance of a person's own life and death. Perhaps it was because there were too many consequences, but sometimes, not even death brought freedom from the consequences of a wish. They would have to continue their miserable existence to pay back the debt.

"If this theory is correct, then everyone who entered this Destiny's Tower should have paid a price. But I haven't heard of any misfortunes among the people who have come here. Why?" Han Sen frowned.

The guy that was claiming to be God noticed Han Sen's continued silence. He smiled and said, "You can think about what you wish to want to make. There are forty-eight God pictures. They all have my will in them. You can go and take a look. Perhaps they will help you decide. That will be the first gift I give you. When you have thought of the wish you seek to make, come to me and I will make it come true."

Han Sen didn't leave. He looked at the man and asked, "If I make a wish, do I have to pay something back in made?"

The man continued smiling and said, "You will."

Han Sen was surprised that the man answered. He had thought the self-proclaimed God wouldn't admit this, even if asked. Han Sen immediately followed up his question.

"What do I need to give you?"

The man looked at Han Sen and didn't answer the question. "You are not the first person to ask me this question. And you surely won't be the last. I can answer you, but if I answer, you must make a wish. Do you agree?"

Han Sen thought for a brief moment, and then said seriously, "I agree."

The man smiled and said, "The wish you make will be fulfilled, and that is because it is what you deserve."

"It is what I deserve? If I want a hundred wives, that means the wives will already have been my wives? What sense does that make?" Han Sen was frozen. What the man said was something Han Sen couldn't accept, but when he thought about it some more, his breath caught. He now knew why the man would say this.

What the man had said was reversed. If you tried to understand it in reverse, then the sentence made sense. But the Causal relationship reversed it.

Chapter 2403 - Vampire

Chapter 2403 Vampire

Just as Han Sen predicted, if God was a creature that had Causal powers, then he could reverse Causal relationships.

For example, take a person who wished for one million dollars. Normally, the person would have to work for ten years to earn that much money.

But God's powers reversed the Causal relationship. God could give that one million to the person immediately, and then the person would have to work to pay it back.

If someone wished for far more than they could ever pay back, then the wisher would destroy the Causal relationship, which would create a serious imbalance within that Causal power. It was difficult to imagine what might happen.

"If this line of thought is true, making a wish is like pre-paying wages. If my wish is something I can pay back, then I might not get hurt. Or at least, I might not get hurt very much. Just like Han Jinzhi. He made a wish, but the wish he made didn't backfire on him," Han Sen thought.

The man smiled. "You are smart. You understand the meaning behind wishes. I believe you will be able to make the correct wish."

Han Sen thought to himself, "Many of the Extreme King have entered Destiny's Tower, and their lives don't seem to be falling apart afterwards. They must have deciphered the meaning behind the man's words. But is it really true that no one was greedy enough to make a wish they were unable to make good on?"

Han Sen didn't know if this guy was the same self-proclaimed God that the Seventh Team had encountered. Whether he was or not, though, Han Sen believed there to be something amiss with this offer. He just hadn't figured out what was wrong yet.

When Han Sen didn't speak, the man went on to say, "Young man, make a wish you are able to handle. It will be good for you, and it will not harm you."

The way he said this made Han Sen frown. There was something familiar about this whole interaction, actually.

"Hang on, I forgot to consider God's perspective in this wishing process. God wouldn't just randomly help people. Why is this guy willing to help others by fulfilling their wishes? Maybe the wishing process isn't like a pre-paid wage, but more like an interest-charging loan? This guy might be some sort of celestial loan shark!" The thought gave Han Sen a sudden chill.

Without a doubt, this God must be benefitting somehow from the wishes that were made. No way he would just sit here and grant wishes out of kindness.

There had to be something this God needed that the wishes were providing. Most likely, that benefit would come from the interest rate he charged for each wish.

The bigger the wish that was made, the more interest the wisher would owe. And that meant God would benefit even more.

As he considered the idea, Han Sen became increasingly convinced that he was right. Han Sen might not have figured out the process perfectly, but he was confident he had gotten the core of the relationship correct. God wasn't some benevolent fulfiller of dreams. He was more like a vampire.

But God wouldn't be interested in money, obviously. Han Sen hadn't quite figured out what form this God would want his interest in when he collected it.

Han Sen's face turned sour as he thought about all this. If his guesses were even remotely accurate, then regardless of what he wished for, he was still going to lose something.

After all, loan sharks kept the interest going even after payment.

"I still don't know what wish to make. Let me go and have a look at those godly pictures before I make one," Han Sen said, as he looked at the man.

"You really should think about it, yes. You only get one chance." The man smiled encouragingly.

Han Sen left the seventh floor of Destiny's Tower. As he walked, he kept on thinking, "From what I have been able to see thus far, God's power must have many restrictions. He cannot directly harm the wish maker. And he cannot harm creatures of this universe. And it seems as if he cannot use lies and tricks. Otherwise, why would he have told me all that he did?"

"The rules do not permit the use of force or falsehoods. This whole thing sounds very legal and lawyer-like. Although they can't change the rules, they're perfectly happy to use word games and manipulation to get what they want. That is how they trick people," Han Sen thought to himself. Ultimately, he thought it was a good thing that he had come here.

He had agreed to make a wish in order to figure out what the wishing process and this God's powers were actually like. Now, he had a much better idea of what was happening. His theories couldn't be one hundred percent accurate, but he was better off now than his previous state of complete cluelessness.

To defeat an enemy, you had to understand them. Ignorance was the most frightening thing on a battlefield.

Now that Han Sen had agreed to make a wish, he might end up paying a price. But he still thought that this was all worth it. At least he would be able to understand God more.

What Han Sen needed to do now was avoid getting tangled in the interest he would owe God upon making a wish.

According to the theory he was crafting, the smaller the wish Han Sen made, the smaller the price he would have to pay. That would mean there would be less interest.

But Han Sen had no idea what scale he should use to measure wishes. How would he know if the wish he made was big or small?

For instance, Han Sen might want a single dollar. That was a small amount. And according to the theory, the wish should accrue very little interest because one dollar would be easy to pay back.

But God wasn't playing with money here. He was playing with Causal powers.

If Han Sen wanted that one dollar, and that one dollar came from a scary elite's son, that scary elite's son might die. And the responsibility for that would land firmly upon Han Sen. At that point, Han Sen would have to face the scary elite's payback.

When wishes were fulfilled by Causal power, even seemingly small wishes could turn out to be very dangerous. And whatever the price turned out to be, Han Sen would have to pay it.

And the final decision would be in hands of that untrustworthy God. Han Sen would have a difficult time trying to navigate around those rules.

"It is hard fighting God. The Seventh Team had so many good people, and yet they all ended up the way they did. It looks as if Gu Qingcheng, who didn't make a wish, made the best decision by far," Han Sen thought to himself. "I wonder what wish Han Jinzhi made. How did he avoid the trap set up by God?"

Han Sen didn't understand. Or at least, he didn't for the moment. But he needed a way to mitigate his risk and make a wish that would cost him the least.

There was another thing that Han Sen found extra suspicious.

It was the fact that so many of the Extreme King entered the tower, and yet they all ended up okay. Perhaps this God really was a nice loan shark who only ripped people off a little.

Han Sen didn't think that was possible, though. All vampires drank blood, after all.

“What is keeping these Extreme King from having their lives destroyed by these wishes?” Han Sen kept walking as he thought, staring at the paintings on the walls along the way.

Chapter 2404 - Han Sen Makes His Wish

Chapter 2404 Han Sen Makes His Wish

Han Sen thought of many different things he could wish for. He thought of wishing for God to be dead or for Han Sen himself to become God. Both of those seemed like wishes that God would be unable to fulfill, and thus would be forced to renege on his bargain.

But when Han Sen thought about it some more, he realized that those wishes wouldn't work. If Han Sen wished for God to die, he needed a way to make sure that God really was dead.

Ordinarily, death meant losing all signs of life. But different types of life also had different types of life signs.

When Han Sen first entered the seventh floor and saw the man, he thought the man was dead. If that was the "death" Han Sen was referring to, then God would fulfill his wish without difficulty. He could make himself lose all signs of life without being negatively impacted.

If Han Sen was going to make that sort of wish, he should wish that God had never existed. If God never existed, then he wouldn't be around to fulfill Han Sen's wishes. If he fulfilled Han Sen's wishes, then he wouldn't be around to call in the debt. If he was still around to exact payment, then he could not have fulfilled the wish.

It was a simple theory, and the wish should have been impossible to fulfill.

The wish made certain assumptions, though. If Han Sen really wished for God to never exist, then the assumption would be that the man really was God. If the man told Han Sen he

was not God, it would be as if he was erasing God's existence. And then he could make Han Sen pay the price.

There were many other similar methods that God could use to avoid getting the bad end of a bargain. God was very good when it came to toying with rules. Because of that, Han Sen didn't think that any of these ideas would work.

Han Sen's gaze came down on the paintings of God hanging on the walls, and suddenly, Han Sen saw them very differently than he had before. The position of the paintings hadn't changed, but looking at them now gave Han Sen a very different sensation.

Han Sen felt a water mind coming from one picture. The water mind was like a sea. It washed back and forth over Han Sen, making him feel as if he was drowning in the image. His sensitivity to water powers increased.

Han Sen was shocked. He looked at all of the pictures one by one, and he found that each of them had a different meaning. Some of them were very soft and gentle, whereas others were very hard and destructive.

Some of them were small, and others were endless. Others were like galaxies hanging in the sky.

The forty-eight pictures somehow captured all the different aspects of water powers. Han Sen looked at the forty-eight paintings, and his knowledge of water powers increased by several levels.

"It looks like God's power really is quite impressive. It can read my body composition and place a water mind in the paintings for me. When the Extreme King elites came here, they must have each seen a mind that matched their own powers. That is why they became so much stronger.

Frowning, Han Sen muttered to himself, “This God is like King Qun. They both have very strong powers, but for some reason, there are restrictions that keep them from utilizing all of their strength. This is the only chance I have against them, as the ordinary creature that I am. Otherwise, this God could surely destroy the universe itself.”

“But fighting a god by God’s rules? The chances of winning are still pretty low.” Han Sen then suddenly thought of Asura.

Asura left behind the Asura Sutra, or the Falsified-Sky Sutra, which had Causal powers. And Asura had actually consumed a God. Was that God the same type as King Qun?

But Han Sen had eventually learned that the God Asura consumed was something like a Buddha. Although the Buddha were strong, they didn’t reach God-status.

“Maybe that was just a coincidence,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Han Sen kept looking at the forty-eight paintings, all the while thinking about what he might wish for. Gaining more water power was great for Han Sen.

Ancient Water God’s Ancient God Origin had caused the Original Water King Body to develop, so the King area’s utility had definitely increased. Learning more through these paintings would also be helpful.

But because of his black crystal armor, Han Sen’s body was locked down. That God could probably only feel the Original Water King Body, which was why the paintings only held a water mind.

If Han Sen had access to all his geno arts, he could have learned a great deal more from the paintings.

But the black crystal armor wasn’t giving Han Sen the opportunity to do that, and Han Sen couldn’t understand why. It was similar to how the black crystal armor had hidden from the geno hall.

A month was a long time, though. Han Sen was able to think about all this slowly, as he had plenty of time to learn the water minds that were available.

With his own water mind knowledge deepening, Han Sen's water element Shocking Sky Punch became stronger. As he understood more and more, Han Sen continued to modify the technique.

Han Sen hadn't yet made a wish. This was the last day he would be allowed to remain inside the tower, and he was still learning the water minds in the paintings.

The painting in front of Han Sen started to talk. "You made a deal with me. You must make a wish. If you don't, you cannot be allowed to leave Destiny's Tower. And you know this."

Han Sen laughed and said, "I am going to make the wish now."

God was threatening Han Sen. If Han Sen didn't keep his promise, he wouldn't be allowed out even if the Extreme King opened Destiny's Tower.

But Han Sen thought this threat was very interesting.

It seemed that, for some reason, God didn't want to offend the Extreme King. Otherwise, he would have just let Han Sen reach the time limit without reminding him.

That proved that God was planning to let Han Sen go instead of forcing him to stay.

"Then come to me and tell me your wish," the man said in a cool voice. His face remained impassive.

Han Sen returned to the seventh floor of Destiny's Tower and walked in front of the man.

"You do not have much time. Tell me your wish," the man said.

"Can you fulfill any wish I want?" Han Sen asked, looking at the man.

“Yes. Anything you want,” the man surely said.

“Can I look for someone?” Han Sen asked.

“Of course.” The man was answering without hesitation.

He must have heard many strange wishes in his time. Looking for someone might have been a very common wish.

“Good. Then, can you please tell me where my great-granddad is?” Han Sen didn’t make a tricky wish or try to trap God. His wish was simple.

When the man heard it, he thought the wish was very simple, as well. He wouldn’t have to bend the rules to fulfill this request.

“What is your great-grandfather’s name?” the man asked.

“Aren’t you God? You must know.” Han Sen said with a chuckle.

“Fine,” the man said casually. He looked at Han Sen, but the reflection in his eyes kept changing.

Chapter 2405 - One Punch to Blow Up a God

Chapter 2405: One Punch to Blow Up a God

Translator: Nyo-i-Bo Studio Editor: Nyo-i-Bo Studio

Han Sen made this wish because he wanted to know which great-granddad Han Jinzhi actually was. If Han Jinzhi had been an ordinary man, then he would have already died and left the world. In that case, God wouldn't be able to find out where he was. At most, God would track him back to a gravesite.

If Han Sen's great-granddad was actually the legendary figure he'd been told about, then Han Jinzhi had already escaped the powers of a God once. He must have been really powerful himself. This man who called himself God should have had a hard time finding someone like that.

Somewhere in the universe, on a planet, in a certain street, a fortune-teller was sitting on the road. He was eating noodles, making loud slurping noises as he sucked them down.

Suddenly, the fortune-teller's face changed. He accidentally dropped the noodles onto the ground as he shouted, "Who is tricking me!"

The fortune-teller's fingers twitched for a second. When he spoke again, his voice sounded furious. "That traitorous b*stard tricked me!"

While he was talking, the fortune-teller quickly pulled something out of his bag. He bit his middle finger and let a drop of blood fall onto the item. He mumbled, "What a shame. Getting this treasure took so much work. When I go back, I'm going to teach that little b*stard a lesson."

A Fox was walking down the road, and she saw the fortune-teller holding an article of underwear decorated with flowers. He looked as if he was in pain. She stared at him, but the fortune-teller didn't even seem to notice. His face remained twisted in discomfort.

In Destiny's Tower, the man looked at Han Sen. The images reflected in his eyes kept changing, but all of them gleamed brightly.

Han Sen had made a wish. When the wish was complete, the man could use his power on Han Sen. Tracing Han Sen's bloodline would be very easy, as it was just a basic power. It didn't even require any special tricks.

As the spell ran, the man considered different ways he could maximize his earnings from someone making such a wish.

While he was in thought, the image in the man's eyes kept changing. The gleam of power in those eyes was constant, but the images within them began to whirl faster and faster.

"Argh!" the man suddenly screamed. He covered his godly-looking eyes.

Han Sen frowned and looked at the man. He didn't know what had happened. While he was wondering, he suddenly heard a pang! That man's eyes exploded, leaving behind two black holes.

From the empty air of the room around them, a god-like voice laughed darkly. "How dare you spy on me! This time, I'm only taking away your eyes. Next time, I will destroy your body."

"No... impossible! How could you be his heir?! That is impossible!" screamed the man whose eyes had been incinerated.

"Who's heir?" Han Sen asked the man.

Now he could see the wounds clearly. The holes in the man's eyes weren't flesh; they were rimmed with a jade-like substance. His eyes were completely destroyed, and there wasn't a single drop of blood.

The eyeless man looked creepy. The empty pits stared at Han Sen as the man gnashed his teeth. "It doesn't matter if you are his heir or not. You made a wish, and so, you must pay the price! Plus, there is no way you are his heir..."

"You haven't told me where he is," Han Sen said.

"He is where he should be," the man said sternly.

"This is wrong. You have broken the rules!" Han Sen frowned.

"The rules are simple. I have done what you asked, and so, you must pay up." The man looked quite angry.

"What if I don't pay up?" Han Sen asked, glaring at the man.

"That isn't up to you," the man laughed in a grating voice. A light began to shine around his body, like the aura of some ancient sky god.

Han Sen's face suddenly changed. He noticed his lifespan had been drastically reduced.

Normal creatures in the geno universe couldn't detect their own lifespan, but Han Sen had come from the sanctuaries. He could see his own lifespan.

Han Sen's maximum lifespan was reducing, year by year. It was transforming into a barely-visible light and drifting toward the man.

"If this place wasn't Destiny's Tower, you would be giving me more than just years from your lifespan for destroying my eyes!" the man seethed.

“That was unlucky. I made a wish and received nothing. And on top of that, my lifespan is being stolen. These so-called gods are quite fickle.”

Han Sen was furious, and he had to act. He couldn't allow himself to lose any more years. He had already lost a dozen years, and the man was still sapping away even more. Han Sen didn't know how much lifespan the man planned on taking in payment for this wish.

But now Han Sen understood why the Extreme King didn't complain about the consequences of their wishes. A part of their lifespan was probably taken away, but unlike Han Sen, they had no way of knowing what was happening. Even if they did notice that something was different, they wouldn't know how much of their lifespan had been stolen.

As his lifespan drained away, Han Sen felt something powerful activate inside his Sea of Soul. That black crystal armor hanging in his Sea of Soul suddenly moved.

Without Han Sen's summoning, the black crystal armor appeared and floated in front of Han Sen. That black set of armor looked as if it could absorb all light. It made those who looked at it feel as if they were in the deepest recesses of hell.

Han Sen froze as he looked upon the black crystal armor. The moment the armor floated in front of him, his lifespan had stopped decreasing. His connection with the man had been severed as decisively as if it had been snipped with a pair of scissors. Han Sen stopped losing years.

“What is going on? I've only taken a dozen years, but it should have been 153 years... Why is this happening?” The man didn't seem to notice the presence of the black crystal armor. He looked very confused. He turned his eyeless sockets back to Han Sen.

The empty pits that were once eyes stared at Han Sen. He obviously wasn't adjusting well to his new handicap.

The black crystal armor, floating in front of Han Sen, lifted its gauntleted arm. In that moment, it looked more like a real person than an empty set of armor. It raised its hand and made a fist.

The black crystal armor walked up to the man, but he didn't seem to notice it. When the black crystal armor stepped in front of the man, the clenched fist suddenly launched in a savage punch.

Boom!

The man's body exploded. He was like a rock being reduced to powder in an instant. Beneath the power of that fist, he was nothing more than dust on the wind.

The man who had called himself God was blown up in a single punch.

An iridescent power that Han Sen could barely see rose from the exploded body. Then it drifted into Han Sen.

“Lifespan +1... Lifespan +1...”

Han Sen's lifespan began to shoot upward. In seconds, he had earned an additional one hundred years. He was gaining lifespan much faster than he had lost it, and the process was still accelerating.

“Two hundred years... three hundred years... five hundred years...” Han Sen watched his own lifespan increase, and as he did, his heart began to pound. He felt as if it was going to jump out of his chest.

Chapter 2406 - Nine Spin Destiny Mirror

Chapter 2406: Nine Spin Destiny Mirror

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoï-Bo Studio

Once every drop of that strange power had drifted into Han Sen's body, his lifespan reached 1787. In less than a minute, his lifespan had increased by half a millennium.

"I wonder how many years he has taken from the Extreme King? This cannot be all, surely." Han Sen asked the black crystal armor, directing a greedy stare at where the man's body had been.

The black crystal armor ignored him. It turned around and returned to his Sea of Soul. Just like before, it hung in a corner of the Sea of Soul without moving an inch.

The moment the guy that called himself God was destroyed, far away, in a mysterious palace, a man frowned and said, "Empty God... Even if my god doll offended you, you could have just taken his eyes. Instead, you actually killed him. Do you think I am afraid of you?"

In the streets, the fortune-teller looked at the broken article of underwear in his hand, then let it go. It was reduced to dust. He sighed and said, "What a shame. It was hard to get my hands on that item."

He picked up his bowl of noodles that had fallen to the ground and wiped the bowl clean with a cloth. Then, he put the bowl away. Picking up his sign, which read “Destiny,” he walked down the street and disappeared amidst the crowds.

Han Sen watched the man turn to dust, and as he did, he realized that his time was up. He quickly ran down through the tower. As he ran, he thought to himself, “If the Extreme King finds out the statue is destroyed, they won’t come after me, will they? I won’t admit I was the one to destroy it, but even if I said I did, they wouldn’t believe I was able to, would they?”

When Han Sen reached the sixth floor, he saw that the paintings were still hanging on the walls. But the meaning and influence behind them had disappeared. They were just ordinary paintings now.

It was like this all the way down. All of the paintings had lost their god minds. They were nothing special anymore.

“Weird. Fox Queen said the Nine Spin Destiny Mirror was inside this tower. How come I haven’t seen it?” With that thought, Han Sen checked the time and realized that he still had one hour left. So, he decided to look around the tower.

He had walked up and down the tower many times over the past month. Aside from the paintings, the man had been the only other thing there. There were no mirrors.

“Was Fox Queen lying to me? That doesn’t make any sense. Lying to me about the mirror wouldn’t benefit her in any way.” Han Sen frowned and thought to himself, “Did someone manage to trick Fox Queen herself? Maybe give her bogus intel? If that is the case, then that might mean Fox Queen’s identity has been exposed.”

“But Fox Queen is smart. Tricking someone like her would be difficult.” Han Sen was both intrigued and a little worried, so he looked into every corner of Destiny’s Tower with complete thoroughness.

There was no Nine Spin Destiny Mirror. There was nothing inside the tower at all. Han Sen could see each floor clearly with just a look. If there was a mirror, he would have seen it. Searching should have been unnecessary.

“There isn’t anywhere to hide things in this tower. Aside from the statue man that looked like a human but wasn’t actually a human, that is.” Han Sen suddenly thought of the man who had been sitting atop that pedestal. He returned to the seventh floor.

If something was hidden anywhere in this tower, it had to be inside that pedestal.

Han Sen hadn’t returned to the seventh floor in order to help Fox Queen, though. If there really was a treasure like the Nine Spin Destiny Mirror, he would take it for himself. After all, the Nine Spin Destiny Mirror would be a powerful item. The Foxes thought that regaining the item would let them take back a prominent place in the universe.

Back on the seventh floor, Han Sen looked at the platform the man had been sitting upon. It was just an ordinary stone pedestal. There was nothing special about it. It was made of the same stone that composed the rest of Destiny’s Tower.

Han Sen reached out his hands and pressed against the pedestal. The platform had taken no damage at all. It clearly wasn’t something that would break easily.

“It’s a shame that I used all my Nine Spin Fox Power. Otherwise, I could try to use that power to summon the mirror.” Han Sen went silent for a moment, then extended one of his fingers over the stone. He allowed a droplet of blood to fall down onto the pedestal.

That blood was infused with the power of the Blood-Pulse Sutra. Han Sen wanted to see if the platform was spiritual in some capacity.

When the blood splashed onto the stone, the platform began to shake. The blood then blended into the pedestal, and it shook even harder.

Suddenly, the platform floated up into the air. It hovered, its stone enamel cracking and flaking off from the violent trembling. Soon, the real face of the pedestal began to be revealed.

A while later, the stone surface shattered completely, revealing the stone mirror inside. When Han Sen let another droplet of blood bleed onto the stone mirror, silver light glowed from the mirror. Within the reflective surface, Han Sen saw the shadow of a silver nine-tailed fox. Those nine tails swayed softly, as the small fox eyes regarded Han Sen.

Buzz!

The stone mirror started to fly, spinning around Han Sen. The stone mirror was the size of a mortar and pestle, but it shrank until it was around the size of Han Sen's hand. It landed in his palm, and then the light completely disappeared. The shadow of the nine-tailed fox in the mirror was gone.

Han Sen lifted the mirror, and he realized that it no longer reflected anything. It was just a piece of grayish-white stone. Even if he tried to polish it with a soft fabric, the mirror refused to show a reflection.

But on the back of the stone mirror, Han Sen found an engraving of the nine-tailed fox. It was just like the shadow Han Sen had seen when the mirror was glowing.

The droplet of blood had vanished. It seemed to have disappeared when the stone mirror activated. Han Sen played with the stone mirror for a while, but he was unable to find out how to use it. He couldn't activate the stone mirror's power.

"I can try to use my blood to gain control of it. Maybe it will come to recognize me like the jade drum did." Han Sen put away the stone mirror and waited until the departure time was

upon him. When that time rolled around, Destiny's Tower opened. Quickly, he rushed out of there.

The Extreme King didn't seem to know anything about what had transpired inside Destiny's Tower, which made him feel very relieved. He said his goodbyes and returned to Planet Water Zone's Underwater Town.

"If you were that powerful, you should have just done it sooner. If something like that happens again, you don't need to wait around before cutting the bad guy down. Kill a few more Gods, and we'll live a lot longer," Han Sen said to the black crystal armor in his Sea of Soul once he had returned to his room.

But the black crystal armor didn't move. It behaved as it always did, like a dead object.

When the black crystal armor didn't react, Han Sen left it alone. He rested at home for a few more days, waiting to see if the Extreme King noticed any changes in Destiny's Tower.

Luckily, the Extreme King was none the wise. They didn't seem to have a clue that the man statue inside Destiny's Tower had been destroyed. It made Han Sen feel much safer.

Han Sen: super god spirit body

Geno Battle Body: Mutant Blood (Duke), Spell (Duke), Dongxuan (King), Jadeskin (Duke)

Level: King

King Genes: 22

Deified Progress: 12%

Lifespan: 1787

“He isn’t dead?” Upon learning that Han Sen was alive and had visited Destiny’s Tower, Fox Queen was amazed.

Chapter 2407 - Entering the Core Area Again

Chapter 2407: Entering the Core Area Again

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoï-Bo Studio

Fox Queen wanted to go to Planet Water Zone immediately to see if Han Sen had managed to get the Nine Spin Destiny Mirror from Destiny's Tower.

But Bai Canglang had something he needed her to do, so she didn't have time to go to Planet Water Zone yet. In order to protect her cover identity, she had to suppress her impatience for the time being.

But Fox Queen couldn't stop thinking about how Han Sen had activated the Sacred Blood Statue, yet somehow managed to survive. She couldn't figure out how he had pulled that off.

Long ago, Sacred Leader used the Sacred Blood Statue to control subordinates. Even his deified soldiers were subject to it. And the Sacred Blood Statue on Han Sen's back had been drawn in Ancient Blood Dragon Lady's blood. That sort of Sacred Blood Statue was reserved for use against deifieds. Han Sen was just a Duke. He wasn't even a King yet, so how could he survive?

Fox Queen was very confused, but it would be a while before she could travel to Planet Water Zone and find answers to her questions.

After Han Sen returned to Underwater Town, he began researching the Nine Spin Destiny Mirror. He couldn't discover anything unique about it. He put power into it, but he couldn't seem to activate the item. His only option was to drip his blood onto the stone mirror in the hope that it would come to acknowledge him as its master further down the line.

Every time Han Sen placed his blood upon the stone mirror, it would light up with the shadow of the Nine-Tailed Fox. When the shadow disappeared, the blood would go with it.

Han Sen was trying to use the same method he had with the Jade Drum, but it didn't seem to be working.

“Did King Bao put the Foxes' Nine Spin Destiny Mirror in Destiny's Tower and place it beneath that statue? If so, why would he do that?” Han Sen couldn't come up with any answers to that question.

The stone mirror wasn't making any progress, and for the moment, there didn't seem to be anything Han Sen could do about that. The water fairy in the jade gourd was helping Han Sen grow stronger, though. She embodied the feelings of the Proud Bone Swordmind for him, and as a result, Han Sen felt as if his own swordmind was about to have a breakthrough.

Han Sen didn't copy Mad Sword's swordmind, though. He used his own swordmind to fight with Mad Sword's. At first the fights were entirely one-sided, but after a while, Han Sen started to develop some resistance.

Mad Sword's swordmind wasn't suitable for Han Sen, so he didn't plan on using it directly. Instead, he used it as a grinding stone, sharpening his own swordmind against it.

“It doesn't matter how strong Mad Sword's swordmind is; it isn't my own. It would only belong to me if I could fully understand it.” Although improvements like this were much slower than if he were to simply copy Mad Sword's swordmind, Han Sen wasn't in any particular rush. He focused on each aspect of his swordmind, improving it a piece at a time.

Although Han Sen had many King class core genes, and he had one hundred King class xenogeneic genes, he would need many more in the coming days. So, Han Sen still planned on going back to the core area to hunt for more core genes. It was always good to have more in the shed, after all.

If Han Sen's guess was correct, one hundred King class xenogeneic genes might raise his King area by one tier.

Han Sen pushed his self-cogwheel to enter the core area again. He returned to the location where he had left, which wasn't too far from Planet Dark Zone.

Han Sen wouldn't dare visit Planet Dark Zone again. Until he had enough strength, provoking that weird insect would basically mean committing suicide. His super god body didn't make him invincible, and the time limit was always a headache.

"Once I become deified, will I be able to use an infinite amount of super god spirit body?" Han Sen wondered as he flew.

"Dollar, what a coincidence. Are you interested in cooperating again?" Han Sen hadn't been flying for long when a group of people approached him. It was Dragon One, Dragon Eight, and some other Dragons.

But Dragon One and Dragon Eight were the only Dragons who had survived their last venture. The Dragons accompanying them now were new.

Han Sen didn't answer. From another direction, a second group of people was swiftly approaching. The leader of that bunch was Dia Robber. As he flew closer, he said, "If you guys are cooperating, might it be okay if we join?"

Han Sen was shocked. He had only just entered the core area, and these two had already found him. This couldn't be a coincidence.

"People, I am flattered. But I was hoping to venture out alone this time. Maybe another time?" Han Sen said, rejecting their offers politely. He didn't know what they were after, and he didn't want to fight with them.

Han Sen turned to leave, but Dia Robber immediately said, “If you don’t wish to work with us, that’s fine. But I have a few mutant King class xenogeneics to go after. Are you interested in taking a look?”

Han Sen stopped. It took time to find mutant xenogeneics, so being able to travel straight to them would be a great help for Han Sen’s leveling. If they were killing mutants, Han Sen could gain the xenogeneics’ talents without needing to practice them.

“Not bad, not bad. I have a lead on a few mutant xenogeneics, as well. If you are interested, you know the rules and shares,” Dragon One then said.

Han Sen was very tempted by both offers. If things really were as they said, killing a few mutant xenogeneics would be very beneficial for Han Sen. Plus, he would be getting fifty percent of the spoils from the entire fight, not just what he personally killed. And there would be no need to spend time seeking the xenogeneics out. Opportunities like this were hard to come by.

After a brief period of silent thought, Han Sen still turned down both offers. If he chose a side now, he would only end up offending the other.

Han Sen wasn’t worried about offending others, but in this case, it was unnecessary.

Since Han Sen hadn’t agreed, they still wouldn’t be able to kill those mutant xenogeneics by themselves. They would need Han Sen’s help in the future, anyway. Perhaps he could receive more benefits like this later on.

Dragon One and Dia Robber seemed to expect Han Sen to turn them down, so they didn’t appear to be disappointed. They still spoke to Han Sen with glee and respect, hoping they could cooperate again in the near future.

“Why are you so nice to him? Do you think the Destroyed need a King like him?” Barr asked once Han Sen had left.

Dia Robber was one of the few people that could make Barr listen. If Dia Robber wasn't there, he would have fought Han Sen. It wasn't that Barr didn't like Han Sen; he just enjoyed fighting powerful people.

Dia Robber nodded with sincerity, and he said, "Yes, we really need someone like him."

Seeing Barr fall silent, Dia Robber sighed and said, "We need him because he is stronger than us. Sure, the deified members of our race are stronger than he is, but that matters little because they can't enter the core area."

"If they cannot come, then they cannot come. What's the big deal?" Barr grunted in annoyance.

Dia Robber smiled and said, "There is no big deal. But if we want to kill deified core xenogeneics in the core area, then we need him. Do you think our Destroyed Kings could escape a deified xenogeneic the way Dollar did?"

"If they didn't have an area power to restrict strength, an ordinary deified xenogeneic couldn't kill me," Barr said.

"You are the best King we have, but hunting deified xenogeneics with just you and I would be an impossible task. We might succeed, but we would sacrifice a lot. With Dollar's help, that can change. The success rate would be higher, and we wouldn't sacrifice as much. What is the harm in that?" Dia Robber asked, shaking his head.

Chapter 2408 - Furnace

Chapter 2408: Furnace

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoï-Bo Studio

Almost word for word, Dragon One said the same thing to the Dragon Kings.

Han Sen didn't know what they were planning, and neither did he want to know. He flew through space for around an hour before he found a lone core xenogeneic flying through the darkness.

That xenogeneic looked very unusual. It hung against the empty background of space like a burning smithy's furnace. Its body looked to be made of steel, and its cogwheel-composed body was wrapped with countless chains. A fiery red core glowed on its top.

Han Sen flew right up to the big furnace, but before he became within range, the furnace's opening shot a geyser of fire at him. It looked like a volcano erupting. The enormous wave of flame spread as it came forward, and in one second, a few dozen miles were covered in that raging blaze.

Han Sen felt as if his body was going to melt. Without hesitation, he summoned the purple and red laser gun and sent his power into it. He fired it at the big furnace.

The laser gun unleashed a beam of red and purple light. The purple and red light shot right through the fire area and struck the big furnace without even slowing down.

Pang!

The furnace's body was ten meters wide. Han Sen's beam of light punched through the furnace, then spread out from the puncture wound to consume the entire creature.

"The Core Demon Bug Gun has a consuming power! Not bad, not bad at all... The only frustrating thing is that the consuming power works slowly, and the radius isn't as large as the original creature's consuming area..." Han Sen quite liked his new gun.

The big furnace heaved out fire as it turned to run. But it was full of holes after Han Sen riddled it with a few more shots. In the end, the creature exploded. The fire within the furnace went off like a firework as the creature detonated.

"Core Xenogenic King hunted: Smithy Furnace. Core xenogenic gene found."

Han Sen flew around and grabbed the red claw that had fallen out of the creature. He placed the claw in his pocket and flew forward to find other things to slay.

After flying for another half an hour or so, Han Sen found another one of those furnaces. He rushed over and blew the furnace up, receiving another core xenogenic gene for his trouble.

This part of the core area seemed like a space dedicated to the furnaces. After ten hours of soaring, Han Sen had managed to kill a total of six furnaces.

Although none of them gave him a beast soul, the mere ability to harvest xenogenic genes was pleasing to Han Sen.

"At this rate, I will become very rich." Han Sen was very happy with the progress he had made thus far, and so he continued to fly forward.

After another short while of travel, he found a place populated by many asteroids. He saw another flying furnace, too.

As Han Sen looked closer, he noticed that this furnace was different from all the other furnaces he had thus far encountered. The other furnaces were around a dozen meters tall, and they were made of a featureless black steel.

This furnace was only three or four meters tall, however. It was made of copper, and the core of the furnace and the fires inside were bronze. The weirdest thing about this one, though, was that there was a sword sticking out of it.

That sword was almost wholly swallowed by the flames. It was very red, and something about it was particularly eye-catching.

“Is this another subspecies of the flying furnaces? There is a sword inside! This looks higher class than those black furnaces, but the power I sense from it doesn’t seem to be much stronger. The other furnaces were Kings of the first or second tier. But this guy has an area that is at the third or fourth tier at the most.” Han Sen had come to kill xenogeneics, so he didn’t put any more thought into it. He pulled out his gun and fired more of his red and purple beams at the furnace.

That furnace was sitting atop a giant asteroid. It was breathing, inhaling some sort of power from the universe. Every breath made the fire burn bright and hot. Han Sen’s red and purple beam of light landed on the copper furnace, blowing a big chunk blown out of the creature. The copper furnace tumbled away from its position, bouncing off other asteroids as it went.

The copper flame of the furnace also struck the asteroids, leaving behind trails of scorching fire.

Han Sen was shocked. The Core Demon Bug Gun was a mutant King beast soul, but the shot was unable to cut all the way through the copper furnace. The beam of light had only dented the creature’s surface, and the consuming powers weren’t able to latch on.

The copper furnace righted itself before long, and it looked very angry. It spat out a long geyser of fire, venting its rage like some flaming demon.

Han Sen didn't feel sorry for the creature, though. He just fired his gun at it again. On the inside, he was thinking, "I need to strike as quickly as I can. The body of this copper furnace is nothing weak, but if I shoot it a few more times, I should be able to break it."

The purple and red beam flew toward the furnace again, but the furnace released a red light that intercepted the beam. It looked like the burning red light had come from the sword inside the furnace.

Pang!

Two powers hit each other, and the collision produced a beautiful shower of sparks.

Then, to Han Sen's surprise, sparks began to spill from the sword inside the furnace. The sword didn't break, though. The beam from the Core Demon Bug Gun was dispersed by the impact, and it spread harmlessly into the reaches of space.

The sword inside the furnace made sizzling noises. The fire inside the copper furnace popped and crackled like it was talking to the sword.

A copper-colored flame area covered the entire galaxy, wrapping over both Han Sen and the furnace.

But Han Sen couldn't feel the heat. It was like the copper flame area was some sort of mirage.

The copper flame area intensified, and the sword grew hotter and hotter. It turned a translucent gold, and strange symbols appeared across its length.

Han Sen felt fear awaken inside him. He quickly raised and fired his gun a few more times. But the sword flew and danced, hitting every single projectile with its sword lights.

The copper fire area was still present, and the sword continued to absorb it. The body of the golden sword became a green crystal, and it burned with a copper fire. It looked both pretty and disturbing.

Han Sen frowned. The sword seemed so powerful. Powerful enough to frighten him.

“This is a strong xenogeneic. It is just third or fourth-tier, but its area power is boosting the sword inside the furnace to unbelievable levels. The sword’s power is at least half-deified, by this point. This is amazing!” Han Sen was shocked. But he didn’t want to back off now. He summoned Move Mountain Area, curious to see just how strong this special furnace xenogeneic really was.

The crystal sword was burning with a copper fire. The sword groaned as it broke the sky. It was teleporting toward Han Sen’s heart.

Han Sen aimed a punch at the flying sword. His armor was imbued with Move Mountain Area, so his defense would be very strong. Han Sen didn’t have to be scared of the power wielded by the sword.

Pang!

The tip of the sword thudded into Han Sen’s fist. The sword carved a deep gash in the armored fist, and blood began to drip out.

Chapter 2409 - Sword From the Furnace

Chapter 2409: Sword From the Furnace

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoï-Bo Studio

“A very powerful sword.” Han Sen lowered his head and stared at his fist. Despite being imbued with Move Mountain Area, the armor covering his fist had been sliced clean through. His fingers were bleeding. He was just thankful that the bones were undamaged.

The Sword from the Furnace came to strike a second time, but this strike was going to be harder than the last one. The sword moved so fast that Han Sen could barely follow it with his eyes.

Katcha!

Han Sen grabbed the blade of the Sword from the Furnace, which drew more streams of blood from his hands. He kept gripping the blade, though.

The Sword from the Furnace shook as if it was trying to move forward, but Han Sen held on tight and kept the blade still.

The copper furnace’s fire blazed higher. The fire area covered everything again. The Sword from the Furnace absorbed that fire, and the sword grew even more transparent. Its power increased, and it thrust toward Han Sen’s heart again.

The blade sliced deeper into Han Sen’s hands. Blood spilled around the sharp edges of the sword, but even still, Han Sen refused to let go. He resettled his grip on the sword, tightening his hands as he tried to force back the Sword from the Furnace.

The tip of the Sword from the Furnace almost touched Han Sen's chest. The green crystal blade looked like a venomous snake as it shook and writhed in Han Sen's hands. It was trying to strike at his heart, but its movements had been restricted.

The copper furnace was rising, drawing in energy from the galaxy all around it as it went. The fire burned higher and hotter. The bronze fire area encompassed everything again.

The Sword from the Furnace absorbed a fire area, and it received a godly boost of power. It unleashed a level of strength that was hard to imagine. It slid forward through Han Sen's hands, unstoppable.

Katcha!

The sword began slicing through the armor on Han Sen's chest. He kept trying to push the fierce blade back, but he couldn't. Blood was now pouring from Han Sen's hands, and it was only a matter of time before it started cutting into his finger bones.

The blade had sunk five centimeters into Han Sen's chest at this point, and it was about to touch his heart.

The copper furnace was dancing happily. The fire within it was doing a jig, and the flames took on the shape of a smiling emoji that stared right at Han Sen.

"You are really strong, but this has got to stop," Han Sen said to the copper furnace, his hands still holding the blade.

The Sword from the Furnace was very strong, but after those first few attacks, the scary power had moved into the Dongxuan Armor. It wouldn't be as easy for the Sword from the Furnace to pierce through the Dongxuan Armor now.

Katcha!

Han Sen summoned his strength and pushed against the Sword from the Furnace. His grip on the blade should have been tenuous at best, but no matter how much the sword tried to struggle, it couldn't break free from Han Sen's clasp.

The copper furnace's fire blazed furiously again and released another fire area.

The fire area wasn't dangerous by itself, but it buffed the Sword from the Furnace an alarming amount. Every time the fire area appeared, it made the Sword from the Furnace much stronger. And that buffing capability appeared to be limitless.

Because the Sword from the Furnace grew stronger every time, that meant that the area effect was stackable.

This stackable area was the first Han Sen had seen.

Han Sen's eyes hardened as he grabbed the Sword from the Furnace. He pulled the sword out of his chest as the fire area suddenly disappeared. Aside from the small fire that still flickered within the copper furnace, there were no other sparks.

Han Sen had been running his Dongxuan Area at max power. It forced the copper furnace's universal self-cogwheel to stop, extinguishing the fire area.

The copper furnace was shivering. The cogwheels inside the furnace were spinning very quickly, trying to draw enough energy from the space around it to fuel the fire area again. But no matter how fast they spun, the creature couldn't ignore its area power. It was like trying to strike a wet match.

Unless the opponent was stronger than Han Sen, the Dongxuan Area would force them to use their universal self-cogwheel. If they didn't, they would have no power inside the Dongxuan Area.

The copper furnace itself wasn't too strong. It was just a second or third-tier King xenogeneic. But its fire area, when used in concert with the Sword from the Furnace, had

incredible power. After a few buffs, the Sword from the Furnace was at least as good as a half-deified being. This was the first time Han Sen had seen this type of xenogeneic.

The copper furnace wanted to spit out some more fire, but no matter how hard it tried, it couldn't even generate a plume of smoke.

"It's my turn now." Holding the Sword from the Furnace in one hand, Han Sen lifted his Core Demon Bug Gun in the other. He fired at the copper furnace like a madman.

Because of the Move Mountain Area, Han Sen's movement speed was slow. There was no way that he could have attacked the copper furnace by hand at this point, but the Core Demon Bug Gun's firing speed was unchanged.

Pang! Pang! Pang! Pang!

The purple and red beam crashed into the copper furnace, and the creature was sent flying. The furnace collected dents all over its surface as it bounced through the asteroid field.

"Why is this guy so hard?" Han Sen was stunned. He had used his Core Demon Bug Gun to shoot at it for ages. He covered the copper furnace with dents and dings, but he was unable to break it, and the consuming power couldn't latch onto his enemy.

The copper furnace looked to be in bad shape, but it had only taken minor injuries. It hadn't sustained any serious harm.

"A third or fourth-tier King xenogeneic has such a weird area? And its body is so hard. This is very strange." Han Sen frowned.

But Han Sen had come too far to let things go now. He kept using his Core Demon Bug Gun to shoot at the copper furnace, resolving to shoot the thing as much as he needed to in order to break it.

Han Sen's precise shots continued nailing the furnace. The creature was still flying, but rather than trying to get away from Han Sen, it was coming closer.

The furnace jerked forward like it was riding a rollercoaster in space. The Sword from the Furnace kept struggling within Han Sen's hand, but it couldn't shake him loose.

Pang!

Finally, after Han Sen had been shooting for what seemed like forever, one side of the copper furnace took a little too much damage. The purple and red light blew a fist-sized hole in the surface.

The hole wasn't large, but Han Sen felt instantly relieved. The size wasn't a problem. If he could pierce it, then he could destroy it.

Han Sen planned to keep on firing, but the copper furnace began to make wheezing, crying sounds. The Dongxuan Area was still locking down all the cogwheels in the nearby space, and no matter how hard it tried, it couldn't create any more fire areas.

Suddenly, Han Sen heard a deafening metallic shriek. This sound wasn't coming from the copper furnace, though.

Han Sen raised his head. He turned and saw a giant copper furnace coming toward him. It was as big as a planet, and thousands of swords circled it like a raging river. Every sword looked like the Sword from the Furnace in Han Sen's hand. They burned with a weird green fire that looked somehow crystalline. As far as Han Sen could see, the galaxy was covered in a stream of swords, and the world became a sea of flashing blades.

Chapter 2410 - Stream of Swords

Chapter 2410: Stream of Swords

Translator: Nyo-i-Bo Studio Editor: Nyo-i-Bo Studio

The huge furnace's appearance caught Han Sen completely off guard. He quickly shoved as much power as possible into his Dongxuan Area. It was impossible for him to completely stop the Swords from the Furnace and the fire area. This giant copper furnace was a genuine half-deified beast. It was probably only one small step away from being deified. It was almost stronger than Dragon One.

But, thankfully, it didn't have substance chains, so it couldn't be a real deified.

The Dongxuan Area couldn't completely seal power, but it still affected the universal cogwheels. It made the universal cogwheels spin slower, which led to a reduction in power.

Plus, with the Move Mountain Area, Han Sen wasn't really afraid of that stream of swords, though they did look very scary.

Dong!

Han Sen waved the Sword from the Furnace that was in his hand and knocked away a bunch of the raining swords that were coming dangerously close. But ultimately, the sword rain was too much to defend against, and each one of those swords wielded a frightening power. Each attack came with the strength of a half-deified creature.

A blade hit Han Sen, cutting open the Dongxuan Armor. Fortunately, Move Mountain Area was able to absorb a lot of power from the attacks it had sustained. It was able to shrug

off the attack of a half-deified being. The sword rain could leave deep scratches in the Dongxuan Armor, but it couldn't pierce all the way through.

Blade after blade slammed into the armor. It was like a flash flood. Each one kept left a scrape across the armor's surface. The strikes got dangerously close to Han Sen's flesh, and he almost yelled out in alarm.

The waterfall of swords kept pounding Han Sen's body. Under such violent attacks, this King seemed just as threatening as a deified xenogeneic.

While the deified bug Han Sen had fought was incredibly powerful, it didn't have any ranged attacks, so the Kings with Han Sen still had a chance to run away.

But beneath this sword rain that blanketed the sky, there was nowhere to run. No matter how strong a person's defenses were, getting continuously struck by that sword waterfall would eventually lead to him getting perforated. It was the same principle Han Sen had been counting on when he attacked the copper furnace.

But this stream of attacks wasn't made up of water; it was composed of swords wielding half-deified power.

If it was anyone else, with any different type of area power, they would have died within the first messy barrage of that stream of swords. Even their bones would have been crushed.

Luckily, Han Sen had his Move Mountain Area for protection. As all those sword streams came down on the Dongxuan Armor, they provided an incredible buff to the armor's defensive properties.

As long as the first few attacks didn't break the Move Mountain Area, using the Dongxuan Armor as the carrier made him invincible.

The small copper furnace flew over to the big copper furnace. The mouth of the furnace kept spitting out fire as it made a pitiful whining noise. It seemed to be telling the big copper furnace of its woes.

After the big copper furnace heard what it was told, it became enraged. It released a wave of green fire that looked like it could incinerate a planet. The fire area came down and covered the Swords from the Furnaces.

The swords received the fire area's buff, and their powers rose to a terrifying level.

...

Dragon One was flying through space. After Dia Robber left, he went around, following in the direction Han Sen had gone. He kept on the move, but he didn't see Han Sen.

Han Sen had been traveling fast, clearly intending to kill as many xenogeneics as possible. Dragon One and Dia Robber had talked for a while before going their separate ways. It made sense that Dragon One had yet to catch up with Han Sen.

"Moving forward more leads to the core furnace zone. The strongest core furnace is half-way to being deified. It doesn't have its own substance chain yet, but it is stronger than most half-deified beings. And there are scary swords inside that furnace. Many Kings and half-deifieds have confronted it, but none of them have been able to kill it. I wonder why Dollar is headed there. Is he going to fight the core furnace alone?" Dragon One looked forward and frowned.

He was still traveling forward, but he suddenly glanced over his shoulder. He saw a shadow coming toward him.

Dragon One watched it suspiciously, and when he saw the person clearly, he raised an eyebrow in surprise. "Dia Robber?"

“What a coincidence. We meet again so soon!” Dia Robber smiled and flew towards Dragon One, stopping right before him.

Dragon One and Dia Robber looked at each other. They were both smart, so they both knew what the other wanted.

“Dia Robber, if you quit now, we will leave Exquisite Mountain. It will belong to you and the other Destroyed,” Dragon One offered quietly.

Dia Robber laughed. “Dragon One, give me Dollar. We do not want Exquisite Mountain. The Dragon can keep it.”

“It looks like we will have to employ our own tricks,” Dragon One said with a feral grin.

“No matter what, Dollar will belong to the Destroyed,” Dia Robber responded coldly.

“Even if that is what you want, he might not go with you,” Dragon One countered.

Dia Robber started to say something, but then he noticed some green flames far in the distance. The light reflected off of clouds of dust that had risen from the turmoil, and countless swords could be seen flying against the dusty backdrop.

“Dollar went to the core furnaces?” Dia Robber’s face changed.

Dragon One frowned. “It seems that way.”

Dia Robber’s face changed, but in the end, he laughed and looked at Dragon One. He said, “He really dares to go in there? Does he want to kill the core furnace? Not bad. Now we can gauge how strong he is. You will want to know as well, right?”

Dragon One had a wry smile. He and Dia Robber were thinking the same thing. They both wanted to use Dollar’s powers to fight the core area’s deified xenogeneics.

The core area’s deified xenogeneics were a very large prize. Because no deified could enter this place, claiming that prize was a very difficult process.

Many different elites of varying races had attempted to bring down core deifieds, but they all had failed. Even the Extreme King had to rally many half-deified people to pull off such a hunt.

The Dragon and the Destroyed had achieved some modicum of success in the past, but they had to rally many half-deifieds in their attempts. That also meant they lost a lot of people in the battles, and when the benefits were split among those who remained, there was never much for each person. Nothing to compensate for the danger and losses incurred.

Therefore, over the past few years, there hadn't been many chances to hunt deified xenogeneics.

The strength of deified xenogeneics varied widely, and the weaker variety were generally targeted by hunters. Once those deified xenogeneics were killed, only the strong deified xenogeneics remained, and over time, those monsters became even stronger. Killing them was now a much harder endeavor than it had once been.

Like the weird bug they recently encountered; it was a powerful deified xenogeneic. Even if they gathered many half-deified elites, there'd be a very low chance of actually taking out that horrifying creature.

Chapter 2411 - Invincible Defense

Chapter 2411: Invincible Defense

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoï-Bo Studio

People like Han Sen, who could survive a conflict with a deified xenogeneic, were really helpful when it came to taking down deified xenogeneics. Dia Robber and Dragon One both knew the value of recruiting Dollar to their respective causes.

Even a party of Extreme King would be willing to hire Han Sen to fight for them.

Kings wanted to hunt down deified creatures, and the Extreme King could sometimes do that, but only if they found a weak deified. The stronger deified beings were too powerful for even the Extreme King to handle.

Dia Robber and Dragon One exchanged a glance, then flew towards the fire area at almost the same time.

“This looks very bad! The core furnace just triggered its third fire area. The Swords from the Furnace are strong enough to kill a half-deified elite now.” When Dia Robber got a better view of the battlefield, he couldn’t help but frown.

The core furnace had remained alive while deified xenogeneics were killed around it because its power and fire area were too scary.

It wasn’t like no one had tried to take it down before. A group of half-deifieds had worked together to attack the creature before, but their attempt failed beneath that sword rain. A few of the half-deified elites were even killed before they could escape.

The large sword rain and the stacking fire area was a nightmare for the Kings that challenged this beast. It wasn't something that could be overcome simply by assembling more people to go up against it.

Dragon One nodded. "The fire area has stacked three times. Not even our last generation Dragon Thirteen, who has the strongest defense, would have been able to block this. And he was half-deified."

As they talked, they carefully kept themselves well outside of the fire area. They didn't dare enter. There were three fire area buffs and rivers of swords in front of them. If they went inside, they wouldn't be coming out alive. Plus, that core furnace was brewing its fourth fire area.

But when they peered down through the haze of swords, their faces changed.

Han Sen was wrapped in a blue glow, and rivers of swords were washing over his body from every angle. It was so scary that the two half-deifieds felt a little numb at the sight.

Those scary sword streams slammed into Han Sen's body, but they couldn't break through the defense of his armor. Han Sen hung in the air as countless green crystal Swords from the Furnace came soaring down to strike him, then bounced off like they were made of cheap wood.

Against Han Sen's armor, those scary swords that could kill half-deified beings were nothing more than raindrops.

Boom!

As they watched, the core furnace's cogwheels and chains moved, opening the furnace so it could absorb universal energies. Then the entrance port of the furnace spat out a volcano of green fire. The new fire area spread, then settled over the Swords from the Furnace.

The Swords from the Furnace absorbed the fire area and crystallized further. Many of the swords now looked like green jewelry. They were glowing with light and fire, and each one of them looked like some mythic weapon of legend.

“The fourth fire area!” Dia Robber’s lips pressed into a thin line.

Dragon One looked glum. Four fire areas were now buffing the Swords from the Furnace. Each sword now wielded the power of a top half-deified being. Every one of them was equal to Dragon One’s power.

There were many swords, and they swirled through space like some angry, crystalline hurricane.

If that core furnace could go out into the geno universe, it could wipe out many of the higher races. Its storm of swords was like an army of half-deified xenogeneics.

Of course, the core furnace had its downsides, as well. Every time it absorbed power from the universe, it shouldered the burden of casting another fire area. Each fire area it cast was a strain on its strength, so it couldn’t continue stacking its area power forever.

Four fire area buffs were almost all the core furnace could endure. If the fire area continued to stack, the furnace itself might buckle and melt under the strain.

If the furnace was unlucky enough to encounter a powerful deified xenogeneic, the deified wouldn’t let the fire area stack up that many times. The deified would just smash through the storm of swords and break the furnace in one hit.

But right now, the furnace had managed to build up four layers of the fire area. The power it now wielded was truly frightening. It wasn’t something a normal deified xenogeneic could deal with.

A flash flood of swords approached Han Sen, blanketing the space around him. Dragon One and Dia Robber's eyebrows rose. The pressure of the situation was getting to them, and they clenched their fists.

"Can Dollar survive this?" Dragon One and Dia Robber stared at Han Sen, hovering alone in his blue area.

Boom!

The waterfall of swords came crashing down on Han Sen. They buried Han Sen under a seething mountain of green jade. The raging stream of swords kept coming down, and it felt like so much mass was converging that a black hole was about to form, right there in space.

Sweat tricked down the foreheads of Dragon One and Dia Robber. If this kind of attack came at one of them, their bodies would be torn to shreds.

It wasn't a matter of enduring it through force of will. It was an incredible power that had been designed for the sole purpose of killing enemies. It was impossible to endure unless the defender had more raw power than the attack. No amount of reinforcements or additional troops could overcome something like this.

Water was very weak in small quantities, but when enough water gathered in one place, it could become a tsunami. Even tall buildings could be toppled by such forces of nature.

The swords of the core furnace held that same awe-inspiring power.

The impacts of the sword stream were so loud that Dragon One and Dia Robber could barely hear each other. Their eyes stared at the blue light in the middle of the sword stream.

The blue light area had yet to be swallowed, and that meant Dollar was not yet dead.

Surviving under such circumstances was nothing short of a miracle.

Boom!

The falling sword stream began to slow down, and Dragon One and Dia Robber could finally see Han Sen through the small gaps between the swords. Han Sen stood calmly in place. He was fearless, like some sort of god. He let those Swords from the Furnace collide with his armor, and he made no effort to block them. None of the swords could break through his defenses.

Dragon One and Dia Robber were both shocked and happy. “What kind of area and armor power does Dollar have? He remained uninjured beneath the weight of those attacks.”

They could barely believe the strength of Han Sen’s defenses, but it gave them hope. With such a powerful defense, stalling a deified xenogeneic might be possible.

Chapter 2412 - Fighting Face to Face

Chapter 2412: Fighting Face to Face

Move Mountain Area was practically invincible, but Han Sen felt as if he was going to reach the end of his tether soon.

There was no problem with the way Move Mountain Area functioned, but there was a limit to the amount of power that the Dongxuan Armor could support. So much power was being funneled into the armor that it was starting to produce cracking sounds, like breaking glass.

The Dongxuan Armor was only on its first tier. Although it was the best when compared to others of the same level, that level was simply too low for this situation. The fact that it had endured this long was amazing.

“If Dongxuan Armor can level up to its ninth tier and be reset, then the combination of Move Mountain Area and the Dongxuan Area will make fighting a deified xenogeneic face-to-face quite feasible,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Boom!

As Han Sen was thinking, the core furnace was opening to absorb as much universal energy as it could. The furnace’s fire flared up brightly.

The furnace itself seemed to be changing under the heat. The copper had become semi-transparent, and it glowed with the wavering light of its flames. It looked both very weird and very beautiful.

Fire spewed out of it as the fifth fire area poured forth. The greenish fireball became solid like water as it wrapped over the Swords from the Furnace.

Many swords absorbed that fifth fire area power. The swords looked like perfect glass now. They moved like they had been possessed by sword spirits, and dangerous shadows traveled behind them.

“Five fire areas? This is very nearly a substance chain power... The core furnace is cheating...” Dragon One and Dia Robber were both in shock. Their bodies were trembling with intimidation from the sight of all those swords.

They weren't scared for their own lives, of course, but the sight of all that power caused a gut reaction that neither of them had expected. Even from this distance, they could feel the dangerous heat of the coming attack.

Luckily, Dragon One and Dia Robber were top Kings. These wisps of sword air would have already forced ordinary Kings down onto their knees.

“Maybe after this fight, that core furnace will become deified,” Dragon One murmured, his eyes locked on the furnace.

“Can Dollar withstand it?” Dia Robber looked into space. The stream of swords was pointing at Han Sen. The cold sweat running off of the Destroyed had soaked his clothing.

Han Sen could see that the Swords from the Furnace were all aiming at him, but he wasn't afraid. He complimented them quietly, saying, “Such a powerful xenogeneic... What a shame.”

As he spoke to himself, Han Sen stretched out a hand. His thumb and middle-finger came together, and a coin appeared between them.

Han Sen couldn't move. Move Mountain Area's buffing had made the Dongxuan Armor too heavy. In addition, the Dongxuan Armor had reached max capacity. If it absorbed any more power, it was sure to blow up.

So, now, Han Sen had to fight face to face. He had no choice.

"He has to fight?" Upon seeing Han Sen's plan, Dragon One and Dia Robber looked unsettled.

A first-tier King was going to fight the almost-deified furnace. The likelihood of death was very high.

They could see Han Sen's situation and hear his armor creaking. There were some small marks starting to appear across it. Clearly, it couldn't endure the suppression of that scary power for much longer. They thought Han Sen was fighting now because he had no other choice.

A first-tier King should have had no chance at all against that enormous storm of swords.

Han Sen didn't agree, though. The Swords from the Furnace were scary. Even Move Mountain Area and his Dongxuan Armor couldn't bear them. But the incredible power that had built up within his armor was something that Han Sen could now use.

"Come on! Let the world know the power of Collecting Taxes!" Han Sen growled under his breath. He held the coin tightly between his fingers.

Buzz!

The coin moaned, and the numbers upon its surface jumped up quickly.

One... two... ten... fifty...

The numbers upon the coin blurred as they raced upward. The wave of swords gathered, preparing to head for Han Sen and his coin.

Han Sen's coin had two skills: Saving Money and Collecting Taxes. Saving Money could stack up his own power to attack. Collecting Taxes came from Han Sen's Coin geno core. Rather than using Han Sen's own power, that skill depended on external powers.

Within a certain radius, all creatures with power would sacrifice their own energy to fuel the skill. The stronger the creatures were, the more taxes were collected.

Each and every Sword from the Furnace was wretchedly strong. They were half-deified, almost fully deified. There were many of them, too.

Every sword surrendered a small amount of power, and Han Sen collected their taxes. An unnerving amount of power gathered on Han Sen's single coin. That coin's power increased to such a level that Han Sen almost couldn't control it.

When the furnace groaned, countless swords received their fire buff. That put them on the move. The stream of swords looked like a tsunami descending on Han Sen. Their power blanketed everything as if they were about to rip space itself apart.

Dragon One and Dia Robber started to fall back. The stream of swords was too frightening. After that hit, the furnace was sure to become deified. Once that happened, they would have no hope of escaping.

Ding!

Han Sen finally fired his coin at the smithy furnace. It flew toward the furnace in a streak of gold light.

That coin's power was beyond Han Sen's control, and he had no choice but to fire it. If he hadn't, it would have exploded and taken him with it. As the coin flew, the numbers continued to increase, gathering power from the area all around it.

The coin's light, compared to the numerous sword lights, was tiny. Its tiny gleam was nothing outstanding.

But when the Swords from the Furnace came into contact with the coin, they broke. They were as weak as soap bubbles, and the gold light continued toward the copper furnace.

Dragon One and Dia Robber were falling back. They saw Han Sen fire his coin, but due to the heavy sword stream, they couldn't keep track of the small gold light.

The scary stream of swords approached Han Sen's body, and the coin came into contact with the copper furnace. Then, it produced a crunchy metal noise.

It wasn't loud, but it was oddly clear amidst the thunderous noise of the raucous swords. Dragon One and Dia Robber turned back to look, their eyes finding the giant furnace.

They saw the coin planted on the furnace. Then, in the next second, the coin was actually inside the furnace. And then the construct was shrinking.

Chapter 2413 - Exploding Furnace

Chapter 2413: Exploding Furnace

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The furnace had become semi-transparent under the heat of its own flames. The coin hit the side of the furnace with so much force that it started to cave in on itself. A small hole formed in the surface, and the coin disappeared into that hole.

It felt like time was standing still. Dragon One and Dia Robber didn't see the coin come out on the other side, so they assumed that the coin was still stuck to the furnace where it had originally landed. They doubted the coin would have enough power to penetrate the furnace.

But then they froze in disbelief. The whole furnace was imploding. As if a black hole had formed at the center of the furnace, the whole thing collapsed in on itself. The huge furnace twisted into a small chunk of metal.

And this minimizing process continued without stopping. It was like a soda can being crushed under someone's foot. The power inside the furnace continued to collapse its structure.

The giant furnace grew smaller, and smaller, and smaller.

Eventually, the furnace was no more than a point of light. Then it detonated like a supernova.

The shockwave of the explosion rocked that section of space. Debris and destruction spread everywhere, far beyond what the eye could see. Dragon One and Dia Robber were sent flying away by that scary power.

When Dragon One and Dia Robber gathered themselves enough to look around, they saw that the giant copper furnace had been reduced to nothing but cosmic dust. All of the Swords from the Furnace had cracked because their hosting entity had been annihilated. They created a chain of explosions, one after another. It was like watching a giant universe firework event.

Han Sen still stood there unaffected.

Dragon One and Dia Robber looked at each other. This hadn't just been a display of high defense. Dollar had completely annihilated a creature that was almost deified. That was a very powerful attack, to say the least.

Even a top-class half-deified couldn't endure the stream of swords like he had just done.

"Scary!" Dragon One and Dia Robber thought of the same thing at the same time.

"Mutant Xenogeneic King hunted: Core Smithy Furnace. Beast soul gained."

Han Sen was shocked. There had been no announcement of a xenogeneic gene being found. Now Han Sen understood the scariest part of the coin's power; it had even destroyed the xenogeneic gene inside the creature.

That attack was the furnace's own power turned against it. The Swords from the Furnace were too powerful for it to withstand. Every power from the individual swords had been gathered together. Each one had probably reached deified level, and that was how Han Sen was able to defeat the furnace.

Just as Han Sen was about to take a look at the beast soul the furnace had given him, he noticed something flashing far away. He looked closer, and he saw the small copper furnace running away.

Han Sen stopped using his Move Mountain Area and flew after it.

The furnace wasn't a fast creature. It didn't fly quickly, and so Han Sen was able to catch up to it in no time. He pulled out his Core Demon Bug Gun to kill it.

The small furnace stopped in its tracks, puffing its chimney to make the fire spin, spew, and spread. It gave off a string of crying noises.

Han Sen thought it was prepping itself to fight. He held the Core Demon Bug Gun with a fixed aim, but he soon noticed the furnace wasn't unleashing its green fire at Han Sen. Instead, the fire twisted in the air to form a few words.

"My... king... spare... me..." Han Sen was shocked. He lowered the gun, taking his finger off the trigger.

The small furnace, noticing that Han Sen hadn't attacked, spit out a few more green flames. It formed the shape of more words. "I am willing to become your slave."

"Holy sh*t! This guy is very smart," Han Sen thought in shock. The xenogeneics he had seen so far in the core area weren't intelligent. Even the deified insect wasn't smart like an ordinary high-level creature.

But the small furnace's intelligence was the same as a high-level creature's.

“What can you do for me?” Han Sen asked, looking at the furnace.

Han Sen didn't think he could take a core xenogenic into the geno universe. Even if he accepted its services, it would have to remain in the core area.

The furnace understood Han Sen, so it spat out more green fire to shape words. “I can give directions to my king, for I am familiar with this place.”

“Pah!” Han Sen laughed. He thought the small furnace was very talented.

“Wouldn't you hate me for killing your brethren?” Han Sen asked, raising an eyebrow at the small furnace. That big furnace looked like some sort of parental figure to the small furnace. It would be risky to have a servant who hated him.

The small furnace spat out more fire and said, “We are of the same kind, but there is no connecting bloodline.”

“If that is the case, then I will permit you to live. Go ahead and lead the way, then. If you try anything funny, I'll kill you.” Han Sen thought the small furnace was funny. He kind of liked the thing, so he couldn't bring himself to kill it. He would keep it around for now, and see whether or not it really wanted to give him good directions.

If it really did want to serve him, then having a companion that knew about the core would be useful. In the future, he could avoid accidentally stepping into the territory of strong xenogeneics. Having another mishap would be bad.

“Do not worry, my king. I will lead the way. I will live for the king, and I will die for the king. I will spend my life in the service of the king.” The small furnace spelled out.

“Now I know you're full of sh*t! Lead me to where I can find xenogeneics. Something I can kill that isn't so dangerous,” Han Sen instructed firmly.

“This way, my king.” The small furnace led the way out into space.

After the two disappeared, Dia Robber and Dragon One revealed themselves. They hadn't come out and greeted Han Sen before because he had been too scary. They had to think of a way they could motivate Han Sen to cooperate with them.

He was so powerful. Unless they provided a lot of incentive, Dollar wouldn't care for their offers. And the two of them were fighting each other, anyway.

Before they could offer him a larger portion of the reward, though, they would have to consult with their own people.

"Brother Dragon One, I have a suggestion. I am wondering if you are interested in hearing it." Dia Robber looked at Dragon One.

"Cooperation?" Dragon One asked, looking at Dia Robber.

"You had the same thought, brother?" Dia Robber was surprised.

Dragon One smiled. "It looks like we are a match for each other. We should go somewhere nice and discuss the details."

"My thoughts exactly! After you, good sir." Dia Robber smiled.

The furnace guided Han Sen forward. He was still suspicious about its help, but the small furnace didn't play any tricks. They went to a place with a small number of King xenogeneics. They were creatures that Han Sen could kill easily. He managed to earn twenty xenogeneic core genes in just a few days. He grew confident that he would find more xenogeneics with the furnace than if he was to remain solo.

Chapter 2414 - God Battle Ruin

Chapter 2414: God Battle Ruin

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

Miss Mirror sat in front of her computer. She looked at the information on the screen, locked in deep thought.

All the documents pertained to Han Sen. It was everything that had been recorded of him since the fight when Kong Fei had snuffed out and relit a lantern. It informed her of everything he did, all the way up until he disguised himself as Bai Yi. The records of it were all there.

“Such a scary guy. These records make his life look like he’s playing with cheat codes. He has done way too many unbelievable things. It is difficult to imagine that a leftover crystallizer, starting from scratch, achieved all that he has today.” The investigation was very thorough. Miss Mirror had to admit that if she had been in the same situation as Han Sen, she wouldn’t have been able to achieve half of what Han Sen had managed to.

“It is a shame that he isn’t really Bai Yi. Otherwise, with his performance amongst the Extreme King, he might have become a legendary figure for us.” Miss Mirror sighed. She turned off the computer and rubbed her temples.

She had been tired for a while. The person who had her Mirror Spirit Eye Ring was disguising himself as a prince. It made things rather difficult for her. She couldn't tell King Bai about it, but neither could she lie to him. And King Bai wasn't an easy man to fool. Lying to him might lead her down a path she could never return from.

"Radiowave should be investigating Han Sen. If they start uncovering his secrets too quickly, things might go badly for me. And if I had Han Sen over, I'm afraid the Mirror Spirit Eye won't be able to withstand the same dosage of damage again." Miss Mirror was beginning to develop a headache.

Miss Mirror closed her eyes to think, but she couldn't figure out a solution that was perfect for her.

A subordinate knocked at her door. "Miss Mirror, the location of the seven-five-six-eight God Battle Ruin has been confirmed."

"Give me the information." Miss Mirror sat up straight, looking like a lady again.

The subordinate pushed open the door and set the documents down in front of her. Miss Mirror examined them for a while and frowned. She said, "Another race has been found? At Ruin 7568?"

"Yes, my lady. Our people found a big excavation site, and some construction zones started up not too long ago," the subordinate explained.

"Okay, that's all for now." Miss Mirror set the documents back down on the table. She closed her eyes and thought.

A while later, she opened her eyes. She glanced over the pages again, then finally smiled. She said out loud, "Ruin 7568... If that is the one, perhaps I can convince my brother. I can take Han Sen there. This is an opportunity."

For the first time in a while, things were going smoothly. Han Sen had the small furnace to show him the way, and he had collected many core xenogeneic genes. Now, he was holding four. He ate two and tossed the others to the furnace.

It wasn't because Han Sen was a waster. It was just because he couldn't digest them. Even with Consume's help, he could only eat two a day. If he wanted to gain one hundred King class genes, it would take more than a month.

Because the small furnace behaved well, Han Sen gave it a few core xenogeneic genes whenever he could. The small furnace was always delighted to receive them.

Swords from the Furnace required core xenogeneic genes for production. But core genes from different xenogeneics could create different swords inside the furnace.

"No wonder that big furnace was so strong. All the swords it produced came from King xenogeneic genes. I can't even guess how many King class core xenogeneics it managed to kill in its time. Too bad the xenogeneic genes are melted down inside the furnace. If a furnace is destroyed, the swords are also destroyed. Otherwise, I'd have received enough xenogeneic genes to last me many lives over," Han Sen thought with regret.

The small furnace followed Han Sen and collected a few treats on the way. When Han Sen left the core area, it didn't run off. It waited for Han Sen to come back.

A few days later, the small furnace was forging a few sword blanks.

Han Sen thought this relaxed schedule would last for some time, but when Miss Mirror showed up, she destroyed his delusions of just enjoying life for a while.

"Pack your stuff, you have a mission to go on," Miss Mirror said before taking a sip of tea.

“What mission?” Han Sen asked with trepidation. Miss Mirror had asked him to pack, so that meant he was leaving King’s Kingdom.

“This is your father’s handwriting. Is there a problem?” Miss Mirror asked, setting a note down on the table as she spoke.

“Yes. Can I bring my subordinates with me?” Han Sen asked.

“I suppose you can, but are you sure about taking them someplace dangerous?” Miss Mirror looked like she was smiling, but she wasn’t.

Han Sen knew Miss Mirror was referring to Bao’er. She was warning Han Sen not to attempt an escape. He wouldn’t have a chance to.

“If I can, I would like to bring Bao’er,” Han Sen said, pretending not to know what she meant.

“Sure, but I have already told you; this place is dangerous. If something happens, don’t blame your auntie for not warning you,” Miss Mirror said.

“I will be responsible for this decision,” Han Sen said tonelessly.

“Good. Go and prepare. We will be leaving tonight.” With that, Miss Mirror turned and promptly left Underwater Town.

Han Sen called for Bao’er. He left the Blood Kirin behind in Underwater Town to look after Lan Haixin, just in case she decided to stir up trouble.

Han Sen wasn’t planning an escape. The Extreme King were too powerful. Unless he had a reliable backup plan, he wouldn’t flee. He couldn’t go back to Planet Eclipse, either. He didn’t want to drag Yisha into his problematic affairs.

Han Sen wanted to bring Bao'er because he didn't feel safe leaving her alone. Plus, he was used to having Bao'er around. Whenever he was alone, it always felt like he was missing something.

He asked the Blood Kirin to watch Lan Haixin. Lilly begged Han Sen to take her with him, but he refused.

Miss Mirror had said that the place was dangerous, and Han Sen didn't think she told him that just to scare him. He was bringing Bao'er along because she could protect herself. Lilly was just a Duke. She would be unable to protect herself, and bringing her would be like handing her a death sentence.

He brought Bao'er to the rally point, knowing that they wouldn't be going alone. Many members of Spring Rain had already gathered. There were many Kings and half-deifieds, and Han Sen even saw two fully deified warriors amongst them.

"What are they doing here?" Han Sen wondered. This was enough combat power to annihilate a higher race.

When the ship started to move, Miss Mirror didn't come looking for him. Han Sen had free time, so he practiced and consumed King class genes.

Han Sen started trying to push Jadeskin's self-universe cogwheel. He wanted to get Jadeskin up to King class. That progress would be much easier than leveling up the Dongxuan Sutra. It would only be a matter of time.

The ship flew through many space teleportation points. When the ship arrived at their ultimate destination, Han Sen was shocked. He knew the place.

"Isn't this the xenogeneic space that Ning Yue mentioned?" Han Sen wondered.

Chapter 2415 - Stone Field

Chapter 2415: Stone Field

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

The xenogeneic space was a very rocky landscape. The ships landed amidst an enormous field of stones, and the passengers of the ships made camp nearby.

On Miss Mirror's orders, the Spring Rain members began digging into the stone field, unearthing even more rocks.

Miss Mirror didn't instruct Han Sen to do anything, other than telling him to stay in camp. While he didn't have to do any digging, his ability to wander around as he wished was limited.

Han Sen asked Miss Mirror what sort of place they had come to and what their mission was there, but she didn't answer him. She just told him that he would be safe as long as he stayed close, and he would be called for when the time came for him to work.

"This is the xenogeneic space Ning Yue described. Ning Yue's little green sword came from one of the rocks that was found here. It looks like Miss Mirror's task here is the same as it was for the Hell. They want to excavate something out of all this stone," Han Sen thought

to himself. He really wanted to join the others in the stone field, so he could examine the rocks.

But Miss Mirror was very firm that he shouldn't leave camp, so joining the others was out of the question.

Instead, Han Sen spent his time studying his geno arts and absorbing King class xenogeneic genes.

On their second day in the xenogeneic space, something occurred in the stone fields. A few Spring Rain members had to be carried back to camp. When Han Sen heard the commotion and came over to see, he found that the unfortunate individuals were turning into stone. Not long after, their entire bodies were fully petrified. They were just a bunch of statues.

Miss Mirror and the two deified elites tried to stop the petrification process, but they could do nothing. None of their attempts even seemed to slow the transformation.

After this, the work in the stone fields was brought to a halt. Although they were no longer digging, Miss Mirror showed no sign of wanting to leave.

More ships arrived a few days later, bringing many different creatures to the camp. They were from a variety of different races, and all of them were Marquises or Dukes. They must have been brought there to become workers in the stone field.

“Ning Yue.” As Han Sen watched the workers line up to register, he saw a pretty woman with pink armor. He recognized her as Ning Yue, and he felt his eyes widen.

Han Sen was shocked. Not because Ning Yue was now a woman; Han Sen knew that little factoid already.

It wasn't strange that Ning Yue was actually there, either. Ning Yue would have been looking for a chance to come back, so he could find out what happened to his body. The Extreme King had recruited workers, so it was reasonable that Ning Yue had joined their ranks.

Han Sen was simply surprised by what he wore. He had a little pink dress on, and he also had some pink earrings, rings, necklaces, and red flowers in his hair. He was like a pink lady, and he was genuinely pretty. If Han Sen hadn't seen Ning Yue before, he definitely wouldn't have been able to recognize him.

"Oh no! What is wrong with Ning Yue? Even if his body turned into the body of a woman, it doesn't mean he has to dress up as one," Han Sen thought to himself. The longer he watched Ning Yue, the more convinced he became that something was deeply wrong.

"How to talk to Ning Yue alone?" Han Sen wanted to ask him what had happened, but he wasn't permitted to talk to the workers. Even if he could, everyone would be watching. There was nowhere they could discuss matters privately.

Han Sen thought about it overnight. And the next day, he barged into Miss Mirror's office.

"Miss Mirror! Miss Mirror! You brought me here, and yet you aren't letting me do anything. You won't let me out, and you won't even let me go on the internet. What is this?" Han Sen demanded.

"My Lady, we couldn't stop the prince! He just barged in," the guards said tensely, trying to explain his sudden intrusion.

"You guys can leave," Miss Mirror said in a cool voice. Her pretty eyes didn't even glance their way. Instead, she kept her focus fixed on the documents she was reading.

After the guards closed the door, Han Sen said, “Even if you don’t want to let me out, at least allow me to do something. If I’m stuck at home all day again, I am going to go crazy. And Bao’er is just a kid. She can’t remain cooped up all day, either.”

“You are the one who asked to bring her here. She is entirely your responsibility.” Miss Mirror closed the file and looked at Han Sen. “You will be given your task when the time comes. But for now, your job is just to wait patiently in camp.”

“Fine. I can do that, but can you at least make nicer food? Plus, I want Bao’er to have a maid to look after her. That isn’t too much to ask, is it?” Han Sen said.

“We are here to work. We aren’t here on vacation.” After a brief pause, Miss Mirror said, “I will find you a maid. Now go home.”

“That’s better. Find a pretty one, though. It annoys me if the maid is ugly,” Han Sen said.

“Are you looking for a maid, or are you looking for a woman?” Miss Mirror asked sternly.

“I am Prince Sixteen. Is there something wrong with having a woman to please me?” Han Sen smiled.

“Prince Sixteen?” Miss Mirror shot Han Sen a flat look.

Han Sen coughed. “I wasn’t going to do anything. I just want someone to look after my kid. But you won’t let me go out, and I must make myself look like more of a prince.”

“Any other concerns you would like to share?” Miss Mirror asked, fixing Han Sen with another unnerving stare.

“No,” Han Sen answered.

“If there is nothing more you require, then go home. I have work to attend to,” Miss Mirror said in clear dismissal.

“Then I’ll go now. Please be considerate when picking a maid for me,” Han Sen said. Miss Mirror stared at him until he left the office.

“I wonder if Miss Mirror will just pick a worker? If she picks a worker, I think Ning Yue will have a high chance of being selected,” Han Sen thought as he walked. It was all he could do, after all.

If Miss Mirror didn’t pick a worker, then Han Sen would have to find another way to get some alone time with his target.

The next day, after Han Sen opened the door to take Bao’er to the canteen to eat, he saw a pretty Extreme King woman standing directly before him.

“My Prince, Miss Mirror asked me to serve you.” The woman bowed to Han Sen, but her face was expressionless.

“Not bad! What’s your name?” Han Sen smiled at the woman.

He had been prepared for this possibility, so he wasn’t disappointed. If Miss Mirror had picked any random person, Han Sen would have grown suspicious.

“Falling Leaf,” the woman answered.

“Falling Leaf, huh? Not bad. Not bad. Miss Mirror didn’t disappoint me. Come. Let’s go find something to eat.” Han Sen squinted slightly, lifting a smiling Bao’er up to sit on his shoulder. Then the trio made their way to the canteen.

While they ate, Han Sen turned to Bao’er’s new maid. “Falling Leaf, your mission is to take care of Bao’er. Satisfy all her desires. You cannot make her cry. Do you understand?”

“Sure,” Falling Leaf answered, her voice smooth and emotionless.

Chapter 2416 - Jadeskin Levels Up to King Class

Chapter 2416: Jadeskin Levels Up to King Class

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

Han Sen had realized almost instantly that Falling Leaf wasn't an ordinary woman. She was very good at hiding her energy so that the average person would be unable to discern her level, but Han Sen had his Dongxuan Area. There was no way that Falling Leaf could hide her King class power from him.

Although Han Sen couldn't tell how many tiers she had unlocked, she had definitely surpassed the first couple of tiers.

"Miss Mirror is very generous. Falling Leaf must be a ranking member in Spring Rain," Han Sen thought, as he tried to come up with a way to make her leave.

If Han Sen made her leave himself, that would draw unwanted attention. It would also give Miss Mirror a clue to figuring out what he really wanted. So, Han Sen couldn't take action himself. Instead of making her stay with them uncomfortable, and he would need to treat her nicely. Bao'er, however...

“When it comes to making people miserable, Bao’er is a true artist,” Han Sen thought, looking at his smiling daughter.

“Sister Falling Leaf, can you play a game with me?” Bao’er was holding a doll in front of Falling Leaf. Her big eyes made it look as if she was desperately begging.

“Of course I can,” Falling Leaf replied, a smile softening her cold face.

Falling Leaf was quite famous in Spring Rain. She was known as “The Icy Femme Fatale.” Her calm, calculating mind made her an amazing assassin. When she worked, nothing could shake her up or throw her off her game.

Her greatest fight took place on a deified-owned planet. She killed a half-deified elite, the son of a deified being, and they all backed off her.

But facing a sweet little girl, even Falling Leaf’s mood seemed a bit lighter.

She seemed happier than when she faced Han Sen, at least.

Falling Leaf didn’t know Han Sen was a fake prince, but even believing that Han Sen was a real royal, she wasn’t interested in him. She would hate the thought of dating a prince.

If not for Miss Mirror’s order, she wouldn’t have accepted the mission that brought her here. She most certainly wouldn’t have agreed to serve Han Sen.

Han Sen watched Bao’er play with Falling Leaf and felt some relief. He returned to his room to continue practicing,

After many attempts to turn Jadeskin’s self-universe cogwheel, he was finally beginning to understand how it worked. He only needed to hit a breaking point for it to reach King class.

Jadeskin was different from the Dongxuan Sutra. Han Sen could actually see the Dongxuan Sutra's self-cogwheel and all the other universal cogwheels around it.

But when he used Jadeskin, the universal cogwheels all appeared blurry. They weren't as clear as they were with the Dongxuan Sutra.

So, Han Sen tried many different methods in the hope of turning the self-universe cogwheel. He had long since lost track of how many attempts he had made. The self-cogwheel refused to budge, however.

He only needed enough power to connect with the self-cogwheel. Anyone could push universal cogwheels, and the number of cogwheels they could push all boiled down to how much strength they had.

But ordinary Kings couldn't actually see the universal cogwheels like Han Sen could. They could get a vague sense of what they needed to do, but they couldn't tell it was actually a cogwheel they were pushing.

And although Han Sen had initially thought that the number of cogwheels someone had to push was directly related to their strength, that wasn't exactly true. There were some people who didn't push many universal cogwheels, but even so, they became very powerful. Many such people existed.

The difficulty of reaching King class depended on the strength of the initial cogwheel. If the self-cogwheel was strong enough and you cast sufficient power, you could spin your self-cogwheel very quickly. In so doing, you could equal the power of people who spun many cogwheels just by spinning your single cogwheel at high velocity.

Many Kings with one area power could unleash more power than Kings with many area powers. That was the theory.

Jadeskin was a geno art that was very simple in the way its power was used. The self-cogwheel didn't have to push many neighboring universal cogwheels, but that didn't mean the self-cogwheel was weak in itself.

When Han Sen was ready to become King class, he started off with Dongxuan Area. With Dongxuan Area's help, pushing other self-cogwheels was easier. The ability allowed Han Sen to see the Jadeskin cogwheel.

Jadeskin's self-cogwheel wasn't much smaller than the Dongxuan Sutra's self-cogwheel. After all, they were the self-cogwheels that were based on Han Sen's body, so there wouldn't be many differences between them.

But the two cogwheels did look rather different. The Dongxuan Sutra's cogwheel was black, while Jadeskin's was some sort of translucent jade. It connected to seven universal cogwheels. That number was fairly ordinary for an average King. Compared to the Dongxuan Sutra, that was a tiny number of connected cogs.

But having a small number of connected cogs didn't mean that Jadeskin's power couldn't spread. The self-cogwheel would still spin very quickly.

Under the Dongxuan Area, Han Sen slowly cast his Jadeskin, then began shoving against his self-cogwheel to spin it. The progress was now much easier than it had been when he was pushing the Dongxuan Sutra's self-cogwheel.

After all, Han Sen was King class now, so he had much more power that he could throw behind his efforts.

Katcha! Katcha!

The translucent jade cogwheel slowly started to shift. As the self-cogwheel spun, a weird flower symbol appeared on its surface.

The flower symbol spread like a growing crystal, slowly sliding over the self-cogwheel. As the cogwheel spun, the symbol swelled more and more. A short time later, it had completely covered the cogwheel. Jadeskin's self-cogwheel became an ice moon.

Jadeskin's self-cogwheel pushed the other seven universal cogwheels that connected to it. As it did, the symbol glided over those universal cogwheels too. Then it spread further.

The icy, jade-looking area power spread through Han Sen, becoming a strange sealing area. But after spreading for a while, the power returned, heading back for Han Sen. His body absorbed all of the power.

When the ice moon-like cogwheel spun, Han Sen's entire body crystallized, and he glowed like a crystal. He was like a god wrapped up in holy light.

Boom!

The cogwheel continued to spin as the universal core hall door opened. Han Sen's body was sucked into it. He entered the universal core hall.

Han Sen didn't hesitate. He landed atop the cogwheels of the hall, and when the cogwheels moved, the hall's door opened. Han Sen exited the hall, finding himself in a new place inside the core area. This wasn't where he had been previously.

Ordinarily, leaving the core area would set a spawn point for his return. He would be able to come back to the exact place he had previously left.

But now that Han Sen was entering with his Jadeskin cogwheel, it had taken him to a different location than where he would spawn with his Dongxuan Sutra cogwheel.

"Does that mean I can go to different core areas with each skill? I just need to change the self-cogwheel to determine which place I access?" Han Sen realized joyfully.

Chapter 2417 - The Advantages of Gene Transference

Chapter 2417: The Advantages of Gene Transference

Han Sen took a moment to look around, trying to place where he was within the core area. He wasn't in the mood to hunt core xenogeneics at the moment. After he had confirmed his location, he just returned to camp.

Han Sen walked out of his private room, then suddenly jerked to a stop. Falling Leaf and Bao'er were staring each other down. Falling Leaf's face, meanwhile, was covered in paper.* She was holding two cards, and she looked very serious.

Bao'er, on the other hand, was holding one card. She looked gravely at Falling Leaf's two cards.

"Which one should I choose?" Bao'er wondered, carefully considering the decision. She pointed her finger, wavering between the two cards in the other woman's hand. It looked as if she had to pick one out of the two.

When Han Sen saw them, he knew Bao'er and Falling Leaf were playing Old Man.

Old Man was very simple to play. One of the Jokers was removed from a normal deck of playing cards, and then the deck was dealt to the players.

Each player then removed all the pairs they could from their hand. Once their hands only contained the cards that couldn't be paired, they took turns choosing cards from one another's hands. If a player chose a card that they could pair with one of their own cards, the player could discard the pair. The winner was whoever got rid of the Joker, which could not be paired, and discarded all of their cards.

This was a game that Han Sen had played a lot with Bao'er in the past. Because Han Sen was very good at this sort of prediction game, Bao'er initially never won. But after they played for a while, he stopped winning so often. Before long, Han Sen felt as if he would never win another game. It took a lot of focus for him to play with Bao'er, especially when he was doing his best to avoid losing.

Eventually, he just stopped playing with Bao'er entirely, which meant Bao'er could never exact revenge on Han Sen for all the times he had beaten her. Bao'er had been angry about that for quite some time.

But Han Sen was very adamant about not playing with her. He never gave her the chance to exact revenge on him.

It was a game that was highly based on luck, judgment, observation, and mind tricks. The Han family prided themselves on their skill with the game, but Han Sen was no longer sure if he had what it took to beat Bao'er these days.

Seeing Falling Leaf with a face full of paper, he could tell she had lost badly. Bao'er's face was very clean, and there was not a single piece of paper on her.

As Bao'er's hand moved slowly back and forth between the two cards, Falling Leaf's face displayed no emotion. But her heart leaped in her chest with every movement of Bao'er's hand.

She really did feel awful. In the beginning, she had only agreed to play the game with Bao'er to make the child happy. A game like this was too easy for a killer like her. She was excellent at reading people, and her prediction abilities were phenomenal, of course.

But in all the time since they had begun playing, she hadn't won once. Falling Leaf was rapidly growing rather desperate, and she would have done anything to win at least once.

Falling Leaf's eyes stared at the two cards in her hands. Whenever Bao'er touched the Joker card, she felt good. When she pointed at the seven of hearts, she felt very worried.

"Maybe I'll pick this one?" Bao'er said. Her little hand reached for the Joker card. Falling Leaf's pulse quickened as Bao'er's fingers brushed the Joker card...

"Take it! Take it!" Falling Leaf was shouting madly in her heart, but she didn't allow her emotions to show on her face.

Suddenly, Bao'er stopped. She turned and grabbed the seven of hearts, and she smiled. "I think I am going to take this one."

A muscle in Falling Leaf's cheek twitched. Her fingers tightened on the two cards as Bao'er tried to pull the seven of hearts loose. Falling Leaf wouldn't let it go.

Seeing that the woman was refusing to let the card go, Bao'er didn't know what to do. She let go of the seven of hearts and picked the Joker card. "In that case, I will take this one."

Falling Leaf was thrilled, and she released her clawlike grip on the cards. Bao'er grabbed the Joker card and quickly said, "It is my turn."

Bao'er placed two cards in the deck and then brought out two cards of her own. Facing Falling Leaf, she said, "Okay, it is your turn to pick."

Falling Leaf gritted her teeth and stared at the two cards. She focused intently, as if she could read something from the back of the cards.

As the top killer in Spring Rain, Falling Leaf's powers of observation and judgment were the best. She could easily pick up on even the smallest difference.

She had just taken the Joker card, so it was possible that some instinct deep within her would guide her to victory.

But God only knew what material was used to create those cards. They were thin as paper, but she couldn't sense any trace that might identify the cards. She couldn't tell what was on the cards.

Falling Leaf's eyes looked ready to pop out of her skull. She couldn't tell which one was the Joker card.

"Are you going to pick one or not?" Bao'er said with a yawn.

"What's the rush?" Falling Leaf reached out her hand to pick the card that was on the left. She looked at Bao'er, hoping to see some sort of clue in her eyes.

"If that's the one you want, then just take it," Bao'er said, her face bored.

Falling Leaf, hearing Bao'er say this, decided not to pick it. They had only been together for two hours, but in Falling Leaf's eyes, Bao'er was no longer a small child.

"Trying to fool me, huh? It's not that easy." Falling Leaf raised her hand to take the card on the right.

When she turned it around, though, she looked like she had been struck by lightning. It was a Joker card.

"Why do you not just believe people? You adults are all so complicated. I don't understand you." Bao'er looked sorrowful as she shook her head.

Falling Leaf's face twitched. She gnashed her teeth and said nothing. She placed the card down behind her and drew two more cards. She put them in front of Bao'er and coldly said, "Your turn."

"I pick this one." Bao'er reached out her hand and picked up the seven of hearts from Falling Leaf's hands.

“Haha, I win again.” Bao’er threw down her pair of sevens. She grabbed a piece of paper and stuck it on Falling Leaf’s face.

“We’re playing again!” Falling Leaf started to shuffle the deck.

“I’m not playing. You are too weak for me.” Bao’er looked very bored.

“Just one last time,” Falling Leaf said slowly, enunciating the words. Her eyes looked ready to burst into flames.

Han Sen almost laughed. Playing that game with Bao’er was like a death wish.

Bao’er rolled her eyes, looking like she really had no interest in playing. She said, “We can play, but sticking paper on each other’s faces is boring. Let us raise the stakes.”

“Sure. What would you like to bet?” Falling Leaf really wanted to win. She was Spring Rain’s top killer. She couldn’t allow herself to lose to a kid. She had to win.

“The loser has to go to the door and shout ‘I am stupid,’” Bao’er said after a moment of thought.

“That...” Falling Leaf hesitated. She wasn’t entirely sure she could defeat Bao’er, and many Spring Rain elites were nearby. It would be embarrassing if she was heard.

“Never mind, then. This is lame, anyway.” Bao’er stood up and got ready to go.

“Fine! We will do as you say!” Falling Leaf almost shouted as she touched Bao’er’s arm. She was desperate to defeat her.

Han Sen couldn’t watch. The game had ended before it even began. Not even a deified being could beat Bao’er at this game. This was what the Han Sen family was best at.

*Endnote: When a person loses a round, they place a sticker on their face. This makes it obvious at a glance who is winning and who is losing.

Chapter 2418 - Swapping Minds

Chapter 2418 Swapping Minds

While Miss Mirror was speaking with two of the four Spring Rain Kings, whose names were Red Cloud and Night Wind, a sound erupted from Han Sen's place, interrupting their discussion.

"I am stupid!" someone screamed.

The three of them swapped strange glances. The voice undeniably belonged to Falling Leaf, but they couldn't believe Falling Leaf would ever yell those words.

Aside from Miss Mirror and the four Kings of Spring Rain, Falling Leaf was known as one of Spring Rain's best. She was a very cruel woman, but she worked hard. She was proud, violent, and always ready for a fight. How could those words pass through the mouth of someone like that?

"Was that who it sounded like?" Night Wind turned to Red Cloud and Miss Mirror with a confused expression.

"We'll end things here for now. You two can go home." Miss Mirror frowned. She stood up and went to Han Sen's place. She wanted to see what Han Sen was up to.

A woman like Falling Leaf wasn't someone who could be forced to say anything of the sort. She would rather die than make that sort of admission.

If Han Sen had used some trick to fool Falling Leaf, Miss Mirror wouldn't ignore such a transgression. She had sent Falling Leaf to look after Han Sen, but she wouldn't stand for the woman being bullied.

“Why are you here?” Han Sen asked with a pleasant smile when he answered the door and saw Miss Mirror.

“What did you do to Falling Leaf?” Miss Mirror frowned.

“What did I do to her? I haven’t spoken much with her. She’s been playing with Bao’er all this time. Go and take a look, if you want to.” Han Sen moved aside and gestured for her to enter.

Miss Mirror didn’t believe Han Sen. She walked through the entry and went into the living room. There she found Falling Leaf playing card games with Bao’er.

“Miss Mirror!” Falling Leaf shot to her feet and bowed.

“Are you okay?” Falling Leaf’s forbidding face was covered in little stickers. The sight almost made Miss Mirror want to crack up in laughter.

“I’m okay.” Falling Leaf’s face blushed deeply, but she didn’t remove the pieces of paper stuck to her face. She was a killer, and killers always kept their word. She might have lost the game, but she wasn’t going to disgrace the rules.

“I’m glad to see you are okay.” Miss Mirror looked at Han Sen and said in a hard voice, “Follow me.”

Han Sen shrugged and followed Miss Mirror into the garden.

“You know Falling Leaf is one of my people. You should be careful how you choose to treat her.” Miss Mirror settled herself into one of the garden chairs and looked at Han Sen as she spoke.

Han Sen laughed. "I haven't done a single thing to her, and I wouldn't want to do anything to offend her, either. She is merely playing with Bao'er. You can ask her if you don't believe me."

"It is good that you haven't mistreated her. I'm just warning you, though. Don't do anything that will make her or me unhappy," Miss Mirror said in a firm voice.

"Understood." Han Sen shrugged again.

"Give me your hand." Miss Mirror was looking at the ring Han Sen wore, and her request came with the glimmer of hesitation.

Although Han Sen wasn't a bad fighter, he was too low level. Miss Mirror didn't think Han Sen, with his current power, could be of much assistance to her. But since she was there, she knew it would be a good idea to get to know him a little better.

The mind and the heart were inseparably linked, so the best way to learn someone's personality was through their mind. It was a very accurate way of reading people.

"What are you doing?" Han Sen asked as he extended his right hand in front of Miss Mirror.

"Are you playing dumb?" Miss Mirror stared at Han Sen.

"Of course not. You should have just told me more clearly." Han Sen laughed and pulled back his right hand. He extended his left hand instead, the Mirror Spirit Eye Ring glinting on one of his fingers.

Miss Mirror observed the Mirror Spirit Eye Ring, and a lump rose in her throat. Seeing the ring made her mind harken back to the man who had once worn it. That man had been smart and gentle.

Even now, thinking of that man made her heart leap.

Miss Mirror never regretted marrying that man. Choosing him had been the most precious experience in her entire life, but God hadn't allowed her to be by his side forever.

Thinking of that man would have made any woman's heart jump, and then seeing the current master of the ring, Miss Mirror could only sigh.

Although Han Sen was good, compared to that man, she thought he couldn't begin to compare.

Miss Mirror reached out her hand and put her Mirror Spirit Eye Ring next to Han Sen's ring.

Miss Mirror's face didn't possess supermodel-like beauty. She wasn't as hot as someone like Gu Qingcheng, certainly. She was more like a well-dressed and mature lady.

But Miss Mirror's hands were too pretty to criticize. Every finger was long and slender. Her skin was white like jade, and her nails glittered like crystals.

Her hands were lovely and elegant. Han Sen had seen many pretty women in his time, but this was the first time he had ever seen such beautiful hands.

Miss Mirror's hand came closer to Han Sen, and the Mirror Spirit Eye Ring reacted. The emerald ring began to glow.

When those two eye-like gems touched each other, Han Sen and Miss Mirror both shivered. They felt a strange power generate in the Mirror Spirit Eye Rings, and then the power went into both of their bodies. The energy traveled up their arms and straight into their brains.

Han Sen's body vibrated. He looked around, finding himself in a place where it was raining. The springtime rain was falling as if God himself was crying.

But when those tears fell, they watered everything around him. The trees, the flowers, the grass, the chestnuts. The rain soaked into all of them, and the sadness held within the rain provided a source of infinite lifeforce and hope.

Han Sen had studied the forty-eight water minds of Destiny's Tower, and the spring rain mind was one of them. Miss Mirror's mind was spring rain, but it wasn't focused on the rain itself.

Han Sen felt the way her emotions shifted and swayed within her mind. Suddenly, he really admired this woman. This mind was professional and enduring. It was like the strongest a deified being could achieve.

"No wonder her organization is called Spring Rain. This mind can only be felt. It isn't something that could be explained. Achieving this sort of mind is very difficult. Miss Mirror is a very complicated and even contradictory woman. I cannot judge her as I normally would another." As Han Sen observed and sensed the spring rain mind, he learned much from it.

Miss Mirror's body shivered, too. She felt a mind inside her consciousness.

But that mind wasn't too strong or surprising. It didn't impress her much.

Miss Mirror didn't take Han Sen's mind seriously, as she had only touched their rings together so she could learn more about him. But when the presence of his mind began to expand, Miss Mirror was stunned.

What Miss Mirror saw, in terms of Han Sen's mind, was something akin to a flower ready to open. The mere bud might not have been very impressive, but as she tried to understand, she peeled away the petals. But try as she might, she couldn't peel them all away. She couldn't get to the center of the flower, and that disturbed her.

Chapter 2419 - Flowers Know the Sea

Chapter 2419 Flowers Know the Sea

Miss Mirror hadn't thought Han Sen's mind was strong, and the unexpected depth of his consciousness struck her with confusion.

It was as if she had received a mystery gift, and she had no idea who had delivered it or what it contained. After opening that special parcel, she only found another mystery box inside. She opened it, layer by layer, but there never seemed to be an end.

It didn't matter if the gift deep inside the layers of the package was good or bad; opening a gift like this would make people angry.

Luckily, Miss Mirror was a very patient person, so she didn't look annoyed. She peeled open Han Sen's mind, layer by layer. But after doing this for a while, she still hadn't found what lay at its center.

Not even God had enough patience to keep searching endlessly like that. After Miss Mirror peeled away all those layers, her inability to find the center was too much. She didn't like feeling this way.

"I want to see what resides in your mind," Miss Mirror thought in determination. Gathering herself, she leaned the full weight of her deified mind atop Han Sen's mind to try to crack it open.

Spring Rain destroyed flowers. Han Sen's will was like the center of a flower that was being forced open. One by one, the petals fell. But when the place covered by the petals was finally revealed, she found that it was empty.

“It’s only a shell, with nothing on the inside.” Miss Mirror felt rather disappointed.

Minds represented someone’s personality and the way they felt things. Han Sen’s mind was very strong on the outside, but its interior was hollow. Therefore, he couldn’t be considered someone strong.

Miss Mirror wanted to pull her mind back since she was done investigating, but suddenly, she couldn’t.

She had opened Han Sen’s mind using brute force. A normal mind would have been shattered by such an act. There shouldn’t have been left a trace of that mind left.

But Miss Mirror could still detect Han Sen’s mind with her own will. That was unexpected.

The mind moved. Miss Mirror’s eyes lowered, and she looked at all of the petals across the floor. Every petal was like a crystal. They were scattered across the floor, but they weren’t damaged.

The will that Miss Mirror had detected invaded one of the petals, and as it did, Miss Mirror’s eyes widened. She had only wanted to peel away the petals to see what was on the inside. She hadn’t bothered to look at the petals themselves.

The mind entered the petal, and suddenly, that consciousness was like a rolling, storm-shaken sea. It was as wide as a sky and as deep as an ocean. The mind was so rich that Miss Mirror staggered under the detailed sensation of it.

Miss Mirror bent and picked up another petal. The will was like a mountain crashing down. It was like a pillar that held up the sky, never moving.

If she was a novel, this man would be a grand saga.

A man could define himself as a broken, sick, elderly man on his deathbed, or as the warrior who threw himself into the thick of battle when he was young.

People only focused on results. Wins and losses determined all, and rarely did people pay attention to what led up to those places. People often failed to see the desperation and difficult times men have to face frequently. Endurance and bravery abound in the hearts of men.

Everyone fails sometimes, but real men get up and keep going despite their losses. No matter what environment they are in or what happens to their bodies, the only thing that can't be changed is the wants and desires of their hearts. They want victory, with the determination to win is greater than anything.

Han Sen's will didn't have a core because real men have no end. Ambitions grew continually, stretching out beyond the reaches of space and time. Forward. Forward. And forward again until their time of death.

Han Sen wasn't looking to climb the highest mountains. He wanted to go further and higher. His ambitions had no end. Infinity went on forevermore.

Miss Mirror didn't see the core of Han Sen's mind, but every petal was what Han Sen had experienced. There was anger, happiness, sadness, endurance, sensations of sea, and sky, and earth.

Perhaps one single mind didn't make Han Sen better than Miss Mirror, but by observing all of those petals and understanding them, Miss Mirror couldn't help but feel awed.

Suddenly, Miss Mirror raised her head. She realized she was trapped inside Han Sen's mind. His emotions were affecting her mood.

“I cannot stay in a place that bothers my heart,” Miss Mirror said with an implacable face. She summoned her Spring Rain mind, wanting to destroy the mirror where Han Sen had sent his will. She didn’t want her own will to be affected.

Ten thousand petals were destroyed by her mind, but Miss Mirror soon found out that when the petals were destroyed, they fell to the ground like seeds. New flowers then opened.

No matter how Miss Mirror’s mind raged or how she tried to destroy Han Sen’s will, the flowers grew. She couldn’t destroy them, only spread them further.

“Why is this happening?” Miss Mirror wondered, stupefied. She couldn’t remain calm. She couldn’t completely destroy Han Sen’s mind. It was an impossible task.

She was a deified elite. Her mind was one of the strongest in the whole of the Extreme King, and yet she couldn’t deal with Han Sen, who just a meager King. She couldn’t believe what was happening.

“Is his will really this strong?” Miss Mirror examined at her will, where flowers were half-opened. She looked at them strangely.

Ding!

Miss Mirror took a step back. She separated the two Mirror Spirit Eye Rings and looked right at Han Sen.

Miss Mirror discovered that her mind was melting quickly into Han Sen’s body. Seconds later, it was all gone. Even Miss Mirror could no longer feel it. The Mirror Spirit Eye’s mind that had been sent to Han Sen had been extinguished by him.

“Thank you, My Lady.” Han Sen opened his eyes and bowed before Miss Mirror.

Miss Mirror’s Spring Rain mind had allowed Han Sen to learn a lot, and he was very thankful for the opportunity.

When Miss Mirror looked at Han Sen, her expression was inscrutable. She didn't say anything, and she merely departed.

When she returned to her room, Miss Mirror used many methods to try to erase Han Sen's influence, but try as she might, she couldn't. It greatly annoyed Miss Mirror.

"Am I not as good as a mere King?" Miss Mirror chewed her lip and tried to use her mind to erase the flowers that stood for Han Sen's mind. Her efforts were futile. Those mind flowers had taken a firm root inside her mind. No matter how she tried to destroy them, the roots remained. They could keep growing again and again.

Flowers know the sea. Half-open and half-hidden. Wildflowers kept burning. The wind blew, and the process started again.

Miss Mirror's crew had been working in the stone fields for five days, and after that time passed, something weird happened. A worker dug up a rock that was the size of a mortar and pestle. A few words were engraved on the side of the rock.

The two Marquises that dug up the rock read the text, and all of a sudden, they became Dukes.

Miss Mirror went out to the stone field with Red Cloud and brought the rock back to camp. After their second day examining the rock, the deified Red Cloud was reduced to King class overnight.

Chapter 2420 - Stone Man

2420 Stone Man

When Han Sen reached the control room, Miss Mirror, Red Cloud, and Night Wind were there staring at the rock through a monitor.

The stone had been locked inside a warehouse. No one was allowed to physically approach the warehouse, though. Whenever any creature approached the stone, something strange would happen.

A deified elite had suddenly been reduced to a King. That was something that had never happened before.

Even Red Cloud didn't know what had happened to her. She hadn't been injured, and she hadn't felt anything invade her body. It was as if she had fallen asleep and gone back in time to a point before she had become deified.

Although she still had a deified mind and senses, her physical power and prowess had dropped to King class. It was a very unusual phenomenon.

Han Sen heard what had happened, and when he looked at Red Cloud, he examined her carefully. He could see that Red Cloud's lifeforce had significantly lowered. When he had looked at her previously, the cloudy appearance that had shrouded her power was now gone. He could see her lifeforce clearly now. She was only a King, and she was weaker than Falling Leaf.

“What do you think?” Miss Mirror asked Han Sen, indicating the stone.

Han Sen looked at the stone displayed on the monitor, and he noticed that it looked like any ordinary block of stone. It was black, and it was roughly the size and shape of a man standing on his feet.

It was only a rough shape, though. There was no discernible face. The rough outline of limbs were connected to the body, so the stone was a single lump. It looked like something that might have been crudely hewn from a greater rock by primitive individuals with their primal tools.

Han Sen knew it couldn't have been constructed, though. There was no evidence that it had been created by sentient beings.

Even the symbols upon the stone man appeared to be naturally generated. They didn't look like carvings, at all.

Han Sen observed it for a while, and he couldn't find anything unusual about it. He didn't know what any of the symbols upon it meant, either. He had never seen them before, and they weren't like the Kingese, which he could understand by instinct.

"I cannot tell you anything just by looking at the video," Han Sen answered.

"Do you want to go to the warehouse to take a look?" Miss Mirror asked, glancing at Han Sen.

"If you guys can't determine anything about this stone, then I definitely won't be able to," Han Sen said quickly. He wasn't really interested in taking an unnecessary risk.

Even a deified had been reduced to King class overnight. Han Sen didn't want to have his level lowered, especially since he had only just become King.

Han Sen's answer surprised Miss Mirror. She was silent for a moment, then said, "This news has spread all across King's Kingdom. My brother told me to keep it here and figure out what it is exactly."

That didn't surprise Han Sen. If they sent it back to the Extreme King without figuring out what it was or how to control it, the stone could end up draining the power of all the deified Extreme King. Han Sen found the thought to be rather funny.

Night Wind said, "We don't know how effective this item is. We will have to use another creature to figure out the nature and effective radius of its ability."

"Sixteen, didn't you want to work? I will let you handle this," Miss Mirror said.

"Me?" Han Sen was shocked. This was too dangerous of an endeavor, so he had no intention of trying it out himself. He would just pick some workers to go for him.

It was surprising that Miss Mirror was actually letting Han Sen handle this, though.

"You have a problem with that?" Miss Mirror inquired.

"Nope. What people should I use, though?" Han Sen asked.

"Choose some workers to go. There are many of them, but you can only select a maximum of ten Dukes. You can have ten Marquises, too," Miss Mirror said.

"Sure," Han Sen agreed.

"Then it is settled. Get to work, and I will await your good news." Miss Mirror smiled.

"Don't worry, my Lady. I will not disappoint you," Han Sen answered.

When Han Sen left, Night Wind said, "My Lady, is it suitable for Prince Sixteen to be the one to handle this? If something happens to him, what will we say to the King?"

“I can handle that. Now, Red Cloud has lost most of her power. You will have to be in charge of the stone field. Be careful,” Miss Mirror said.

Han Sen went to the stone field and selected a few people, including Ning Yue. Although it was only a test, who knew how dangerous it could turn out to be.

Because Han Sen needed to confirm how effective the stone was, he would have to send people close to the stone. The closer someone was, the more danger they would be in. Han Sen planned to keep Ning Yue as far away from the stone as possible. Hopefully, he wouldn't be affected by the stone.

If the furthest person was affected, then everyone in the base was already in range of the stone. In that case, it wouldn't matter who was or wasn't participating in the tests.

Han Sen put together his operation swiftly. He split his twenty nobles into ten pairs, one Marquise and one Duke per team. He instructed each team to stand at a different distance from the stone. The closest team to the stone was inside the warehouse. The other teams were outside the warehouse. He spaced the teams out at regular intervals, positioning Ning Yue far in the back.

Then, all Han Sen needed to do was watch the changes unfold within the ten teams. High-level members of Spring Rain observed the proceedings, making careful records of everything that happened.

After a single night, something occurred to the team that was nearest the stone, but it was different from what had happened with Red Cloud. They didn't drop a level. Instead, they leveled up.

The Marquise became a Duke, and the Duke became a King.

It wasn't as much of a surprise as when Red Cloud was reduced to King class, but it was still shocking, all the same. Now everyone was curious if the stone could be used to level up

beyond King. If they could use the stone to turn a King into a deified, that would be pretty wicked.

Even if the stone couldn't level people up that far, bringing Dukes up to King class was exceptional. If he could use those powers safely, and there were no adverse side effects, Han Sen thought he could raise a King class army. That would be a force to be reckoned with.

Han Sen didn't allow the two leveled up people to leave their position. They remained inside the warehouse, waiting for more changes to occur.

By the third day, no further changes were observed in the two people in the warehouse. The second team outside had been affected, though. Just like those of the first team, they had leveled up.

Ever since that rock had been found, all the creatures that touched it leveled up once. Only Red Cloud had been knocked down a peg.

Han Sen went to check out the ten teams each and every day. He also had a chance to speak with Ning Yue. Han Sen found the experience to be chilling, though. Ning Yue was really girly. It wasn't just his body anymore; his personality had changed, too.

Han Sen could scarcely believe that this was the Ning Yue he used to know. Ning Yue never used to be afraid of anything, but now he really was sensitive like a girl.

"I was affected by that sword." Han Sen would never forget Ning Yue's face when he said that. It was like a woman that had just been married, but her husband was killed immediately after. He looked so desperate and helpless; he was pitiful.

Chapter 2421 - Losing Control

Chapter 2421 Losing Control

Han Sen felt a chill. This was no longer funny.

Ning Yue's mental endurance was almost as good as Han Sen's, but Ning Yue had been dramatically affected by the green sword. Han Sen didn't know what to do with the changes that were occurring.

Ning's Yue body, his genes, and even his personality had undergone a shift.

Han Sen couldn't believe that Ning Yue now dressed entirely in pink and his personality had suddenly become so very sensitive. He was very cowardly now, and he had lost all of his decisiveness. He didn't look like Ning Yue anymore.

Han Sen even wondered if Ning Yue's soul had been taken by a woman.

"What is up with this xenogeneic space? Why are there so many weird things going on?" Han Sen frowned, and he subconsciously stepped farther away from the stone. He did not want to end up like Ning Yue.

The excavation of the stone fields continued. It took another seven or eight days for something strange to happen again. Someone managed to dig up a big rock that was leaking blood and had a hand coming out of it. The hand managed to break free and kill a dozen workers. It didn't stop until Night Wind appeared and killed it.

Han Sen's experiments were still going on, too. Four groups had been affected thus far. They had all leveled up once, but only by one level. They didn't level up after that, and no one else had leveled down, either.

Now that Han Sen could confirm the effective radius of the stone, he could mark out a danger zone around the warehouse. But he didn't call the ten teams back in. They still remained in their places, continuing the test.

For now, no one could be sure if the stone might begin acting differently. Either way, the experiment wasn't going to stop.

Han Sen didn't enter the warehouse to look at the rock, but it seemed like the stone was benefitting everyone who got close to it. But after the one anomaly of what happened to Red Cloud, Han Sen wasn't going to risk being careless.

Just like usual, Han Sen called the ten teams over. After questioning them, he planned on going back to his room to eat with Bao'er. But Falling Leaf informed Han Sen that Miss Mirror wanted to see him in her office.

"Miss Mirror has something important enough to call me in now?" From what Han Sen could tell, the digging job was being shoved forward as fast as possible. And they kept encountering problems. Miss Mirror had gone to the stone fields on her own, so if she had come back seeking Han Sen, he surmised something must have happened.

Han Sen went to Miss Mirror's office as he was instructed to. He knocked and entered. When he saw Miss Mirror, his greeting died on his lips.

"You..." Miss Mirror had ended up like Red Cloud. She didn't have that scary, mysterious presence anymore. Her lifeforce was weak. She was like a King now, that was certain. She was no longer deified.

“Yes, I have become King class.” Miss Mirror looked calm, but Han Sen could still see the profound sadness behind her eyes.

It looked like downgrading from being a deified being had been quite the gut-punch for Miss Mirror. He respected the strength of her mind, but even a strong person like her would be shaken like this.

Han Sen went silent. Then he looked at Miss Mirror and asked, “What can I do?”

He knew Miss Mirror wouldn’t ask him to come and see her for no reason. There were also limits to what she would tell a fake prince like him.

Miss Mirror’s eyes were steady. “Reinforcements are on the way. It will take them two weeks to arrive, and we are losing control of what is happening here. It has escaped my grasp, and something even worse might soon occur.”

Han Sen’s face looked glum. For a strong woman like Miss Mirror to make such a confession meant that things were really bad. It was almost unimaginable. Things must have been far worse than Han Sen himself expected.

“Why don’t we just stop digging for now and leave this place? We can wait for backup to get here,” Han Sen suggested quietly.

Miss Mirror shook her head. “It is too late. Before I left the stone field, we dug up another statue.”

Han Sen froze.

“A second statue like the one in the warehouse?” He asked, staring at Miss Mirror.

“It was different. This time, it was a genuine statue. It has a thousand eyes and hands, and each eye has four pupils.” When Miss Mirror spoke of it, her breathing quickened. Her emotions were clearly still unstable.

“Because of that statue, you became King class?” Han Sen asked.

Miss Mirror nodded, and then she shook her head. “Within half an hour after digging up the statue, I dropped from being deified. But Night Wind, who was inspecting the statue with me, was fine. The other workers were fine, too. So, I cannot confirm that I fell because of the statue.”

“In that case, we really should move. We should abandon these efforts, stop excavation, and get out of here,” Han Sen said.

Miss Mirror shook her head. “I told you, it is too late. Look at my eyes.”

“What the hell happened to your eyes?” Han Sen demanded. When he looked closer into Miss Mirror’s eyes, what he saw shocked him.

Miss Mirror once had beautiful eyes that looked like phoenixes. Her pupils had been black, but now they were red. And furthermore, the pupils were split in half. The four red pupils were a deeply unsettling sight.

“Are those pupils similar to the statue’s?” Han Sen asked.

Miss Mirror nodded. “Everyone who saw the creature, including me and Night Wind, look like this. If we stray too far from the statue, we’ll act like addicts who need a fix. The further away from the statue we go, the stronger the feeling grows. Our desire to dig in the stone fields becomes irresistible. You have to keep digging to scratch that itch. The only way to satisfy the urge is to plow. It is the only thing that makes us feel better.”

Han Sen’s face looked gloomy. Everything about this place was way too scary. Even deifieds were affected without knowing how or why. Han Sen couldn’t ensure his own safety in that place.

“What can I do for you?” Han Sen asked again. The situation was beyond everyone’s control. He wasn’t sure that he could be of any help.

If he could have chosen, he would have left the xenogeneic space. The further away he got, the better.

Miss Mirror started to answer, but suddenly, the office’s doors were banged open. Night Wind rushed in.

Han Sen looked at Night Wind’s eyes. His pupils had turned red, and he too had a case of the double-trouble pupils.

“What happened?” Miss Mirror asked, looking at Night Wind.

“We unearthed stone doors in the stone field. They’re huge, as if they lead to some giant, ancient city,” Night Wind explained in a strained voice.

Chapter 2422 - Scarlet Eye

Chapter 2422 Scarlet Eye

Night Wind's face was tight and worried, and he had also brought a video back with him.

When that video was played, Han Sen understood Night Wind's expression.

The beginning of the video showed a stone path, which must have been the road that had been dug up.

Han Sen didn't know how they chose where to start digging, but it clearly wasn't a random decision. They had somehow figured out exactly where to start digging.

The Hell had controlled large-scale dig sites. When Miss Mirror and her people arrived, they quickly reduced the scale of the operations. Now excavation was being conducted in three locations, and the one in the middle had to have been where they began.

As the video went on, it revealed many complicated stone paths that branched off until the stone road opened up to reveal a large room. There, Han Sen found himself looking at the statue Miss Mirror had mentioned.

It was ten meters tall. It wasn't very big when compared to some of the statues Han Sen had seen before, but it was pitch-black, and it had the same texture as the rocks around it.

The statue featured a man sitting with his legs crossed. His arms were crossed, as well, making an X shape. The eyes of the man were just as Miss Mirror had described. There were two pupils in each, and they were red.

Behind the statue were many arms and hands. They formed together to create the large shape of a torch. Every hand also featured a red eye with two pupils.

Looking at the statue was disconcerting. It was like there was an endless tide of weird eyes were staring out of the screen. Han Sen was only looking at them through the video, but even so, he got goosebumps. A chill passed over Miss Mirror and Night Wind as well.

The video didn't hang around the statue for long. It moved forward, revealing something that was even more surprising.

Beyond the statue, the stone path vanished into a cave. It was a rough hole that looked like it had been dug by bare hand or claws.

The walls of the stone tunnel were smeared here and there with blood. Claws and talons were carved into the surface of the tunnel. As the video progressed, more and more blood was revealed.

The blood slowly took over every surface, turning the black cave red. The sight made Han Sen's stomach crawl.

“That cave couldn't have been dug by hand, right?” Han Sen couldn't help but ask.

Although the Extreme King didn't give much respect to the workers, they only hired people who were at least Marquises. Those people were considered strong within their own races. Their weapons might not have been legendary treasures, but they should have been decent. Even if they didn't bring their own tools, the Extreme King would have provided them with xenogeneic treasures. They wouldn't have had to use their hands to dig that tunnel.

But based on the marks and scratches left behind, the tunnel was obviously the work of claws and hands. It hadn't been dug out with tools.

Miss Mirror and Night Wind looked at the video with perplexed stares. They didn't answer Han Sen's question.

Han Sen knew it was true even without their confirmation, though. He looked at the video for a bit longer, and he soon saw a dead Marquise with the head of a cow. Instead of hands, there was only a twisted mass of gore at the end of the man's arms. Bits of bone protruded through the scraped flesh.

Seeing this scene, Han Sen couldn't stop his imagination from replaying what had happened. The cow-headed man had dug frantically with his hands, injuring its fingers on the hard stone. And yet, it didn't stop. It kept on digging and digging with frenzied energy. Eventually, the man's hands had been ground to nubs. He had bled out and died.

The video didn't stop there, and the gristly sight replayed itself over and over. Han Sen saw more and more dead bodies scattered throughout the cave.

They were all in the same position. They leaned forward, pressing their destroyed hands against the walls. Some had shredded their palms, whereas others were missing entire arms.

Despite having died, they still maintained their digging positions. Their faces looked very passionate as if they were excited about what they were doing, but amidst that passion, there was also the presence of fear. It was a terror that lay deep in their bones.

Han Sen couldn't explain all the emotions he saw etched across those dead faces, but his stomach clenched and a cold sweat beaded across his back.

The eyes of the dead workers were all open, exposing their dual red pupils.

The stone path was no longer really a path. It was like a long grave dug out with blood. So many Dukes and Marquises had died up and down that stone path. And the further the path went, the worse the sights were.

At the end of the video was a stone door. Just as Night Wind said, the double door looked like the entrance to a city. Both sides of the door were crimson, like they'd been made of solidified blood. There were also many semi-circular marks across the door—scrapes left behind by fingernails.

The door was ten meters high, and because they had dug right up to the surface of the door, only rock surrounded the doorframe. It was impossible to see what was beyond those doors.

But what lay before the door gave Han Sen chills.

Many of the workers were stretched out before the door like people trying to escape from the demons of hell. Their dead arms were extended painfully in front of them, trying to reach some non-existent salvation. Their nails were broken and their bones were chipped. The blood on their hands had dyed the door, but none of them had been able to open the door.

The workers had lasted so long, but they had all died before this door. Blood pooled around the bodies before the evil door. The door stood solid and unmoving, like the entrance to hell itself.

Night Wind's face looked terrible. "They are all dead. No one is left alive, and they had all gone insane by the end. They just kept digging and digging. Those rocks are hard, and they are incredibly difficult to dig, even with tools. When they used their fingers to dig, they began bleeding quite quickly. But when the blood touched the stone, it was almost as if the stone softened. They could dig it up, but it still hurt them. They kept digging until they bled out."

Night Wind's voice trembled, even though he was a deified that had witnessed many life and death scenarios. What he had seen would give even him nightmares.

"This place is cursed." Han Sen felt sick. He had the urge to just grab Bao'er and flee.

Although they had the red bird with them, there was something that was simply wrong about this place. Even Miss Mirror, who was a strong deified, had been affected. There was every chance the red bird might not escape whatever power was doing these horrible things.

“Run! We must run! We cannot stay in this horrible place any longer,” Han Sen decided. He was going to leave this place, no matter what. He would leave, even if Miss Mirror sought to stop him.

“Your eyes!” Miss Mirror suddenly whispered in dread, looking at Han Sen’s eyes. Fear filled her face.

“What happened to my eyes?” Han Sen’s heart jumped. He knew this was bad.

With no hesitation, Han Sen waved his hand to cast a water mirror so he could look at himself.

At that moment, Han Sen felt like fear had sunk deep into his bones. His black eyes had turned red, and furthermore, a fissure was running down the center of each pupil. The circular pupils became gourd-shaped, and they were slowly splitting in half.

Chapter 2423 - Contagion

Chapter 2423 Contagion

“I’ve been infected with whatever this is!” Han Sen realized grimly, and a stark chill rolled through his body.

He had no idea how or when he contracted this creepy condition. Until Miss Mirror pointed it out, he hadn’t even realized that the strange power had managed to sneak into his body and infect his eyes.

Miss Mirror and Night Wind stared at him in astonishment. Han Sen had never visited the stone path, nor had he looked at the statue with a thousand eyes in person. But now, there was no denying that each of his eyes had two red pupils. That could only mean one thing: the power was contagious.

If it really was contagious, then that meant it was game over for every person in their camp. Even the reinforcements heading their way would be at risk.

Han Sen reacted instantly. He turned around and ran out of the office, then he grabbed the guard outside and peered deeply into the man’s eyes.

The guard was about to shake him loose, but Miss Mirror and Night Wind came out to stop him.

“His pupils haven’t changed.” Han Sen looked into the eyes of a few more guards. Their eyes were perfectly normal.

The next second, Han Sen pulled out his phone and called Falling Leaf's number. It rang twice, and then Falling Leaf picked up the phone. She only answered the voice call, though, so there was no video.

"Falling Leaf, is Bao'er nearby?" Han Sen asked.

"Yes," Falling Leaf answered.

"Turn on your video chat," Han Sen said.

"Why?" Falling Leaf asked without turning on the video.

"Just do what he told you to," Miss Mirror said.

"Okay," Falling Leaf answered. She turned on her video chat, and her image appeared on Han Sen's screen.

Falling Leaf's hair was a bit messy, and her clothing was misbuttoned. Han Sen had no idea what she had been doing with Bao'er all alone.

But that wasn't important. Han Sen stared at her pupils and noticed they were normal. The colors were still the same, and there was only one pupil in each eye. Han Sen sagged a little in relief.

"Dad!" Bao'er was sitting on the sofa, holding a pair of dice in her hands. Her voice sounded so sweet as she called out to Han Sen.

Bao'er's eyes looked normal. That made him feel even safer. "Bao'er, stay in the room and play with Falling Leaf. Don't go anywhere, and wait for me there, okay?"

"Sure, Dad." Bao'er nodded.

Han Sen turned his attention back to Falling Leaf. “Falling Leaf, keep the door shut and don’t go anywhere. Don’t let anyone in, either, unless it is me.”

Falling Leaf didn’t answer. She looked at Miss Mirror, who was still standing next to Han Sen.

“Do as he says,” Miss Mirror said calmly.

“Sure.” Falling Leaf nodded in agreement.

Han Sen turned off the phone and spoke to Miss Mirror. “Find someone with unchanged eyes. We need to conduct a test.”

Miss Mirror looked at Night Wind. Night Wind vanished without a word. A short time later, Night Wind re-appeared in the office again, pushing two people in front of him. They were two of the workers that Han Sen had positioned within range of the stone statue. One of them was Ning Yue, and the other was the man he had been teamed with.

Because Ning Yue had been farthest from the warehouse, he and his partner were the first people that Night Wind had run into.

“You stay here.” Han Sen pushed Ning Yue out the door of the office and closed it. He pulled the Duke before the computer and restarted the video. He made sure that the Duke watched the entire thing.

Han Sen, Miss Mirror, and Night Wind stared into the Duke’s eyes. After the Duke saw the statue with a thousand eyes and a thousand arms, the man’s pupils soon began to turn red. Seconds later, the color had deepened to a rich scarlet. Then the pupils started to split. In minutes, the Duke had red eyes just like Han Sen.

Han Sen didn’t need to say anything. They all understood what was happening. Merely looking at the videotape containing an image of that statue could infect them with whatever cursed power that structure contained.

Han Sen opened the door and let Ning Yue inside the room. His eyes were still fine, and there were no new changes there. He was able to confirm that when Han Sen asked.

“No matter how you see that statue, you will be infected by its power.” Han Sen frowned. He used a few of his powers to explore his own eyes and figure out why they had changed, but there was nothing he could learn. As far as Han Sen could stretch his senses, the eyes felt normal. They didn’t seem to be under the influence of any foreign power.

Even the Dongxuan Area couldn’t determine what had happened to his eyes. It was like his eyes were the same as usual.

But Han Sen could feel the same urges that Miss Mirror had described. He had a sudden impulse to head for the stone field. It was like an old smoker who hadn’t smoked all day; he desperately wanted to go out and buy a pack.

Luckily, Han Sen had a stable mind. He was able to resist the impulse. If his mind had been weak, he would have run into the fields already.

The Duke screamed. His eyes turned red, and he started to gasp. He made an unnatural, swallowing sound, then turned to rush out of the office.

Night Wind grabbed the Duke and pinned him to the ground. He used a substance chain to keep him locked in place.

The Duke fought like mad as he tried to shake the substance chain loose. His entire body shook like a junkie in need of a fix. His tears and snot began to drip onto the floor.

“What do we do?” Han Sen asked, looking at Miss Mirror and Night Wind.

Things were going bad very quickly, and this wasn’t something they could run away from. Complaining about the situation would be useless. They had to figure out a way to get free of this mess.

“Maybe our answers lie beyond those stone doors. We might have to go there to find a solution to our current problems,” Night Wind said.

“Have you tried destroying the statue with a thousand eyes and a thousand hands?” Han Sen asked.

“I have tried to break it, but I was unsuccessful. That statue is harder than the average black rock. Our powers cannot damage it,” Night Wind said.

“It looks like the stone door is the only way for us to proceed, then. The urges are getting stronger, and even with our powerful wills, we won’t last forever. We can’t wait for the reinforcements to get here. Let’s head to the doors while we still have control of ourselves.” When Miss Mirror made the decision, she didn’t sound hesitant. Her voice was firm and controlled.

“Sure. Let’s go to that stone door and take a look.” Han Sen nodded. He wanted to see the thousand hands and thousand eyes statue, too.

They didn’t have any evidence that the infection could spread person to person if the video wasn’t involved, but at this point, who knew how the infection might be transmitted? If Bao’er and Ning Yue caught whatever this was, that would be bad.

Plus, Ning Yue was already infected with something. It had become hard to tell if he was a man or a woman, and his personality had changed radically as well. The Ning Yue that Han Sen had known was gone.

Now that Miss Mirror had made her decision, she immediately took action. Han Sen, Night Wind, and that Duke followed her to the stone fields.

Red Cloud had fallen to King class, so they left her behind at the camp. She hadn’t seen the statue yet, so for the moment, her eyes remained normal. Instead of coming with them

and putting herself at risk, Miss Mirror instructed her to take charge of the camp while they were gone.

Chapter 2424 - Du God City

Chapter 2424 Du God City

The stone path was exactly the same as the video depicted. It was unremarkable in the beginning, and Han Sen and the others reached the statue with a thousand hands and a thousand eyes.

But Han Sen could clearly feel that the closer he got to the statue, the stronger the strange impulses became.

When Han Sen laid his own eyes on the disturbing statue, the feeling was strong enough to make even him shake.

As the countless eyes seemed to examine him, Han Sen felt as if a ghost was actually staring at him. The feeling was a hundred times greater than what he felt when he had watched the video. It felt like an endless stream of ghosts was going to come right out of the hands to devour him.

Han Sen activated his Purple-Eye Butterfly, hoping to view the secrets behind the statue.

The purple pupil claimed Han Sen's eye, becoming four spinning petals. Han Sen took a deep breath and turned his gaze on the statue.

At that moment, Han Sen felt like he was seeing a demon from hell itself. Before he got a good look at it, pain lanced through his right eye. A wet feeling slicked over his palms, as if his hands were covered in blood.

Han Sen's face changed. He forced himself to continue looking at the statue, but then he realized that the sight was about to blind him. He jerked his gaze away, not daring to turn back toward the statue with his Purple-Eye Butterfly still activated.

"Are you okay?" Miss Mirror and Night Wind looked at Han Sen.

"I used a trick of the eyes to look at the statue, but it almost blinded me." Han Sen lowered his hands, which he had used to cover his face. His eyes were red and dripping with bloody tears.

Luckily, Han Sen's blood was crystallized. Otherwise, he would have lost so much blood that he would have died.

"Stop looking. And don't use your eye skill to examine it again. If my guess is correct, this statue is related to some sort of eye god. Its powers are directly linked to vision. If you use an eye skill to look at it, that's like asking for death," Night Wind said.

Han Sen nodded and remained silent. He followed Miss Mirror down the path.

After moving around the statue, they came to the stone cave that had been smeared with blood. It looked just as it had in the video, with more blood and gore appearing the farther they walked. Eventually, they found the door at the end of the cavern.

The Duke that was bound by substance chains screamed again. He tried his hardest to rush to the stone door. If Night Wind hadn't held the Duke back, he would have smashed into the door hard enough to burst open his own skull.

The stone door was shut tight, and they had no idea what lay beyond it. Han Sen didn't dare to use his Purple-Eye Butterfly again, though, so he had to inspect it with his own eyesight.

The urge to go to the stone door had grown stronger, but luckily, the three of them had strong wills. They wouldn't lose control of themselves like the Duke.

But the urges grew stronger as time went by, and it was only a matter of time until their wills snapped. It would take a god to hold back these impulses forever.

The stone door had no lock or handle. It was shut tightly, almost seamlessly, and that was that. Countless Dukes had tried to dig into it to no avail. The door had been impervious to their physical attacks.

Night Wind and Miss Mirror swapped glances, and then Night Wind started to gather up power. They wanted to follow their original plan of forcing the stone door open.

Han Sen stood next to Miss Mirror. His right eye was still red and swollen, and occasional sharp jabs of pain still radiated from it.

Night Wind moved his substance chain, which hovered over the ground like a black sheet. Answering his call, it slipped into his hand and manifested as a black sword.

When Han Sen saw the sword that Night Wind was holding, he noted that it gave him the same feeling as looking at an empty night sky. The powers it contained were unpredictable.

Night Wind's eyes froze. The black sword in his hand struck the middle of the stone door, and the swirling darkness slammed against the door's surface like a dark horizon touching the ground. He struck the door repeatedly with the full force of his substance chain, but every time the darkness came in contact with the door, the darkness shattered like a crashing wave. All the while, the stone door refused to budge. Night Wind's power could incinerate an entire planet, but the door seemed unaffected.

The rocks around were all broken by the dark blade, revealing the edges of the doorframe, but the door did not open. They could, however, now glimpse what surrounded the door beyond the doorframe. The door was set into a city tower.

The city tower was built with black bricks. The bricks looked a lot like the black stone that was everywhere in the tunnel, but they were much harder. Even Night Wind's chain power could only leave scrapes across them. The scrapes he left behind looked like cat scratches.

As the power of Night Wind's sword tore away more of the black rock surrounding the door, Han Sen saw three words engraved above the door. Han Sen recognized those three words. They were written in the common language of the universe.

"Du God City,"

"Du God City! This is Du God City?!" Night Wind screamed. Even Miss Mirror looked dumbfounded.

"What is Du God City?" Han Sen asked Night Wind. He had never heard of this place before.

Night Wind's emotions had risen until he was almost hysterical. He lost all the composure a deified individual should have carried, but he didn't seem to notice. His eyes blazed as he stared at the three words above the door. "The legends say that the Ancient God had a powerful city in ancient times. That place was called Du God City. Because the people of the Ancient God were born deified, they couldn't level up further. Those who went to Du God City, however, often had the opportunity to rise above the deified level."

"All this time, everyone thought it was just a legend. No one could confirm that Du God City actually existed. If this is the real Du God City of the Ancient God, then that explains why so many weird things have happened to us. And perhaps there is a chance for us to become stronger here."

Night Wind looked at the door very excitedly. He seemed to have forgotten the danger that they were in. Han Sen couldn't blame Night Wind for his elation, though. Even when Sacred had been in power, not many elites had been able to reach the last step.

Even the horrendously powerful Ancient Water God hadn't been able to rise above his deified status. Instead, he ended up as blood rain that moisturized the world.

For the vast majority of deified elites, going through the geno hall to become a god spirit had a practically microscopic chance of success.

If Du God City was a method in which one could become a god spirit, that would be tempting for any deified.

Deified elites were still just people, and they could get sick and die. They were not immortal; even Sacred Leader had been searching for the key to immortality. It was natural for deified elites to want this.

“If Du God City can turn people into god spirits, then Ancient God wouldn’t be one of the three most powerful races,” Han Sen said with a frown.

Miss Mirror looked at the three words and said, “Du God City is just a legend. This city has the words Du God City written on it, but there’s no proof that it’s actually the city of our legends. If it was the real Du God City, why would it be buried here? We need to think about this. We need to be careful.”

Chapter 2425 - Broken City

Chapter 2425 Broken City

“We can’t get into the city. Talking about it is useless,” Han Sen said, looking at the undamaged city door.

Night Wind’s power was strong, and it far exceeded Han Sen’s capabilities. Han Sen didn’t stand a chance of opening Du God City’s door if Night Wind had failed, and Miss Mirror had fallen to King class. They really didn’t seem to have any options.

Night Wind’s heart jumped. His sword of darkness slashed again, but this time, he wasn’t targeting the door itself. He turned his attention to the rocks all around, planning to dig out the entire tower that the door was set into.

Han Sen and Miss Mirror stepped back and watched. Since the door was impassable, they couldn’t think of any alternatives. Night Wind’s plan was a desperate, last-ditch effort, not a well thought out strategy.

The dark substance chains kept whipping into the black rocks, and the rocks were shattered and swept away. More and more sections of the tower were revealed.

Han Sen didn’t know how many floors the tower had once possessed, and that was because the tower had actually been cut in half. It looked like the whole building had been slashed by an enormous sword. The stone pillars in the front were all chopped off. The pillars fell smoothly from tall to short, as if it had been a very tidy cut.

The stone pillars were thicker than a water tank. There were multiple lines of pillars, and each line contained a dozen of them. The three of them stared up at the broken tower with wide eyes.

Night Wind wasn't one of the top deified in the universe, but he wasn't weak by any measurement. Attacks backed by his full deified power were only able to leave small scratches on the city's bricks. Cutting a single brick would be far beyond his abilities.

With that in mind, it was difficult to imagine the sort of power that would have been required to cut clean through this entire tower. Even thinking about it was frightening.

In the beginning, Han Sen wasn't very hopeful that they would be able to enter Du God City from above. Surely such a large and powerful city would have some sort of bai sema or restrictive power in place. This wasn't the sort of place that you could just climb over a wall to get into.

But now, the tower was broken, and the restrictive properties of the place must have long been abandoned. That meant gaining access would be easier than Han Sen had imagined.

The upper half of the city tower was missing. Night Wind slashed the rocks in various directions, but he couldn't find the other half of the tower.

The bottom half of the tower was filled with rubble, and so Night Wind swung his dark substance chain. He moved the stones out of the way, clearing a path so the three of them could enter the tower.

There was little to see in the half of the tower that remained. A statue had once stood in the tower, but the upper half had been sliced through and taken away with the top half of the tower. The part of the statue that remained appeared to be sitting, and its legs were crossed. The three of them couldn't tell what sort of statue it might have been originally.

The shattered remnants of stone beasts lay scattered around the statue. They had fallen, breaking across the floor. Judging by where they now lay, it was clear that they had once stood guard on either side of the statue.

“It looks like a pretty savage battle was once fought here, but if that is true, how come we haven’t found the corpses of the creatures that must have died here?” Han Sen asked with a confused tone of voice.

“Maybe we have. We’ve dug up a few severed arms, remember? Those limbs were ridiculously dangerous. Even once they had been amputated, the arms still managed to kill many of our workers. That certainly shows how scary the people involved in this battle must have been. Even their limbs possess indestructible power,” Night Wind said.

Miss Mirror frowned. She looked toward Du God City and said, “If this is really Du God City, then this must be the sacred place for the Ancient God. Even the Extreme King have believed that Du God City was just a legend, not a real place that actually existed. The Ancient God have protected this city very seriously. If other creatures wished to attack Du God City, then the Ancient God surely would have fought back. But I’ve never heard any stories of the Ancient God having a battle on this scale.”

After pausing, Miss Mirror said, “Based on what we’re seeing, this is a ruin of a god spirit’s battleground, probably from the very first era. How did the Ancient God claim it? The Ancient God might have the word ‘god’ in their title, but they are not actually gods.”

“Maybe we’re making assumptions about what happened here. This might not be the ruins of a god spirit’s battleground,” Night Wind said.

“Even if this isn’t, a fight like this must have shocked the entire universe. There is no way no one knows about this.” Miss Mirror shook her head.

Han Sen thought and said, “Maybe Du God City really did exist, and it was just a forbidden place that was sacred to the Ancient God. But this city was already destroyed in the very first

era. Maybe that is why no one has actually seen Du God City; maybe the Ancient God themselves don't even know where to find it."

"That is possible. The Ancient God and the Very High are always so secretive and mysterious. Those two races already existed back in the Sacred era, and they were already very powerful. But they were suppressed by Sacred back then. They weren't as famous as they are right now." Miss Mirror nodded in thought.

"If Du God City already existed in the era of the gods, and it was destroyed at some point afterward, does that mean there are secrets here that are associated with what it takes to become a god?" Night Wind sounded very excited.

Han Sen shook his head. "Maybe not. For Du God City to be destroyed like this, it probably means that the Ancient God failed. Maybe the secret inside Du God City was already stolen? This might just be an empty city now."

Night Wind understood this line of reasoning, but he still held hopes of plundering Du God City. He said, "No way. There must be something inside this city. Otherwise, why are other powers trying to fight their way into the city?"

"It's hard to say," Han Sen said quietly.

In truth, Han Sen also thought that there was something inside Du God City. But that item could be something very different from the secret to becoming a god. Perhaps some frightening people had survived the grand battle and were now deliberately luring people inside.

Han Sen had a bad feeling about this place. They had found a stone that could turn a deified into a King, and a statue that had a thousand hands and a thousand eyes. Whatever was inside this creepy place, it wouldn't be very nice.

“Let’s head inside for now,” Miss Mirror told Night Wind. Night Wind went back to breaking up and hauling out the rubble.

The whole of Du God City was buried under an avalanche of stone. Even the structures and streets were all buried by rock. If Night Wind and the others wanted to proceed, they would have to move the stones.

Luckily, all the rocks in the city had already been reduced to shattered rubble. There weren’t big chunks like what they had found outside the door. Because of that, they didn’t need tools to break up the rocks into smaller chunks. They just had to haul out the shattered stones.

With Night Wind’s powers, moving mountains wouldn’t have been difficult, so hauling away some rubble was really easy. He didn’t dare use his power to remove all the rubble, though. He was afraid of breaking something valuable buried under the stone. Also, on the chance that something was still alive and sleeping within the city, he didn’t want to wake it up.

After the experiences that they’d had in recent days, even a deified elite like Night Wind would treat Du God City with an appropriate level of respect. He wouldn’t attempt anything stupid.

Night Wind guided his dark substance chains, sliding aside rocks that were a dozen meters wide. After going past the tower, they found themselves in a plaza. Night Wind kept digging, removing one hundred meters of stone before coming to a stop. He stared at the place he had just dug up.

Chapter 2426 - Big Sword

Chapter 2426 Big Sword

Han Sen and Miss Mirror carefully followed Night Wind's gaze. Nearby, there was a big sword sticking partially out of the rubble.

The sword's handle was one foot wide and two feet tall. They couldn't tell how long the blade was because the blade was plunged deep into the ground of the plaza. Only eighty centimeters of it could be seen.

The sword was fairly rusty, and it was covered by a layer of grey film. A grim expression passed over Han Sen's face as he looked at the weapon. It gave off a powerful, murderous aura.

The handle was shaped like a bamboo branch, and there was no actual handguard protecting it. The handle connected straight to the blade of the sword itself. It was double-edged, and there were strange symbols engraved down the center of the blade. They looked like snakes or vines or something. With so little of the blade visible, it was difficult to tell exactly what they were.

Night Wind sensed something dangerous about this half-buried sword, which was why he had ceased digging. All he did was stare at it.

Han Sen could feel the power simmering from the sword. It was like there were a thousand angry spirits struggling, twisting, and screaming within its blade.

But when he looked closer, he couldn't actually detect anything threatening about the weapon. It was huge, but other than that, it was ordinary and covered in rust.

Night Wind lifted his sword of darkness again and approached the big sword slowly. He was so careful that it looked like he was walking toward some sort of terrifying, deified elite rather than a rusty sword plunged into the earth.

Miss Mirror and Han Sen stood back. They were now King class. If Night Wind couldn't handle this threat, there was nothing they could do to even the odds.

Night Wind had to force himself to take every step. This entire place was just too weird, and there was something ominous about the way the sword was plunged into the ground. It was entirely possible that the sword harbored some mysterious, frightening power, like the two statues they had encountered.

But thankfully, when Night Wind reached the sword, the weapon didn't react to his presence.

Night Wind didn't touch the sword. He used a night substance chain to remove the rocks behind the sword. He dug another path around the sword, and the sword remained in place. Nothing happened.

Miss Mirror frowned and studied the sword. She seemed to be considering their options.

"It looks like the sword isn't going to attack. It might just be a weapon that they left behind." Night Wind looked at the sword, his eyes flashing.

If it really was a weapon from the era of the gods, then perhaps it was some relic that exceeded the strength of a deified weapon.

"My Lady, should I try to pick it up?" Night Wind asked, looking at Miss Mirror. Although Miss Mirror was King class now, Night Wind still really respected her. He wasn't going to speak disrespectfully to her or talk down to her because of her level.

"Whatever power drew us here, it isn't this. Let's not move it. Continue digging a way forward," Miss Mirror said quietly.

Han Sen's greedy personality usually drove him to take every piece of the treasure he could find, but in this place, not even he was willing to be careless. He agreed with what Miss Mirror said. It was best not to touch it for now. This place was cursed, so perhaps something fouler had yet to occur.

But Night Wind disagreed. He thought for a moment and said. "If this is a weapon that was left behind during the battle between gods, perhaps it will help us search this city."

There was some truth in Night Wind's words. If they could free the sword, they might be able to use it as a weapon.

The sword must have been extremely powerful back in the day. If they could control the weapon, perhaps it could sort out many of the issues they had yet to face.

For instance, the sword might be able to break the statue of a thousand hands and a thousand eyes. If they were able to do that, perhaps they could remove the red-eye powers.

If they could use the sword to remove their infection, then it wouldn't be necessary for them to keep exploring the city. Instead, they could merrily wait until their reinforcements arrived.

Miss Mirror was still a little hesitant. Whether they took the sword or not, both options had pros and cons. It was a gamble either way. Winning the bet would have fantastic rewards, but if they lost, it would make their situation even worse.

"Let's keep on going." Miss Mirror didn't allow Night Wind to touch the sword. If there was a gamble, they might be on the losing end. If they did not gamble, they would neither win nor lose.

If the choice had been up to Han Sen, not even he would have tried his luck with that sword. It was far too risky, he believed.

The most important reason he didn't want anything to do with the sword, though, was because of what had happened with Ning Yue and the little green sword. The green sword had been much smaller, and it had turned Ning Yue into someone who was neither a man nor a woman.

If Han Sen grabbed that big sword, God only knew what might happen. Perhaps it would turn him into a eunuch. That was unthinkable.

Although Ning Yue was really girly, at least he still had a penis.

Night Wind didn't insist, though. It seemed as if he still acknowledged Miss Mirror's authority. Even though he held a different opinion, he didn't go against Miss Mirror's will.

The three of them proceeded around the sword as Night Wind continued to remove the rubble from a path in front of them. As they went, Night Wind's excavation revealed many more gouges and deep slices that had been carved into the plaza.

A sword mark was carved meters deep into the hard ground paved with black stone. The black rock was amazingly sturdy, but it had been cut open like tofu. Pieces of the broken stone had flown everywhere, so it was scary to imagine how strong the wielder of that power must have been.

"These sword marks can't have been made by the person who left behind the big sword, can they? I wonder who used it." As Han Sen observed the sword marks, he couldn't stop thinking about the buried sword.

The woman dug up by the Hell had only been deified like Night Wind.

But when Night Wind's power struck the plaza, it barely left a scratch. Compared to the meters-deep clefts made by some ancient weapon, the difference was staggering. They were not on the same level.

Miss Mirror and Night Wind were thinking along the same line, but they had already decided not to touch the sword. There was no reversing that decision now.

Night Wind was leading them all forward when suddenly, a ding noise sounded. Night Wind's dark substance chains looked as if they had struck something, and they shattered into darkness.

"What did we find this time?" Han Sen asked, moving to get a better view. The dark substance chains had broken against a stone wall, and despite hitting the wall with considerable force, the chains hadn't damaged it.

The wall was covered with engravings, but since they could only see a small section of the wall, they couldn't tell what the engravings represented.

Night Wind moved very fast as he cleared out the rubble around the wall. A short time later, the entire stone wall stood exposed before them.

The wall looked like a floral screen, but it was much bigger than the average floral screen. It was one hundred meters long and three meters high.

Han Sen looked carefully at the carvings on the screen, and when he did, his face changed.

Their eyes were drawn to the center of the screen. At first, they thought it was nothing, but when that section of the wall was viewed from the far left, the image resolved into something very strange.

Chapter 2427 Six Pictures

Chapter 2427 Six Pictures

There were pictures of the wall, and to Han Sen's surprise, they all looked humanoid.

The figures had hands, legs, and heads, just like humans. Oddly, though, they didn't have faces.

Where there should have been noses, eyes, and mouths, there was empty space instead. They were blank and faceless men.

Han Sen wasn't weirded out by the sight. After all, he had seen many kinds of weird creatures before, so a few carvings of faceless people wasn't enough to shake him up.

The disturbing thing about the pictures was the scenes that they depicted.

The one-hundred-meter screen held six pictures. The first picture showed a broken city tower. In front of that tower stood a few men without faces. One of the faceless men was using a sword to attack the tower.

That picture showed the backs of the faceless men. Their faces weren't visible, but when he thought about it some more and took it all in as a whole, Han Sen's gut clenched and goosebumps flared up across his skin.

"Oh, sh*t! These faceless people in the painting cannot be us, right?" Han Sen stared at the first picture.

He could only see the back of the faceless man who was cutting down the tower, but the scene reminded him strongly of when Night Wind had been clearing rocks from around the city tower.

There were another two faceless men watching, and a fourth man was lying on the floor. That was obviously Han Sen, Miss Mirror, and the Duke they had brought with them.

No matter how Han Sen looked at it, the picture seemed to represent their attempt to enter through the stone door. The people inside the carving were faceless and their figures weren't terribly distinct, which was the only thing keeping Han Sen from fully confirming that his theory was correct.

Han Sen and Miss Mirror looked at each other, then turned their attention to the second picture. The carving still featured four faceless figures with their backs turned. Not far from the figures, a sword was lodged in the ground.

Han Sen didn't think that this picture required much interpretation. It was clearly depicting the moment that they had discovered the gigantic, rusty sword that had been stabbed into the ground.

But the third picture, without a doubt, was them standing in front of the screen. Three faceless men were examining the drawing on the screen. Only one faceless man was lying on the ground, and it really did look just like them.

"Hum! Who's playing this trick? Come on out!" Night Wind shouted. His sword of darkness slashed repeatedly at the screen.

Obviously, unless the person who created the pictures on the screen was a prophet, there was no way those carvings could have been drawn before their arrival.

The only possibility was that someone had imbued that screen with some sort of power, and when they arrived there, it generated the scenes that were visible across the carving.

Night Wind's dark substance chains struck the screen and shattered again, leaving no trace of their attack on the screen's surface. The screen was as hard as a deified treasure.

"Don't waste your energy. Let's look at the rest of the picture for now," Miss Mirror said.

Night Wind's attacks were useless. He lowered his hands and joined them in examining the carvings.

Han Sen understood what Miss Mirror meant. The third picture represented their current situation in front of the screen, but there were another three pictures. If the carvings were already carved prior to their arrival, then those three pictures might predict what would happen next.

If the pictures failed to predict what was to happen or if their predictions weren't accurate, it would prove that someone had been playing a trick on them. That would mean that the screen held no prophetic power, and they didn't have to be afraid of its contents.

Han Sen looked at the fourth picture. The fourth picture still featured four faceless men, but they were now facing a tree. And this time, they didn't all have their backs turned.

A faceless man lay on the floor, and two of the others had their backs turned, but the last faceless man was showing his faceless face.

One of the faceless men with their backs turned clutched a sword. The sword was pierced through the faceless man that was facing the front of the picture. Blood ran down the blade.

"Is this predicting that we will kill each other?" Han Sen wondered.

Night Wind looked at the fourth picture and frowned. Miss Mirror had no reaction, and she merely moved on to look at the fifth carving.

The fifth picture didn't contain four faceless men. There were only three. One of them was lying on the ground, and the other two were in the process of strangling each other. From the picture, it seemed as if the faceless man on top was succeeding in suffocating the man below.

"That is rubbish!" Night River grunted.

This was a prediction that they would kill each other. Night Wind really thought someone had to be doing playing tricks on them, attempting to give them a scare.

Again, Miss Mirror showed no reaction. She moved on to look at the final, sixth picture.

The sixth picture was even weirder. There were only two faceless men left. One of them was on the ground, and the other knelt with their hands folded as if in prayer.

In front of the praying man, there was a statue with one thousand hands and one thousand eyes. It looked just like the statue they had seen before upon the stone path.

“Something must still be alive here. It’s changing the pictures to mess with us,” Night Wind growled, giving the pictures a look of disdain.

Han Sen knew why Night Wind was having such a strong reaction. He wasn’t trying to point out how ridiculous the pictures were; he was just trying to prove his loyalty.

Those four faceless men had no faces, and they couldn’t be identified by their body shapes, either. It was impossible to tell who was who.

But the faceless man who held a sword had clearly attacked the others, and the Duke they had brought with them was clearly the man lying on the ground in all the pictures.

Only one of the figures in the pictures used a sword. Night Wind also used a sword, and he was good at sword skills. The faceless man who held the sword had to be him, and that was why he was dying to prove his loyalty to Miss Mirror.

If what happened in the pictures came true, no matter who Night Wind attacked, things would go very badly for him.

He didn’t know that Han Sen was a fake Prince Sixteen. Killing Prince Sixteen or Miss Mirror, who was the King’s right-hand and sister, would have consequences that he didn’t even want to consider.

Deified beings were very strong, but compared to the combined might of the Extreme King, a sole deified criminal was nothing.

“It doesn’t matter if the person doing this is a god or a ghost. If he cannot come out, then that means he is scared of us. Night Wind, let’s keep going,” Miss Mirror said smoothly. Her pretty face was still serene. She didn’t seem to care about the contents of the carving one bit.

Han Sen wasn’t very concerned about it, either. Just like Miss Mirror said, even if someone alive was actively altering the carvings, that person wasn’t daring to attack them outright. Their unseen enemy had to be scared of something, and that made them feel a little safer.

Chapter 2428 - Sleeping Place

Chapter 2428 Sleeping Place

Night Wind obeyed the command and deployed his substance chains to clear the rubble behind the screen. The three of them hauled their junkie Duke along with them, moving around the screen and proceeding forward.

Blood came from every orifice of the Duke's body. He wasn't dead yet, but his prospects weren't looking good. That was especially true of his eyes; they had turned entirely red, and even the whites of his eyes had been consumed by the new color.

Night Wind focused his attention on clearing the road ahead. After he cleared the path for some distance in front of them, he suddenly stopped. He looked at Miss Mirror and said, "Miss Mirror, should we change the direction of our travel?"

"Why?" Miss Mirror asked Night Wind.

Han Sen was curious about this, too. He had no clue why Night Wind had made this suggestion.

Night Wind sighed and said, "The third picture predicts that we will reach a tree. But comparing the height of the figures to the height of the tree in the picture, it suggests that the tree is very large. It would be a hundred meters tall, at least. Moving a tree like that out of our path could be difficult."

Han Sen understood Night Wind's rationale now. The fourth picture seemed to indicate that they'd encounter a tree, and that tree couldn't be moved. If they changed course ahead of time to avoid the tree, though, the prediction would be incorrect. If they avoided the tree successfully, that would suggest that it really had been someone messing with them.

“Let’s switch directions, then.” Miss Mirror nodded.

With Miss Mirror’s approval, Night Wind changed direction and resumed digging.

If someone was trying to trick them, it would be easy for that person to guess their course since they were digging in the direction that the power was drawing them. The source of that power was their destination, after all. The mysterious trickster might have seen them, known where they would go, and then carved the pictures accordingly.

If someone was rattled by those pictures, they would probably find some sense of security in following the road they had already intended to travel. And if they encountered that tree, they would be terrified. The trickster’s plans would come together rather neatly in that case.

Night Wind made this suggestion to keep that from happening. If the trickster tried to move the tree to intercept them, he was bound to leave behind some evidence of what he had done. The trickster’s plan would fail.

Night Wind moved quickly, digging at a very fast pace. After ten minutes, they had followed Night Wind down a trench that was a few hundred meters long.

But Night Wind suddenly came to a standstill. The rigidity in his back made it obvious that he had frozen midstep, not just stopped for a breather. He stood there, staring ahead as if he had seen a ghost. He didn’t even lower his raised arms.

“What happened?” Han Sen followed Night Wind’s gaze. He saw that Night Wind had cleared half of the rocks, and a small object was now peeking out of the rubble.

When Han Sen saw what it was, his face paled as well. A twig was rising from the rocks, and several green leaves had sprouted from it. It looked like it belonged to a willow tree.

“How?” Han Sen asked uncomfortably. He peered more closely at the twigs and leaves, and they looked like the ones in the picture.

Night Wind silently used his dark substance chains to remove all the nearby rocks. More twigs appeared as the rubble was tossed away. A few minutes later, a mass of twigs and branches was showing—the whole tree had been unearthed.

It was exactly the same as it appeared in the picture. It was a hundred meters tall, and it looked like a willow tree. The flexible branches hung low, and the tree was covered with countless green leaves.

The three of them stared glumly up at the tree. They had changed course in a way that should have been unpredictable, but they had found the tree anyway. It was way too weird.

Han Sen inspected the roots of the tree. It was nestled in a flowerbed made of stone, and rich soil covered its roots.

“It doesn’t look as if someone moved it here,” Miss Mirror said while looking at the flower bed.

“Maybe there are many trees like this. If that is the case, then we were bound to encounter at least one of them. This plaza is probably walled with trees. We would have found one no matter where we chose to dig,” Han Sen said after a moment of thought.

“Right,” Night Wind replied seriously, and he moved his substance chains to dig elsewhere. He wanted to see if another tree could be found in a different direction.

“Stop digging! There will not be another one of these trees.” Miss Mirror waved her hands to stop him.

Night Wind wasn't going to question Miss Mirror, but he did look at her with confusion. He was waiting for her to explain that declaration.

Miss Mirror looked at the tree and said, "I think this is a requiem tree."

"A requiem tree!" When Night Wind heard that, he paled slightly. He looked at the tree with an expression of disbelief.

Han Sen looked at Miss Mirror and Night Wind with confusion. He had never heard of a "requiem tree" before.

Miss Mirror knew what Han Sen was wondering, and before he had a chance to ask, she explained, "When I visited the Ancient God, I saw a requiem tree once. The Ancient God say that these requiem trees are where their people go for their final slumber. The legends say that the Ancient God need to be buried next to them so that their souls can find eternal rest."

"If you've seen a tree like this amongst the Ancient God, and now there is another one here, it doesn't sound like these things are terribly rare. Why would you say that there won't be another one of these trees around here somewhere?" Han Sen asked, his brow furrowed. He was obviously missing something.

"I don't know how many requiem trees there are in the universe, but the one I saw before was only two feet tall," Miss Mirror said. "The master of that requiem tree said they only grow to a height of about three feet, anyway. Then, they stop growing. If an Ancient God dies and is buried beneath the requiem tree, it will absorb the Ancient God's body. The tree will then grow one more foot, no more and no less. Do the math. If this tree has grown so high, how many Ancient God bodies were here? Do you think there will be multiple trees that have reached this height?"

"This is really a requiem tree?" Han Sen stared up at the tree, suddenly seeing its prodigious height in a whole new light.

Ancient Water God's body had moisturized a few systems, bringing life to many planets and even making primitive races level up.

If Miss Mirror was speaking the truth, then that requiem tree must have absorbed a few hundred Ancient God bodies, at the least. It must have taken in an unbelievable amount of energy. It was hard to imagine how strong the tree must be. But Han Sen couldn't feel the appalling life force that should have been radiating from the tree. To him, it was little more than an ordinary plant.

"It is easy to determine whether or not it is a genuine requiem tree. If it is a requiem tree, the tree will have a requiem tree hole that holds Ancient God powers." Miss Mirror walked around the tree, and it wasn't long before she came to a stop. She stared at one specific location on the trunk.

Han Sen and Night Wind walked over to Miss Mirror. They followed Miss Mirror's gaze and found her looking at a tree hole that was the size of a man's fist. The interior of the hole was jet black, and Han Sen's eyesight wasn't good enough to pierce the gloom and see if anything was inside.

"That is it! This is a requiem tree hole. I can't tell if a requiem tree egg is there, though," Miss Mirror murmured to herself as she looked at the tree hole.

Chapter 2429 - Requiem Tree Egg

Chapter 2429 Requiem Tree Egg

“Trees make babies? Is this requiem tree a xenogeneic?” Han Sen asked in confusion.

Miss Mirror shook her head. “I don’t know if the requiem tree is a xenogeneic, but it doesn’t produce babies. The tree egg is essentially a collection of the tree’s resin. The more energy a requiem tree takes in, the more resin it can produce. That resin gathers inside the tree hole to become an orb. It looks something like an ant egg. They are called tree eggs.”

“I was told a story of a man who managed to get a requiem tree egg that was around the size of a fingernail. He was only a low-tier King, but he used the requiem tree egg’s power to advance all the way to deified. Ever since then, requiem tree eggs have become the most sought after treasure in the entire universe. But the ability of requiem tree eggs to help a King class being rise to deified is only of secondary importance. People are more interested in them because they can be used to help deified individuals ascend.” Miss Mirror paused and went on to say, “But considering the battle that happened here, I’m afraid the requiem tree egg inside the tree hole has already been taken away.”

“Maybe it’s still here. Let me see,” Night Wind said. Then he launched himself into the air and flew up to the tree hole. He hovered right in front of it, putting his eyes right near the tree hole to peer inside.

“This tree hole is strange. I’m looking right into it, but I cannot see anything inside,” Night Wind said to Miss Mirror.

“Requiem trees are resting trees for the Ancient God. They have unusual powers, so not even deified elites can see what is inside the tree hole. Luckily, requiem tree holes aren’t dangerous. Just put your hand inside,” Miss Mirror said.

Night Wind hesitated, but he did as he was instructed. Just in case, he shrouded his hand in night power that would defend against anything evil that might have taken up residence inside the tree hole. Then he placed his hand into the hole.

She said the tree hole wasn't dangerous, but who knew if some toxic bug had decided to make its home there or something. This entire city felt cursed, and so by Night Wind's reasoning, bizarre toxic bugs weren't out of the question.

Seeing Night Wind place his hand in the hole, Han Sen felt nervous on his behalf. If there was something weird inside the tree hole, and it pulled Night Wind inside, that would actually be kind of scary.

But after Night Wind plunged his hand into the hole, a grin crossed his face. He shouted, "There is something in here! It is circular, and it feels like a stone. I don't know if it is a requiem tree egg, however."

"Touch it with your hand. If it is a requiem tree egg, your hand will smell like resin," Miss Mirror said.

Night Wind touched the item and then pulled his hand out of the hole to sniff it.

He didn't actually need to bring it up to his nose. Even at the bottom of the tree, Han Sen and Miss Mirror could smell that pleasant, grassy fragrance. Just the smell alone was enough to make Han Sen feel like his body was waking up after a long winter. He felt so relaxed, it was like his cells were coming alive.

"Not bad! That is the smell of a requiem tree egg. I can barely believe that the requiem tree egg is still there. Pull it out!" Miss Mirror said.

Night Wind immediately reached into the hole again to pull the tree egg out. But when he tried to draw his arms back out, they stopped abruptly. He couldn't seem to get the egg out.

“The egg is too big! I can’t get it to fit through the hole,” Night Wind said. He pulled out his sword of darkness to slash the tree hole in an attempt to widen it.

But when the sword of darkness hit the bark of the tree, it only left a small white scratch mark behind. There wasn’t the faintest semblance of a firm dent.

“Trying to cut it is useless! The requiem tree is the resting place of many members of the Ancient God. Even a tiny requiem tree is impervious to most powers and gear, and this tree is enormous,” Miss Mirror said.

“Can he not crack the egg into pieces and bring them out like that?” Han Sen said.

“The egg will be harder than the requiem tree itself. How is he supposed to break it?” Miss Mirror rolled her eyes at Han Sen. Then she turned to Night Wind again. “How big is the tree egg?”

“Very big...” Night Wind said, his voice strangely distracted.

“How big is very big? Big like a brain?” Han Sen asked with a laugh.

A fingernail-sized requiem tree egg turned a King into a deified. If there was a brain-sized requiem tree egg, it would probably start a war that would consume the entire universe.

“If your brain is one meter across, then yes, it is sized like your brain,” Night Wind said quietly. Han Sen noticed that the man’s eyes were very wide.

“What? That large?” Han Sen asked hoarsely. His eyes almost popped out of his skull. He could scarcely believe how big that was.

“Are you sure that is a requiem tree egg and not something else?” Miss Mirror asked with shock. Not even she could believe it.

No one had ever heard of such a giant requiem tree egg before. Even small eggs were considered priceless relics among deified elites, but this...

The thought of a one-meter long requiem tree egg was enough to make people's blood boil and their hearts leap in their chests. The power of something like that was beyond imagining.

"I don't know. You should confirm it yourself, Miss Mirror." Night Wind came down from the tree hole. He still looked somewhat shell-shocked as he spoke to Miss Mirror.

It was weird to see such an expression on Night Wind's face. But when seeing a requiem egg such as that, even a deified was bound to have difficulty managing their excitement.

A requiem tree egg could strengthen deifieds. A requiem tree egg the size of a plum could increase a deified's level by quite a bit. If a deified refined a tree egg of this magnitude, they could easily become a god spirit.

Miss Mirror flew up to the tree hole. She put her hand in and began feeling around the tree hole. Seconds later, her jaw hung slack in wonder.

"It really is a requiem tree egg. I cannot believe that such a large egg exists." Miss Mirror finally said after ten minutes of fiddling. Her expression said that she wasn't entirely sure how she should feel.

"It really is a requiem tree egg," Han Sen and Night Wind said together.

"Yes, and it is also circular. It is somewhere between a meter and two meters across." Miss Mirror couldn't help but sigh. "It is a shame that the tree hole is only the size of a fist. If it was a small requiem tree egg, we could take it out. Now we know that there is a tree egg inside and that it is something that would change the universe as we know it. However, we don't have a way to remove it."

"Wait! Maybe there's a way to get it out." Night Wind suddenly sounded exhilarated.

“What? You have a way to expand the tree hole?” Han Sen looked at Night Wind. Miss Mirror looked at him as well, a single eyebrow raised.

Instead of answering, Night Wind used his finger to point at the tree excitedly, and spoke, “Look over there.”

Han Sen and Miss Mirror followed his finger. A deep scar ran across one side of the tree. It was a three-foot-long gash, and it was three fingers deep, at least.

“That is a sword mark.” Han Sen’s eyes brightened.

The sword mark was old, and even though the tree had healed, there was a scar. But based on the angle of the scar, it looked as if it had been delivered by the big sword they had found earlier.

Chapter 2430 - Taking the Sword

Chapter 2430 Taking the Sword

“If we can grab that sword, maybe we can use it to widen the tree hole and retrieve the requiem tree egg,” Night Wind said, his eyes bright with anticipation.

“That might actually work. Maybe someone or something wants us to go back and retrieve that sword,” Han Sen said.

The entire scenario seemed a little too convenient, though. They had chosen to leave the sword behind on the road, despite what the pictures on the screen seemed to indicate. Now, they had been presented with a tantalizing prize that would force them to return and retrieve the sword after all. They seemed to be drifting slowly closer to the reality that the screen had predicted.

“I am willing to give it a try. I will go find the sword again and bring it back,” Night Wind said to Miss Mirror.

“Go, but be careful,” Miss Mirror said, her voice distracted and distant.

“Yes, I will get it done.” Night Wind bowed, turned around, and walked away.

After taking a few steps, Night Wind stopped. He looked at the Duke. He thought for a moment and then said to Miss Mirror, “My Lady, this guy isn’t going to make it. Why don’t I put him out of his misery now?”

Han Sen knew what the man meant. Night Wind was obviously still scared about the prophetic pictures they had seen on the screen. If he got rid of the Duke, however, there’d be

one less faceless man. That would mean the prophecy could be proven wrong, and it was nothing more than an illusion.

Miss Mirror nodded. Night Wind picked up the Duke and left.

“Is it wise to let him go?” Han Sen asked, looking at Miss Mirror.

Han Sen thought that Miss Mirror and Night Wind knew more than they were saying, but Miss Mirror hadn't tried to stop Night Wind from leaving. That confused Han Sen.

Miss Mirror didn't move, and her voice was chilly. “You think he would stay if I forbade him from going?”

“You mean, Night Wind will betray us for the requiem tree egg?” Han Sen now understood what Miss Mirror was getting at. If she stopped Night Wind from getting the sword, and Night Wind wanted the requiem tree egg badly enough, what happened in the picture might actually come to pass.

“I don't know for certain if Night Wind will betray us, but when something as valuable as this egg lies in the balance, loyalties can be tested. The requiem tree egg is a treasure that is far too tempting, and there would be few consequences for breaking the rules right now. I have to be careful.” Miss Mirror ended with a sigh.

“From what you know of Night Wind, if he really brings back the sword and claims the requiem tree egg, do you think he'd go the extra mile and do... something else?” Han Sen asked.

“I honestly don't know.” Miss Mirror shook her head, and then she said, “So, we just need to be prepared. I hope that Night Wind doesn't decide to betray us, but if he does, we need a contingency in place that can keep us breathing. I'm no longer what I once was, remember. I am only King class. If we fight, I cannot hope to beat Night Wind. Our only chance of surviving is if you and I work together.”

“Even if you and I work together, fighting a deified elite won’t be easy.” Han Sen shook his head.

Miss Mirror brushed her fingers across her bangs, smiled, and said, “Even if ten ordinary Kings allied together, their collective power might not be enough to defeat Night Wind. But you and I are different. If we work together, even if we cannot beat him, we should be able to keep ourselves alive.”

“I am with you, of course, my Lady.” Han Sen smiled.

“Although I have become King class, I still have the mind of a deified. And I understand Night Wind’s power. I know all about Night Wind. I will just need you to do as I say. If he really tries to do something rash, we’ll hold him back long enough that we can escape.” Miss Mirror said.

“I will listen to you, my Lady,” Han Sen answered quickly, but he had a different plan in mind.

Things had become complicated. The three of them each had their own plan. Although they all had individual goals, they knew that surviving in such a place would be difficult. But none of them could resist the temptation of the requiem tree egg.

Although Miss Mirror hadn’t said anything about it, she obviously had her own thoughts about the requiem tree egg. She just hadn’t been obvious about it like Night Wind.

Both of them went silent. Han Sen thought it wasn’t a good idea to let the uncomfortable silence grow, so he started talking. “Do you think Night Wind can safely retrieve that big sword?”

“I don’t know.” Miss Mirror paused. “It definitely seems like something is orchestrating this situation, trying to drive us to fight for the requiem tree egg. Since this entity obviously

seems to require the big sword, common sense should tell you that the sword is dangerous. But Night Wind went to retrieve it anyway, and he isn't stupid. Since he insisted on going, he might have an ulterior motive. Maybe..."

Miss Mirror didn't finish her thought, but the look on her face suggested that she was worried.

Han Sen picked up where Miss Mirror had left off, and he said, "Maybe he isn't concerned about the future that the screen seemed to foretell?"

Miss Mirror didn't respond. It was like a silent agreement.

Han Sen went on to say, "If the prophecy is false, then Night Wind is fine with that. If the prophecy is true, then the person wielding the sword should be fine anyway. After all, whoever takes the sword in the prophecy will be the one who claims the egg and survives. The odds for survival are swinging wildly in Night Wind's favor, with how things currently stand. You and I cannot take him down if things go badly."

Miss Mirror nodded. She agreed.

"But there is one thing I don't understand. How can Night Wind be sure that nothing will kill him when he grabs the sword?" Han Sen asked Miss Mirror.

Han Sen wasn't familiar with Night Wind, so he couldn't guess the answer with any confidence.

"Do not underestimate any deified being. Night Wind isn't the most powerful deified, but the simple fact that he reached the deified level still means a lot. Do not be misled by his apparent loyalty and service to me. It can put you on a slippery slope to a painful demise," Miss Mirror said, her voice hard.

Han Sen shrugged. He did not say anything more. He looked back along the path behind them, hoping to see something.

Night Wind should have already returned with the sword by now. If some sort of trap had been laid on or around the sword, he should have already triggered it.

But the ruined city was still deathly quiet. There wasn't a single sound. They had no way of knowing if Night Wind had removed the sword or not yet.

While Han Sen was thinking, a shadow appeared far down the path. It looked like Night Wind's.

Indeed, when the figure drew closer, Han Sen could see that it was Night Wind returning. He had a big sword slung over his shoulder, which looked just like the one they had seen before.

But contrary to their expectations, the sword was only one meter long. The tip was flat as if it had been snapped off. The sword was broken.

That surprised Miss Mirror and Han Sen both, and they swapped curious glances with each other.

Chapter 2431 - Tree Egg Comes Out of the Hole

Chapter 2431 Tree Egg Comes Out of the Hole

“Luckily, I was able to retrieve the sword.” Night Wind stepped in front of Miss Mirror and bowed. He placed the sword down in front of her. The Duke was gone, so it seemed that Night Wind had gotten rid of the man.

“The sword was broken?” Miss Mirror asked, looking directly at Night Wind. She didn’t stoop to touch the sword.

It seemed like a pointless question to ask, but there was a deeper meaning to her inquiry.

Night Wind knew what she was asking. He immediately answered, “When I pulled it out, it was broken already. And I couldn’t find any pieces of the blade in the surrounding area, either. I tested what’s left of the blade, and while I don’t know what level it is, it could cut through the rubble like butter.”

Han Sen understood. Night Wind had answered three of Miss Mirror’s questions. He wasn’t the one to break the sword, and the sword hadn’t broken recently. Furthermore, the sword power was still inside it.

“Let’s see if we can use it to widen the hole in the tree,” Miss Mirror instructed Night Wind, still not touching the sword herself.

Han Sen knew why Miss Mirror didn’t want to accept the sword; she still didn’t know if Night Wind was going to betray her. If he really held traitorous intentions, he would reveal his true self and strike Miss Mirror down as soon as she took the sword.

Miss Mirror didn't want to go against Night Wind just yet, so she didn't want to touch the sword. First, she wanted to see if Night Wind could cut the tree open.

If he was unable to widen the hole, then the requiem egg tree would remain beyond their reach. In that case, they would no longer have any reason to distrust each other, and they'd continue cooperating in order to remove their red-eye affliction.

Night Wind was the strongest one there, so they would need his help.

"Let me see what I can do to free the egg," Night Wind said, and then he approached the opening in the requiem tree. He lifted the sword and slashed toward the hole.

The dark color of the blade spread, and Night Wind's dark substance chain struck the tree hole. The darkness broke and spilled everywhere.

But when the blade of the broken sword slammed into the hole, it bit into the trunk of the tree, splitting the wood in a narrow gash.

"It works!" Night Wind exulted. He pulled the broken sword free and then continued to strike the tree hole. Wood chips flew everywhere, and the fist-sized hole got bigger and bigger.

Han Sen and Miss Mirror simply stood beneath the tree, watching. While the broken sword was capable of cutting the tree, the wood of the tree itself was still incredibly hard. Night Wind was making progress, but only a few centimeters were achieved with each strike.

After slashing at the tree for half an hour, the hole had been expanded to the size of a frying pan's lid. The requiem tree egg still wasn't visible through the hole, of course.

“We’re almost there. Try to pull the egg out so that we can confirm that it’s genuine,” Miss Mirror said from down below.

Night Wind slung the broken sword across his back. He put his hand inside and felt around until he got a firm grip on the egg. Then he pulled the egg out as far as it would go. Only the tip was showing, though, as the hole was too small to pull the egg out completely.

From the part of it that was showing, the requiem tree egg appeared to be transparent. It looked like amber, in that it was tinged with a bit of gold. It looked pretty. It gave off a fragrance that awakened Han Sen’s senses, like his body was being rinsed clean by some holy liquid.

“It is a requiem tree egg!” Night Wind said with a grin.

Miss Mirror looked awed. Han Sen had never seen a requiem tree egg before, so he didn’t know what it was supposed to look like, but that gold crystal was obviously some good stuff.

Once they had confirmed the nature of the orb inside the tree, Night Wind let the egg fall back into the hole and went back to hacking at the tree trunk using the broken sword. Wood chips and shavings flew everywhere as the hole grew steadily larger.

Han Sen and Miss Mirror looked at each other. They could see the greediness and awareness in each other’s eyes.

Such a giant requiem tree egg was the rarest of treasures. They all wanted it for themselves, but Night Wind was too powerful. And Han Sen and Miss Mirror couldn’t predict if Night Wind would betray them.

In addition to being deified, he was now wielding that deadly broken sword. If he did decide to turn on them, Han Sen and Miss Mirror would be in a lot of danger.

After another hour of hacking away at the tree, the tree hole was an entire meter wide. It seemed as if they’d be able to pull the tree egg out now.

Night Wind swung the broken sword across his back. He leaned into the greatly expanded hole, using his hands to try to pull the egg out into the open.

Night Wind applied steady pressure, and the egg began to slide steadily, if slowly, out of the hole. The giant requiem tree egg was gold like amber, and the small section that had been revealed so far looked like the narrow end of a chicken's egg.

All three of them froze as they stared not at the egg itself, but at what lay beneath the egg's transparent exterior.

Within that small end of the gold egg, they could see a head. It looked like the head of someone who was either a human or one of the Extreme King.

The head appeared to belong to an eighteen-year-old girl. Her eyes were closed peacefully, and her hair appeared to be gold, but they couldn't tell if that was just the tint of the tree egg or her natural color.

Her eyelashes were long. In that serene pose, she looked like Sleeping Beauty from the fairytale.

"Why does the requiem tree egg have a creature inside it?" Night Wind asked, looking at the tree egg with confusion.

Miss Mirror looked at the tree egg, shook her head, and said, "I don't know. I've never heard of such a giant requiem tree egg. And I've never heard of there being life inside one of them."

"Is the requiem tree a xenogeneic? Can the requiem tree breed and produce life?" Han Sen asked uncertainly.

"Maybe she accidentally entered the tree hole and died, and then her body was covered by resin. Maybe that is how she ended up like this," Night Wind mumbled thoughtfully to himself.

Han Sen's eyes suddenly hardened. He gritted his teeth and said, "Now we have one more person!"

When Night Wind and Miss Mirror heard him, their brows furrowed. The prediction of the six pictures revealed four faceless men. They thought that they had changed things by getting rid of the Duke. When their numbers were reduced to three, they thought they had trumped the prophecy.

But now the tree egg had a human-like creature inside, and that brought their numbers back up to four.

The three of them looked at each other nervously. Night Wind gnashed his teeth. He wanted to push the tree egg back into the hole.

But the tree egg suddenly shone with a golden light, and a wave of power tossed Night Wind away from the egg and the girl it contained. The egg shot out of the hole like a bullet, then fell to the ground where it rolled for a bit.

Now that they could see the tree egg's full appearance, it was just as Miss Mirror had predicted. Two meters tall and one meter wide. It was like a giant amber egg.

A naked, fifteen-year-old girl lay inside that tree egg. Beneath the blonde hair that spread across her shoulders, they could see a tattoo covering her whole back.

"A Nine-Life Cat!" Han Sen thought the instant he saw the tattoo. His nostrils flared, and he barely kept himself from shouting the words.

Chapter 2432 - The Prophecy Comes True

Chapter 2432 The Prophecy Comes True

“This is rather ominous,” Han Sen thought in his heart.

He quickly reviewed the facts. There was a giant requiem tree inside Du God City. The tree contained a giant requiem egg, and there was a girl frozen within that egg, for some reason. The girl had a Nine-Life Cat tattoo across her entire back. Han Sen’s mind raced for an explanation, but he couldn’t come up with one.

The sight of a Nine-Life Cat tattoo on a woman’s back was familiar to Han Sen. This girl’s tattoo looked the same as Zero’s. It was exactly the same, in fact, and that was why Han Sen was so shocked.

“Is that girl inside the egg Zero’s sister? But that doesn’t make sense. Du God City fell a billion years ago. How long has Zero been alive? It doesn’t seem as if the two of them could be related. But then, why would they have the same tattoo on their backs? Is it the same organization’s branding? Blood Legion’s symbol is the Nine-Life Cat, but Blood Legion hasn’t been around as long as Du God City, and their history doesn’t reach back to the time before it fell. That godd*mn old cat... He must know all the answers I’m looking for...” Han Sen was giving himself a headache trying to figure all this out. He wanted to lay his hands on that old cat and string it up. He wanted to torture the feline so that he could learn everything it knew.

Katcha!

A snapping sound suddenly came from the egg, pulling Han Sen out of his thoughts. A crack had formed across the golden egg.

“Is that girl still alive?” Han Sen asked in amazement, slowly taking a single step back.

Miss Mirror, Night Wind, and Han Sen all had the same reaction. After falling back a little ways, they stopped. They couldn't escape now. They hadn't found a cure for their red eyes, and they were sure to die if they chose to leave.

But Han Sen was worried about something a little different. Although he also had red eyes that he couldn't get rid of, he was more afraid that the weird power might be contagious. He didn't want to risk infecting Bao'er or Ning Yue. That was why he had come here. He wanted to find some way to remove the infectious power, and if this abandoned city didn't present any answers, he planned to try getting rid of the red eyes with his super god spirit body.

Han Sen had no control over what was occurring, and he couldn't even tell if it was dangerous or not. He wanted to flee.

But before he had time to turn and run, he heard a humming tone like the sound one might expect from a viola. The giant egg cracked like glass around the form of the blonde girl, then shattered completely.

Seeing the scattered remains of the egg, Night Wind gnashed his teeth and dropped into a defensive crouch. His dark substance chains then shot out to collect all of the pieces of the egg.

The egg had disintegrated and fallen to the ground, but the girl still hung in the air. Her body was curled up in fetal position, and an intriguing scent wafted from her. She smelled like the requiem tree egg, but better. One moment Han Sen thought he could barely smell the scent, and the next moment it was almost overpowering.

“I don't care who or what you are; I have to kill you now!” Dark substance chains circled and writhed around Night Wind's body, and he sent increasing amounts of power into the hand that wasn't holding the broken sword. After charging up his strike for a few seconds, he slashed at the girl.

Night Wind had no choice. If he didn't go forward with this, the red-eye power would drive him insane. The only escape from this fate was to acquire more power.

His sword of darkness tore through the air toward the sleeping girl.

The girl's body looked as if it was shielded by some invisible power. When Night Wind's dark substance chains got within a foot of the girl, they shattered. His power couldn't reach her.

Night Wind roared like thunder and prepared to slash with the broken sword instead. His dark substance chains were unable to damage the girl, so he poured all of his strength into the broken sword.

Since the broken sword was able to damage the requiem tree, he believed it should be able to harm the girl's seemingly delicate skin.

The blade hissed through the air toward her, and it didn't explode like the dark substance chain. He slashed downwards, but the sword moved so slowly. It was like the sword was gradually slicing through some invisible substance.

The sword descended toward the girl's throat. The blade was going to touch her skin.

As this occurred, the girl's eyes moved beneath their eyelids. It seemed as if she was about to wake up. Her blonde hair silently waved and shimmered.

To Night Wind's surprise, the girl's blonde hair rose and wrapped around the blade of the broken sword, stopping the weapon in an instant.

Night Wind stared. The broken sword that could cut through the requiem tree was unable to cut the girl's hair.

Still gripping the broken sword by its handle, Night Wind used his substance chain in an attempt to pull the broken sword out of the entrapment of the girl's hair. He tugged at it a few times, but it didn't budge.

The girl finally opened her eyes. She had gold irises. She looked expressionlessly at Night Wind. Either that, or she was simply looking forward and he happened to be in the way.

Night Wind was a very decisive individual. When he was unable to pull the sword from her grasp, he abandoned the sword and turned to run.

Han Sen and Miss Mirror had started running as soon as Night Wind attacked the girl.

Speaking of running, Han Sen was the best at that. He ran faster than Miss Mirror, and that put him in front.

Miss Mirror wasn't slow, but she was King class. She wouldn't be as fast as Night Wind anymore, either. Night Wind quick sped by her.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Area, which allowed him to see everything. Night Wind didn't slow down. He was headed past Han Sen like he was teleporting.

But with his expanded vision, Han Sen saw something hit Miss Mirror in her back. She tumbled to the ground with blood bubbling over her lips. And then, all of a sudden, the blonde girl was standing right next to Han Sen. Not even the Dongxuan Area had warned him that she was coming.

Pu-cha!

Night Wind had been moving around Han Sen, and when the blonde girl appeared, he almost bumped into her. He raised his arms to defend himself, but it was too late. The blonde girl was holding the broken sword, and she thrust it into Night Wind's heart with an almost casual motion.

Time stood still. Miss Mirror was on the ground. Han Sen was standing next to the blonde girl, and the blonde girl had stabbed the broken sword into Night Wind's chest. It was just like the fourth picture.

"Was it really a prophetic drawing?" Han Sen wondered. The only thing he knew for sure was that he would be unable to escape the girl. Not even the deified Night Wind had stood a chance against her speed.

Night Wind had been stabbed, and his face hadn't changed a bit. He did not have blood ooze from his chest, either. His body simply melted into the darkness and became formless. Then, he went to space.

The blonde-haired girl was still holding the broken sword in its thrusting position. She did not blink, and she still looked incredibly cold. It was like she had no focus.

But that broken sword's symbols had some golden flames on it. The broken sword was burning like a sun. It was shining with a scary, golden light.

"Argh!" Night Wind had become one with the darkness. Not even the broken sword cut hurt him now, but he screamed when the sun-like gold light shined on him.

His body was fading into the gold light that was like a sun. It only took a second to completely destroy his lifeforce.

Han Sen felt a chill. Night Wind was a deified elite, and he had been killed in moments.

Chapter 2433 - Dead Lock

Chapter 2433 Dead Lock

Miss Mirror was severely injured, and she wouldn't be getting back to her feet anytime soon. Blood continued to trickle past her lips, but luckily, her lifeforce still seemed stable. She was wounded, but not dying.

Han Sen turned around and looked at the blonde girl, and he noticed that she had turned around to look at him, too. They stared at each other, only a single step separating them.

"What the hell is happening right now?" Han Sen wondered. His heart was pounding like it was about to jump out of his chest, and he considered teleporting to the sanctuaries immediately.

This blonde girl had just executed a deified elite as easily as Han Sen might step on an insect. Attempting to fight her would be a death wish. Han Sen didn't want to die, so he didn't attempt to fight back or make any moves that the girl might interpret as aggression.

But when Han Sen saw the girl's eyes, he resisted the urge to hop back to the sanctuaries. She didn't look murderous.

Of course, that wasn't the most important reason that Han Sen was staying here rather than fleeing to the sanctuaries. He could already tell that the girl could strike with her sword much more quickly than Han Sen could use the Blood-Pulse Sutra to open a portal. She could cut his head off before he even finished summoning power.

So instead of running or fighting, both of them just stood there. Han Sen didn't move. He was afraid that any motion on his part might cause the blonde girl to attack.

But the blonde girl just stood where she was, not attacking. She looked in Han Sen's direction, but her eyes didn't seem focused. It was hard to tell if she really was looking at him.

Han Sen remained motionless as cold sweat beaded on his brow. The scary girl was as still as stone, and they had been staring at each other for ten minutes.

If they had been in a bar or pub, staring at a beautiful blonde girl for a prolonged amount of time would have been an enjoyable, relaxing thing for Han Sen. Instead, they were in an abandoned city in a cursed land, and Han Sen was anything but relaxed.

Looking at a pretty girl was like looking at a beautiful painting; Han Sen didn't need to touch it to enjoy the experience. But right now, Han Sen had difficulty breathing under the pressure. Every second felt as long as a century.

That girl was pretty indeed. She was like a blonde princess from a fairy tale, but no matter how attractive she was, thinking about how easily she had just killed a deified Extreme King kept Han Sen from calming himself down. Who knew when she might suddenly decide to cut Han Sen in half with a single swing of her sword?

"You should move. Show me a sign. Are we fighting or seeking peace?" Han Sen thought desperately. Sweat was running down his face now. He thought of a million ideas, but the girl was still just looking at him. Her eyes were dull, like she was badly dazed.

Han Sen gritted his teeth. He gradually moved his foot, wanting to step away from her, wondering if he could walk off slowly without disturbing her.

But he had only taken half a step when the blonde girl took one whole step toward Han Sen. She almost bumped into him. Han Sen immediately stopped, which made the girl stop, as well.

Both of them were much closer now. Han Sen could almost feel the girl's breath, and he could smell her perfume again.

Han Sen didn't move, and the girl didn't either. The two of them continued to stare at each other again.

"Oh, my God, what is happening here? Is this girl really a princess? Does she think I am so handsome that she doesn't want to kill me? Does she want to marry me instead? Just tell me if you want to marry me! Don't just stand there doing nothing. It's creepy!" Han Sen thought. If this girl liked him, she should summon her courage and tell him. If she was in love with him, that was totally fine; it was better than killing him, anyway.

If something didn't happen soon, the tension was going to make Han Sen explode. The girl clearly hadn't noticed how rigid and uncomfortable he was. Her eyes were still unfocused. When she stepped forward as he stepped away, it was probably a subconscious reaction.

Han Sen didn't know what the girl would do once she woke up. If she had injured Miss Mirror and killed Night Wind without even being fully conscious, she must be pretty scary.

Then Han Sen remembered something that made it seem even less likely that this would end well for him.

The first four pictures on the screen had already come true. When Han Sen remembered the scene from the fifth picture, his heart began beating even faster.

In the fifth picture, one faceless man had been lying on the ground, and two other faceless men appeared to be fighting. One of them was gripping the other's neck.

Han Sen could guess that the faceless man on the ground represented Miss Mirror, which meant that the fighting faceless men were the girl and himself. If he fought someone with her power, there was no way he could win.

Thinking of Miss Mirror, Han Sen glanced over at her. She was in a much better condition, and her wounds were healing quickly. But she lay on the ground, not attempting to get up or run away.

“Why isn’t she running?” Han Sen thought to himself. Then, he understood.

She must have remembered the fifth picture, as well. If the fifth picture came true, she might be the safest by remaining on the ground. If she got up to run, perhaps she would end up as the one fighting.

“So evil,” Han Sen thought.

The girl still hadn’t moved, but it did seem as if her eyes were starting to brighten. She was slowly starting to wake up.

Han Sen kept thinking, “If those pictures are true, then only two faceless men will exist by the sixth picture. One will be on the floor, and the other will be kneeling in prayer before the statue with a thousand hands and a thousand eyes. I don’t know if the one on the floor is dead or alive. If they are alive, then that means either Miss Mirror or I will survive. Only one of us will live, but that doesn’t matter... Miss Mirror will be the one who dies. I will be the one who gets out.”

Han Sen was confident about this. He was very confident because he had the super god spirit body. He couldn’t beat the girl, but he could use the short period of invincibility to return to the sanctuary.

Han Sen continued to think, and Miss Mirror remained on the ground, waiting for some chance. The girl, meanwhile, was looking at Han Sen. None of them were moving. It was like time had stood still, and everything was silent.

Life and awareness were flowing back into the girl’s eyes. Only her eyes seemed to change, but somehow, they made her whole body seem different.

She had moved like an emotionless killing machine when she first came out of the egg, but now she seemed like a real human.

The girl blinked, and Han Sen's heart jumped in response. With this girl now awake, God only knew what she might do.

After the girl blinked, she seemed to come back to herself fully. She saw Han Sen, and so she moved. She jumped to him and grabbed him by the neck.

Chapter 2434 - Weird Girl

Chapter 2434 Weird Girl

Han Sen felt something very powerful coming his way. His body leaned back reflexively, trying to get away from it. The blonde girl leaped on top of him.

Miss Mirror didn't move as the girl jumped and wrapped her arms around Han Sen's neck, her weight slamming into his chest and taking him to the ground. They both became entangled, just as the fifth picture on the screen had shown.

Han Sen had prepared himself for the inevitable fight, and as they fell, Han Sen's eyes started to turn white as he summoned his super god spirit body.

"Big brother... Wan'er has been waiting for you to come back!" The blonde girl was riding Han Sen hard, and she now wore a beautiful smile. She clutched his face, lowered her head, and kissed Han Sen on the forehead.

Han Sen was stunned. He didn't know what was going on, but the glowing white in his eyes started to recede.

Han Sen was still trying to summon his super god spirit body, but it vanished after the girl kissed him.

Something else disappeared, too; the blonde girl's golden light rapidly faded into nothing. The blonde hair that had shone like a sun was now like a fire that had been extinguished. It darkened until she had a full head of black hair. Even her golden pupils were now as dark as ink.

“I can finally be with big brother again.” Wan’er pulled herself back upright, sitting on Han Sen’s chest. She looked at Han Sen with her beautiful smile.

That sweet and happy smile made Han Sen freeze. At that moment, she looked so incredibly innocent.

The next second, her eyelids fluttered closed. She looked soft as she slumped down on Han Sen’s chest, and a few seconds later, she lost consciousness.

“Hey, hey. Lady, you have it wrong. I’m not your big brother.” Han Sen shifted the girl who referred to herself as Wan’er, sliding his arms under her as he climbed back to his feet.

Her skin appeared smooth, and it was very soft. Han Sen could no longer feel her scary presence and power. Her lifeforce had dropped to a tiny fraction of what it had been. Now she was as weak as a commoner in this universe, or perhaps even weaker.

If Han Sen hadn’t seen her transform with his own eyes, he never would’ve imagined that this black-haired girl was the blonde girl who had taken out the deified Night Wind in a single blow.

Han Sen realized that the tattoo of the Nine-Life Cat on her back was now gone. The skin of her back was smooth and white as if the tattoo had never existed in the first place.

“What is going on?” Han Sen frowned. When he scanned the girl, he confirmed that she had passed out, but she was still alive. Her lifeforce was so low that it was concerning, however. It was hard to imagine how she had been able to blast out the scary power she had used earlier.

“Lady, wake up!” Han Sen pressed his finger to her lips to see if she really was in a coma or if she was just pretending instead.

But he quickly pulled his finger back, startled. The girl Wan'er didn't wake up, and her pink skin was bleeding where Han Sen had pressed his finger, as if her skin was fragile and paper-thin.

Han Sen hadn't even used strength. With the strength she had previously demonstrated, there should have been no way for Han Sen to leave a mark on her body, even if he used his full strength. But he had just slightly tapped her lips, and now the skin was broken and bleeding. She was no longer what she had been when she first woke up.

"What is this? What's going on with her?" Han Sen looked at the girl weirdly.

Miss Mirror eventually got back to her feet. She picked up the broken sword and tried to stab Lady Wan'er.

Han Sen tightened his arms around the girl and dodged. Miss Mirror directed a hard stare at him. "What are you doing? Now is the best time to kill her. If she wakes up and becomes that blonde b*tch again, we won't be able to kill her. Then we'll be the ones to die."

Han Sen frowned and looked at the girl. He had thought about doing this, as well.

He knew Miss Mirror was right. The girl's body was like that of an average person right now. A random strike could kill her. This really was their best chance.

If she woke up and engaged her blondie mode, he and Miss Mirror would be unable to touch her. They might be in grave danger.

In the sixth picture, there were only two faceless people. That meant one of them was gone. If they didn't kill the blonde girl now, that meant one of them would have to die. What happened next might be a conflict between Han Sen and Miss Mirror.

Because of all these things, killing the girl really seemed like the best choice. It would certainly sort out many of their current troubles, and it could heighten their chances for survival.

But Han Sen still hesitated. What Wan'er said to Han Sen before she fainted made him think. He didn't think he was actually Wan'er's big brother, but killing a girl who wasn't currently hostile and couldn't fight back was something Han Sen couldn't make himself do.

And there was one thing that really did nag at him. His super god spirit body was supposed to be invincible, but the girl's power had been able to cancel its activation. He was really confused about what had happened there.

His super god spirit power hadn't been destroyed, just pushed back. Han Sen could activate the super god spirit body again, but the girl had done something that he had never experienced before. He cared deeply about what it could mean.

Miss Mirror knew what Han Sen was thinking. She lifted the sword and pointed it at the girl, saying, "Don't get fooled by what she said. She probably knew she couldn't last long, and that's why she said it. She wanted to give you a reason to keep her alive. Shouldn't you know that she isn't your real sister?"

"She isn't my sister, but I can't do it." Han Sen took off his jacket and covered the girl's body.

The girl could have killed him, but she hadn't. Han Sen knew that things were not as Miss Mirror was saying.

"If you cannot do it, then I will do it!" Miss Mirror growled.

"I'm sorry, but there is something I would like to ask her. Let's decide once she has woken up," Han Sen said as he held the girl.

"You are a gentleman, but you seem to have forgotten what the sixth picture depicts." Miss Mirror laughed darkly.

"I didn't forget. But you really don't think that can predict our future, do you?" Han Sen asked calmly.

“I don’t know if it can predict our future, but everything predicted by the prior pictures came true. We have to be careful,” Miss Mirror said.

Han Sen knew Miss Mirror was correct. He sighed and said, “You should just go. Let me handle this. I will continue to explore. Even if the prophetic picture is correct, it doesn’t say that whoever isn’t in the picture ends up dead.”

“You and I have exchanged minds. You know what my personality is like.” Miss Mirror didn’t move. She raised the sword and pointed it at the girl in Han Sen’s arms.

Han Sen knew Miss Mirror’s personality well. She was ambitious, and that ambition compelled her to control every scenario. She wouldn’t allow others to dictate what course her future would take. Otherwise, she wouldn’t have gone to the stone fields in the first place. She only had to send Han Sen, Night Wind, or even Red Cloud.

“My Lady, can’t you see that we are walking right into that prophecy?” Han Sen looked at Miss Mirror. He had never believed in the prophecy anyway.

Chapter 2435 - Person in the Stone

Chapter 2435 Person in the Stone

Around the same time as the girl broke out of the egg, the human stone in the camp melted like ice. But instead of water, a substance that looked like blood emerged from the melting stone.

The two guinea pigs inside the warehouse witnessed this happen, and they backed away from the stone with wide eyes. They screamed and turned to run, but when their mouths opened, they stopped mid-stride. Their eyes turned red, and a scary presence came out of them.

More of that red blood oozed from the stone. It began to rise from the ground as a vapor, spreading to fill the surrounding air.

All the members of Spring Rain and the workers that were nearby fell under the influence of that invisible power. They all leveled up, their power increasing so quickly that it almost seemed like they were cheating. They increased one level, and their genes grew stronger.

All of the nearby Kings became half-deified, and the half-deifieds actually downgraded to become measly Dukes.

The creatures that had already been affected by the stone didn't change again, but other than those few who had already been altered, there was only one anomaly: Ning Yue. He hadn't been affected in any capacity.

His little green sword groaned, then flew up and landed in Ning Yue's hand. It shone green, bathing him in a protective light.

In Han Sen's room, Bao'er was still playing games with Falling Leaf. She looked up suddenly, and her face grew worried. She raised her hand and summoned a little gourd. The little gourd shone with a weird light of its own, covering herself, Falling Leaf, and the little red bird.

"What are you doing?" Falling Leaf asked, having no idea what Bao'er was actually doing. She saw the shining little gourd, but she didn't notice any of the other powers that were at play.

"Nothing. Let's continue our card game," Bao'er said with a blink.

Falling Leaf made no comment, and they resumed their game. Meanwhile, in the warehouse, the stone had completely melted. A white-haired man with white clothing had been revealed, sitting exactly where the stone had been. He looked pale, and he smelled musty and ancient. It was as if he had been sitting there forever, watching the days and the moons go by, and the stars themselves fall to darkness. Time must have moved like a river for him. It was like nothing in the world could leave a mark on him. The rise and fall of empires were mere moments to a man like this.

He let out a sigh. The man opened his eyes, and then he spoke to himself, "After all these lifetimes, I just want to get drunk with you. Is there any point living in this world without you?"

The white-haired man stood up and exited the warehouse.

The infected creatures of the base, meanwhile, were in the midst of fighting each other. Their levels had increased or decreased, and their eyes had turned red. They became insane and bloodthirsty, trying to kill anyone they could reach.

All kinds of powers were being used across the base. If the base hadn't been built out of the sturdy black rock, it would have been reduced to a ruin by now.

The white-haired man walked through the various pitched battles, but none of the crazed people attacked him. No power dared to land on him. He slid through the base like a ghost, immaterial and untouchable.

The man walked out of the base camp and turned his grey eyes up to look at the stars above.

The buildings behind him began to collapse under the ferocity of the fights, and explosions of power bloomed like fireworks. But the man was wholly uninterested, and he continued talking to himself. "This world is so boring without you."

The white-haired man looked at the base, and his eyes drifted toward Bao'er's room. Then, his calm eyes suddenly looked shocked.

Pang!

Falling Leaf and Bao'er were in the middle of playing card games. Suddenly, a booming noise shook the room, and the walls collapsed like the petals of a flower. But not a single piece of debris came near them.

When Falling Leaf looked outside, her eyes opened wide. The entire base was little more than a ruin. Spring Rain members and workers were all mixed together, fighting and killing each other like they'd been possessed. Dead bodies and torn flesh were strewn about in pools of blood.

"Are you guys crazy?" Falling Leaf shouted. But the crazed fighters paid no heed to her cry. They continued butchering each other in a frenzy.

Amidst the killing, the white-haired man walked gracefully toward them. He moved effortlessly through the destruction, and the violence fell away from him like oil over water.

Falling Leaf's heart leaped inside her chest. She flipped her hand and quickly brought out a dagger. She looked at the white-haired man and said firmly, "Stop! If you step closer, I'll kill you."

The white-haired man behaved as if he hadn't heard her. He kept walking toward the room, peering at Bao'er, who was atop the sofa.

She gave three warnings, but the white-haired man didn't seem to hear her. Falling Leaf had no idea what was going on, but Miss Mirror had commanded that she look after Bao'er and keep the girl safe, and that was exactly what Falling Leaf would do.

She thrust her dagger at the white-haired man. Falling Leaf's entire person seemed to connect with the universe. For a moment she was extending her dagger in an attack, and that moment froze, hovering like an afterimage. Then the afterimage vanished, and the only thing left behind was the sinking feeling of watching yellow leaves fall in late autumn, withered and dying.

That feeling of death flashed by the white-haired man, harmless. Falling Leaf was back where she had started as if nothing had happened. But Falling Leaf's pupils grew smaller. Her assassination skills were top-notch, and her full power attacks were a threat to even deified elites. But this man had simply ignored her attack, and he was still headed for Bao'er as if nothing had happened.

"How is that possible?" Falling Leaf couldn't believe her eyes as she stared at the white-haired man. Her chest constricted with sudden fear.

She had no idea how the white-haired man might have broken her strongest attack. Although he didn't look strong, there was a cold feeling in her stomach. Merely looking at the man gave Falling Leaf the creeps.

The man never looked at Falling Leaf, though. His attention was focused on Bao'er.

Bao'er grabbed her little gourd. Her face looked very dire, and she stared at the man as if he was an enemy.

Boom!

The little red bird on Bao'er's shoulder seemed to feel that it needed to intervene as well. It flew off of Bao'er's shoulder, becoming a scary fire phoenix that hovered right beside the girl. It cried at the white-haired man in warning, but it didn't attack. It actually looked quite afraid of the white-haired man.

"Interesting. Is this a combination of a phoenix and a fish bird? To be able to do this... This is quite interesting." The white-haired man finally averted his gaze from Bao'er to look at the little red bird, intrigued.

Falling Leaf was frozen. She had thought the little red bird on Bao'er's shoulder was a useless pet. But the scary presence it now exuded told her that it was actually a deified xenogeneic.

The next second, an even scarier thing happened. The white-haired man simply reached out and grabbed the fire phoenix out of the air. The bird's fire vanished, and it didn't even have a chance to resist. It returned to being that little red bird in his hands, and it couldn't fly away.

Chapter 2436 - Girls Should Not Figh

Chapter 2436 Girls Should Not Figh

The white-haired man looked at the little red bird in his hand. It kept squirming, thrashing its wings as it tried to escape the grasp. He spoke to himself, saying, “You really have phoenix and fish bird genes? And it is still so young? Who could do something like this?”

Bao’er looked at the white-haired man. She blinked and said, “Are you going to bully a kid and her pet?”

When the white-haired man heard Bao’er, he turned to her and smiled. Raising his hand, he freed the little red bird. It flapped its wings and quickly hid behind Bao’er, too afraid to reveal itself.

“What is your name?” the white-haired man asked Bao’er.

“Bao’er, Han Bao’er,” Bao’er answered seriously. Aside from the times when she was with Han Sen and Ji Yanran, she was rarely so honest.

“Not bad. Say hi to your father for me.” The white-haired man nodded to Bao’er, then turned to leave.

“What is your name?” Bao’er asked, looking at the white-haired man’s back.

“Tai Yi.” The white-haired man didn’t look back. He kept on walking. After a few steps, though, his body began to disappear into a ripple in space.

“What are you doing?” Bao’er asked.

“Calling in a debt. It’s time that I get back something that doesn’t belong to them.” The white-haired man’s voice echoed through the cosmos, drifting from an increasing distance until it vanished entirely.

Falling Leaf was left trembling. She had never seen someone use a teleportation skill while still sending back their voice. Even King Bai couldn’t do something like that.

As Falling Leaf recovered from her shock, someone cried out, calling for aid.

“Help!”

They turned around, and a girl wearing pink clothing was running through in the middle of the fight. She sprinted toward them, screaming and sobbing.

A Duke xenogeneic worker was chasing after her. It had no weapon, and it was reaching for the woman with its bare hands.

Based on how she was moving, the woman seemed stronger than the Duke worker. But she also looked terrified, and she ran recklessly without the will or courage to look back.

Bao’er cocked her head curiously as Ning Yue approached. She remembered Ning Yue, and no matter how much she tried, she couldn’t connect this Ning Yue with the powerful person she used to know.

“Help me! Bao’er, help me!” Ning Yue pleaded, running forward like a dog with its tail between its legs.

Falling Leaf was about to stop Ning Yue, but Bao’er hastily told her. “Let him come.”

Ning Yue stumbled clumsily into the ruins of the room, and when she got there, she hid behind Bao’er, still shaking. “Too... Too scary! Save me, Bao’er!”

“Ha! Little Miss Ning Yue, you should be much stronger than that lame Duke. What are you afraid of?” Bao’er laughed, looking at Ning Yue as if she was eyeing a fun new toy.

Tremors still ran through Ning Yue’s body. Her face looked pale. She really seemed to be rattled.

“Fighting—fighting is wrong! Murder is even more wrong... Plus, I am such a beautiful girl...”

“Ha!” Bao’er couldn’t help but laugh. Her eyes smiled like a crescent moon, and she stroked Ning Yue’s hair. “Right, right. You are so right. Pretty and cute girls like us shouldn’t be fighting and killing.”

“I know, right?” Ning Yue frantically nodded her agreement. She still looked to be on the verge of a nervous breakdown.

Falling Leaf didn’t agree at all. She swiftly used her dagger to cut the Duke’s head off.

“What happened? Why is this happening? Does this have something to do with that man?” Falling Leaf looked around. The killing was taking place everywhere, and she didn’t seem to know where to look.”

More creatures were toward them. Falling Leaf warned them loudly to stay back, but they didn’t listen to her words, and so she had to fight and cut them down.

...

Han Sen and Miss Mirror were still having a stand-off. Neither of them had yet made the first move.

“Me or her. You can only pick one.” Miss Mirror eyed Han Sen, her grip on the broken sword still tight.

“Let’s leave here together. This place is so scary; it will be safer if we go someplace with more people.” Han Sen smiled.

“Safety depends on what kind of partner you have. I don’t want to haul a ticking time bomb around with me, not knowing if it will explode at any moment,” Miss Mirror said.

“Then how about you keep going on ahead by yourself, and I will turn back with the girl. Is that okay?” Han Sen said after a moment of thought.

“No. Do you want her to bring harm to my Spring Rain?” Miss Mirror frowned.

“Then I will wait here with her and not go anywhere,” Han Sen said.

“No. If you cannot do it, then I will do it for you,” Miss Mirror said. She swung her sword at the girl in Han Sen’s arms.

Miss Mirror had become King class, but her will and intelligence were still deified. Her slash appeared like a rainbow, not straight, but mysteriously curved. It made it very difficult to tell where the sword was headed.

Han Sen’s movements were also difficult to predict, but after a couple of attempts to evade the attack, he was still unable to dodge Miss Mirror’s sword. He threw his palm out to intercept the broken sword. He touched its hilt, but not its blade.

The broken sword could cut through a requiem tree, so it was far too sharp to counter directly. Han Sen wouldn’t use his own weapon to block the blow. Even a deified treasure might be destroyed by the broken sword.

But when his palm struck the hilt of the broken sword, a sharp pain seared through his chest. A wave of power sent him flying and made his ribs groan under the strain. He tasted blood in the back of his mouth.

“What’s going on? Something injured my chest. Is this my own power?” Han Sen thought to himself, but Miss Mirror’s broken sword came slashing toward him again.

Miss Mirror was proving why she had been such a powerful deified elite. Her sword skills far exceeded Han Sen’s abilities, and she was still extremely strong.

And her sword skills were uncanny. No matter how much Han Sen varied his movement patterns, he couldn’t avoid the strike. It was kind of like a Falsified-Sky attack, but this attack lacked Causal powers.

Pang!

Han Sen had to reach out his hand to counter the attack. Like last time, his hand struck the hilt of the broken sword. Another impact thudded into his chest and sent him flying.

Miss Mirror followed him like his own shadow. She kept trying to strike that girl that Han Sen held in his arms.

“Is this your Mirror Spirit Body?” Han Sen asked as he retreated.

“Yes. Even as a King class, I can kill you easily. So don’t test my patience,” Miss Mirror said warningly.

“So your Mirror Spirit Body can only return attacks that I deal? That’s not very impressive,” Han Sen said.

“Maybe it’s not amazing, but it’s enough to kill you,” Miss Mirror declared.

“You’re willing to kill me?” Han Sen couldn’t fall back anymore. He wouldn’t be able to avoid the next attack, and he couldn’t counterattack Miss Mirror or the broken sword. He turned around and used his body to shield the girl from the blade.

“Don’t think that I won’t kill you,” Miss Mirror said with obvious annoyance, as she stopped her sword.

Chapter 2437 - Mirror Area

Chapter 2437 Mirror Area

“My Lady is a princess of the Extreme King, and you are the king’s sister. You are the leader of Spring Rain. Are you really going to believe in the truthfulness of this ‘prophecy’? Tell me the real reason you want to kill her,” Han Sen said coolly as he eyed Miss Mirror.

Miss Mirror didn’t continue trying to attack him. She looked at Han Sen for a while before saying, “Prophecies can have very real power. Not many elites can actually predict the future, but there are some. Most notably, the Very High are very skilled at prophecy. They are able to predict events in a similar manner to how the pictures on that screen seem to function.”

“But that isn’t the real reason that you want to kill her,” Han Sen said, shaking his head.

Miss Mirror didn’t deny the accusation. “Right now, her body is weak, so weak that any noble could kill her. But the powers that she displayed earlier were very strong. Even Night Wind, a deified elite of the Extreme King, was brought down in a single blow. This strangely fluctuating power reminds me of someone from an old legend.”

“Who?” Han Sen raised his eyebrow.

“Sacred Leader,” Miss Mirror said slowly.

“How is that possible? Sacred Leader led so many powerful elites. If he had a weakness that was so obvious, I’m sure he would have died many times over,” Han Sen replied skeptically.

If Sacred Leader's body was that weak, he would have had great difficulty keeping himself alive, let alone ruling an empire. He commanded a multitude of people with incredible power; such people would have discovered his weakness quite easily. There was no way Sacred Leader could have led Sacred for so long with such a blatant flaw.

"Of course, it is only a legend. Although Sacred Leader's body was sometimes weak, he was always wearing a magical set of armor. Even those closest to Sacred Leader never saw his face. Plus, he was extremely skilled with the powers of time and space. Ambushing or trapping him would have been impossible. I don't know exactly what it means, but this girl's power is very abnormal. Maybe she is somehow connected with Sacred Leader. Even if they aren't related, I must still take the precaution of killing her. I am not risking my life for her." Miss Mirror looked at Han Sen and went on to say, "You should leave now, as this is your last chance. If you try to stop me, I will kill you. I won't let you escape if you oppose me here."

Han Sen had questions he needed to ask the girl, many of which he desperately wanted to know the answers to. He didn't want her to die just yet.

"I am sorry, but I'd like for her to live," Han Sen murmured quietly.

Miss Mirror said nothing. She merely slashed towards Han Sen, letting her actions speak for her. She had made a decision. And if Han Sen was going to stop her from killing the girl, she would no longer try to avoid injuring him.

Based on the power in Miss Mirror's attack, it seemed that she was no longer playing around. And Han Sen knew it. He took this threat seriously. His Purple-Eye Butterfly kept spinning, analyzing Miss Mirror's sword skill.

He could use his Dongxuan Area to stop Miss Mirror's area and power, but that skill was part of his identity as Dollar. If Han Sen used it in this situation, then his identity would be exposed. He didn't want to have to do that unless it was absolutely necessary.

Miss Mirror's sword skills were strangely unpredictable. They were not Causal sword skills, but they were still hard to dodge. As he saw Miss Mirror coming, Han Sen moved again to avoid her blade.

Han Sen's movement was fast. He was faster than Miss Mirror, but somehow, the broken sword still hit him and sliced into his arm.

Han Sen had the undying Original Water King Body, so even if his body was cut open, he could heal immediately. Normal injuries wouldn't really hurt him. When he took a strike from that broken sword, however, his Original Water King Body wasn't healing.

"It looks like this broken sword might have been quite the infamous weapon. Even the Original Water King Body cannot stand against it. You better think about how much you really want to stop me. The next hit won't land on your arm," Miss Mirror promised, and then, she swung her sword. The sword arced like a rainbow, seeming to disappear mid-swing, like usual.

"I understand your sword skills." Han Sen moved, and Miss Mirror's attack hit nothing.

Miss Mirror froze. She swung her sword at Han Sen again. Many sword rainbows came down, but Han Sen was like a butterfly. He fluttered back and forth, weaving between the sword rainbows. He was still holding the girl, though, and so he couldn't fight back. But he dodged each and every one of Miss Mirror's attacks.

"This must be a combination of your Mirror Area and your sword skills. Sword skills that go across the Mirror World can't really be dodged. It flips the world, allowing an attack to travel through space that shouldn't exist. That keeps your opponents from discerning where a sword is coming from because they can't follow the blade along its path. It is a very powerful move, but it is useless against someone like me," Han Sen said, continuing to speak calmly as he dodged Miss Mirror's attacks.

Miss Mirror finally forced herself to accept that Han Sen could see through her Mirror sword skills. Continuing to attack would be pointless, so she lowered the sword.

“Can we actually talk now?” Han Sen didn’t want to fight with Miss Mirror. Doing that would lead them right into the prophesied scenario.

Miss Mirror gently laughed. “You think you have escaped my Mirror sword skills?”

“Have I not?” Han Sen asked.

“If you insist on getting in my way, I will let you see the real Mirror Area,” Miss Mirror said, before lifting the sword in her hand again.

Han Sen knew Miss Mirror was an annoyingly powerful woman, so he hadn’t let his guard down when she stopped attacking.

“I will use this sword to blind your left eye.” Miss Mirror swung with the broken sword, but this time, no sword rainbows appeared, twisting sinuously through space itself. This power, power slammed into Han Sen with no warning.

Pain shot through Han Sen’s left eye like it had been stabbed by a needle. Blood squirted from it, then the eyeball exploded. Han Sen didn’t even see how she had managed to get his eye.

“This attack will break your right eye,” Miss Mirror said simply, then she slashed again with her broken sword.

Han Sen focused, pushing his Purple-Eye Butterfly to the max. He still couldn’t identify the power that was pushing the broken sword.

A ripping sensation came from his right eye, as if it had been cut by a blade as well. It exploded like the left eye, and blood poured from the socket.

Because of the broken sword's weird power, his eyes kept bleeding. The bleeding wasn't going to stop, and his blood wouldn't crystallize, either.

"Let go of that girl, or my next strike will kill you," Miss Mirror said in a hard tone.

Han Sen was now blind, but that didn't affect what he could feel. He still looked incredibly calm as he said, "I should have known this was the real Mirror Area. My eyes reflected you and your sword, so you could break my eyes using your mirror. Now that my eyes are destroyed, what else will reflect you and your sword? How are you going to kill me?"

Miss Mirror sighed. "You are too young. You think that's all my Mirror Area can do?"

After that, Miss Mirror raised her hand, and an old mirror appeared next to her. It was as tall as she was. That old mirror was pointed at Han Sen, and it reflected Han Sen's image.

Miss Mirror thrust her blade toward the mirror. The broken sword shoved through the mirror, but the mirror wasn't broken. Han Sen felt a surge of pain in his chest, and a bloody hole appeared not far from his sternum.

"What a powerful Mirror Area! Thank you for not killing me, my Lady." Han Sen knew this sword Miss Mirror wielded could have penetrated his heart or sliced his head off.

Chapter 2438 - Jadeskin Area

Chapter 2438 Jadeskin Area

“I am giving you one last chance,” Miss Mirror said, her voice as harsh as a winter wind.

She didn't want to kill Han Sen. After all, he was the master of the Mirror Spirit Eye Ring. Killing him would deal a lot of damage to the Mirror Spirit Eye Ring, which would affect Miss Mirror herself very severely.

But although she really didn't want to risk damaging the ring, she wanted to kill Lady Wan'er even more. If Han Sen refused to walk away, then she needed to beat Han Sen badly enough that he was no longer in any condition to protect the girl.

“If the last picture is true, will it be me and Han Sen in front of that statue with a thousand hands and a thousand eyes?” Miss Mirror wondered.

“My Lady, you overestimate your Mirror Area's power.” Twin trails of blood streaked over Han Sen's cheeks as he held Lady Wan'er. He looked very calm.

“Right,” Miss Mirror snapped, looking a bit angry. She had never been this patient with anyone before. If another person had tested her temper like this, even if they were deified, she would have struck them down.

She kept enduring Han Sen's stubbornness and rudeness, but he obviously didn't appreciate that she was going easy on him. It was very frustrating for Miss Mirror. She used her sword to slash at the mirror.

Han Sen moved the moment Miss Mirror swung the broken sword. Her broken sword entered the mirror, but it couldn't hurt Han Sen this time.

“Your Mirror Area can assault my shadow within the mirror you create. Since that shadow is linked to my real body, you can hurt me. But that all depends on you being able to touch my shadow. My shadow in the mirror, however, moves with me. I can control it, allowing it to dodge your broken sword,” Han Sen said.

“You are smart. You have learned much about my Mirror Area in such a short amount of time,” Miss Mirror complimented him. Her face remained impassive. “But even if you do know that, so what? The mirror world is the opposite of our world. You can control your shadow, but it won't move as naturally as your own body, because every move you make in this world will be reversed in the mirror. And on top of that, you have been blinded. You cannot see your shadow in the mirror, so how do you expect that you will be able to dodge me?”

“Try to attack me again, and you will see for yourself how well I can still dodge.” Han Sen's composed expression hadn't changed.

Clearly, Miss Mirror wasn't fond of Han Sen's attitude. She slashed her sword in the direction of the mirror with one of her rainbows.

The power of the attack headed for Han Sen's shadow in the mirror. Han Sen needed to control his movement, guiding his shadow around the incoming attack.

Han Sen's shadow responded instantly to his every movement, but the reversal of the mirror made it very difficult to control.

Normal people used mirrors to do their makeup or brush their hair. When performing a task that required a person to make extremely precise movements, people who weren't very experienced with working in mirrors would often make mistakes. Han Sen wasn't doing anything as simple as brushing his hair, though; he was using a mirror to fight for his life.

Han Sen had to control his reflection to avoid Miss Mirror's scary attacks. It would be a difficult task at the best of times, and doing so while blinded and injured would be nearly impossible.

But Miss Mirror, despite running her sword skills at full power, was failing to inflict any more damage on Han Sen's reflection. She couldn't land a single strike.

"How is he doing this?" Miss Mirror wondered, her shock etched deep into her face.

She knew how hard this had to be, especially since Han Sen had only just become a King. She would never have expected that Han Sen would be able to neutralize her sword skills. After all, she had the experience of a deified. She wasn't some ordinary King class enemy to him.

Now Han Sen could fight her face to face, and he could control the shadow in the mirror with unbelievable proficiency. She missed each and every attack.

Through all of this, though, the most amazing thing was that Han Sen was blind. It was hard to imagine how strong his other senses must be to accomplish a feat such as this.

Miss Mirror couldn't hurt his reflection, and so her sword stopped moving.

"My Lady, it looks like you cannot hurt me," Han Sen said.

Miss Mirror was no longer angry. She had underestimated Han Sen, who was a King. She never thought Han Sen would become an actual threat to her.

But now, Han Sen's performance had revealed him as just that: an enemy who could rival her power. He wasn't just some random King she could slay on a whim.

“You are very strong. A leftover of the crystallizers is this capable? That is incredibly rare. If it was possible to avoid being your enemy, I would choose to do so,” Miss Mirror said, looking at Han Sen with newfound respect.

“I don’t want to be your enemy, either. Why don’t we re-establish our bonds of cooperation and work to rid ourselves of the red-eye plague?” Han Sen smiled.

“We will, of course. But she must die first,” Miss Mirror said. The muscles in her jaw tightened, and a weird light shimmered. A scary Mirror Area appeared.

Han Sen immediately realized he was now trapped in a mirror maze. Mirrors appeared everywhere he looked. Even the ground and the sky above were just mirror images.

Han Sen’s reflection was in every mirror, as if thousands of Han Sen’s were there. The mirrors reflected each other, creating reflections of Han Sen that stretched back into infinity.

Han Sen’s face changed. Since there were so many reflections, Miss Mirror could strike him with far greater ease now. Han Sen needed to stop her from hitting any one of those reflections. Defending himself had become a much more difficult task now.

And it would be even harder to break the old mirrors now, too. He didn’t know if those old mirrors could be broken, but even if they could break, the mirrors would only shatter and create countless more reflections in the shards. Han Sen would be in even more danger, then.

“Still confident that you can dodge my attacks?” Miss Mirror asked as she hung in the center of the Mirror Area.

“Let’s give it a try. Maybe I can make it work.” Han Sen shrugged.

“You are so stubborn,” Miss Mirror grunted. With a swing of the broken sword, sword rainbows came to life and went flying at Han Sen through the mirrors.

There were too many reflections in the mirrors, and Miss Mirror continued to attack without pause or hesitation. Countless reflections would be involved in every single evasion that was required.

Han Sen's heart leaped. He summoned Jadeskin and channeled as much power into it as he could. His body became icy jade. His mind opened, and his Jadeskin Area appeared.

His expression focused, Han Sen jumped, and all of his reflections avoided the incoming sword strike. At the same time, his Jadeskin Area covered all of the old mirrors. Frost spread over the surface of every single mirror.

"That's useless! Your reflections in the ice are susceptible to my strikes, so I can still use them to kill you." Miss Mirror slashed towards one of the frozen-over mirrors.

"The ice won't work? It looks like this is it, then." Han Sen sighed. Han Sen withdrew his Jadeskin Area, pulling it all back into his body.

Miss Mirror's sword came for one of Han Sen's reflections again, but this time, Han Sen didn't dodge.

Dong! Dong! Dong!

Miss Mirror's sword struck all of Han Sen's reflections, but Han Sen just stood where he was. He wasn't bleeding, and not a single wound appeared across his body. It was like he was a jade statue, resolute and still.

"Not even dust will tarnish my Jadeskin, Miss Mirror. My body is my body. It is mine alone, and nothing in this world will change that. Even if you break all my reflections, you cannot hurt me." Han Sen held Lady Wan'er while he spoke, his voice frosty.

Chapter 2439 - Statue with a Thousand Hands and Eyes

Chapter 2439 Statue with a Thousand Hands and Eyes

Miss Mirror's rainbow powers kept swinging. They broke many of the reflections in the mirrors, but Han Sen's body remained completely undamaged.

"My Lady, if you still had a deified body, it is safe to say that my Jadeskin wouldn't be able to endure your powerful sword strikes. But now, you aren't too different from me. You are a first-tier King class opponent. Unless you strike me with the broken sword, hitting my reflections isn't going to hurt me," Han Sen said.

"So, what? It's actually quite relieving that I don't have to worry about striking you. I will just hit the woman instead. Even if you hide her behind you, you cannot protect her shadow from me," Miss Mirror pronounced as she raised her broken sword again.

"My Lady, you must have heard what I just said," Han Sen said, as he suddenly looked at Miss Mirror.

"What?" Miss Mirror asked.

"We are the same level as Kings." Han Sen raised his fists. The ice jade around his fists became a godlight and flashed toward Miss Mirror.

Miss Mirror's heart jumped, and an old mirror formed in front of her. She wanted to reflect the Jadeskin godlight back on its wielder, but the godlight wasn't a simple attack power. It was a power for sealing.

The icy light suddenly wrapped a binding seal around Miss Mirror and the old mirror, resolving into the shape of a giant ice cube.

“Miss Mirror, I’m going on ahead. If I can break the red-eye power, I will come back for you.” Han Sen looked at Miss Mirror’s broken sword, but he decided not to take it with him. He simply resettled his arms a little more comfortably around Wan’er and headed back into the broken city.

Even if the prophecy was true, it would be fulfilled by him and the girl now. Their current situation still aligned with the sixth picture of the mural they had discovered.

But the broken city in front of them had yet to be cleared. The place was covered in broken stone and debris, and since Night Wind was no longer there to make a path for them, Han Sen had to do it. While carrying the girl, he broke the stones himself.

He didn’t have substance chains like Night Wind, so he was unable to clear a wide area. Instead, he broke a path just wide enough for him to slip through while still carrying the girl. He tried to travel as fast as he could.

Han Sen felt as if the red-eye power wasn’t affecting him as much, which might or might not have been because his eyes were broken. He still felt the urge to move in a certain direction, but it wasn’t that strong.

He wasn’t sure what sort of weapon that broken sword had been, but Han Sen’s injured eyes weren’t healing with Jadeskin’s power.

But Han Sen cared little about that. It didn’t matter to him if he had eyes right now. He could take the time to heal when he got out of there.

Han Sen hadn’t been gone for long with the ice sealing Miss Mirror made a groaning noise. Cracks appeared across its surface, and a second later, the ice cube shattered. Miss Mirror was free.

Miss Mirror looked in the direction that Han Sen had escaped. Her expression was conflicted, but a while later, she sighed. “I hope he can break the red-eye curse.”

Miss Mirror had realized something, and although she didn't want to think about it, she knew she had to. Unless she became deified again, it wouldn't be possible for her to defeat Han Sen at his current level. And so, if Han Sen couldn't find and destroy the source of the red-eye curse, all was lost. Perhaps the prophecy would come true, too, and one of them would die.

“We might be the same level, but I can't compete with you. I hope when you are deified, you will have the courage to face me in the same way.” Miss Mirror sat on a rock near the entrance to the cave leading into the city. She cast a geno art to block the addiction-like draw of the red-eye power, and she sat there awaiting Han Sen's result.

Han Sen carried Lady Wan'er forward, breaking rocks as he went. He didn't encounter anything weird this time. But after two hours of travel, the rocks in front of him were becoming easier to move.

When Han Sen moved the next pile of rubble out of his way, he realized that there was open air behind it.

Han Sen stood before the entrance to a hall. And in that hall, there was a statue with a thousand hands and a thousand eyes. It looked exactly the same as the one they had seen previously, but this statue was one thousand meters tall, far bigger than the one he had seen before.

The moment Han Sen entered the hall, he could feel the statue staring at him. Han Sen's blinded eyes suddenly burned. The damage in his eyes began to repair itself, and in seconds, and he was able to see again.

Even with no mirror, Han Sen could feel that his eyes were shining with red light. The four pupils in his eyes were now like four red suns.

That feeling of addiction had suddenly grown by orders of magnitude. Han Sen felt like a moth drawn to a flame. He wanted nothing more than to go to that statue with a thousand hands and a thousand eyes.

Han Sen's will was really strong, but even he was wavering under the draw of the statue. It was like the statue of a thousand hands and a thousand eyes was his final home. He wanted so badly to go into it.

"Come... come..." a demonic voice whispered from the statue. It was beckoning him over.

Although Han Sen tried to control his will, his feet began stepping forward of their own volition. The call couldn't go unheeded, it seemed. He was slowly walking towards the statue of a thousand hands and a thousand eyes.

Boom!

Without hesitation, Han Sen deployed his super god spirit body. A glowing light spread in his eyes. It smothered the red and made his entire eyes turn white.

When Han Sen last used his super god spirit body, he had been interrupted by Wan'er before it could remove the red color from his eyes. But now that he had unleashed it, the red eyes were gone.

The white light burned across Han Sen like a cleansing flame. Han Sen's body hung in the air, white and godlike. He looked down on that giant statue with a thousand hands and a thousand eyes.

There were red eyes on one of the statue's pairs of hands, and those hands moved with Han Sen's body. That eye on the statue was like a demon, tracing Han Sen's movements.

But under the influence of his super god spirit mode, the power of the eyes didn't work on Han Sen. Han Sen gathered up his power to use Super Spank. He wanted to see if he could break the demon-looking eye upon the statue.

But before Han Sen struck, he felt his super god spirit body's power begin to fade. It suddenly disappeared and returned to his geno core.

“What is this?” Han Sen was shocked. The power had begun to fade from his back, and that was where Lady Wan'er was.

The super god spirit body's power disappeared. The power of the statue landed on Han Sen, and it suddenly turned his eyes back into those red ones. Once more, Han Sen felt like a moth drawn to a flame. It was stronger than last time, too. His body was pulled uncontrollably toward the statue.

“This is bad. Now that Wan'er has no power, why would my super god spirit body be affected by her?” Han Sen was in shock.

Chapter 2440 - Effec

Chapter 2440 Effec

Wan'er was still in her comatose state, but Han Sen tossed her body away from him. She landed against the ground some distance away, but luckily, Han Sen had used some of his power to cushion her landing. Instead of slamming into the ground like a bag of rocks, Wan'er slid smoothly through the air and landed softly, almost silently, on the ground.

Han Sen wanted to see if having some distance between himself and Wan'er would allow him to fully activate and maintain his super god spirit body.

After tossing Wan'er aside, Han Sen redeployed his super god spirit body. White light surrounded him once again, glowing from his hair and eyes.

His red eyes vanished in a sea of white, just like they had on his previous attempt. But this time, Han Sen managed to keep his super god spirit body going, and his power didn't fade.

"Was Wan'er really causing my power to disappear? What's going on? How is it possible for her to affect my super god spirit body?" Han Sen looked at Wan'er with shock. He noticed that her own body was glowing with gold light. Her eyes and hair were turning gold.

Han Sen didn't have time to worry about that at the moment, though. He just focused on using Super Spank. He threw his fist toward the eye on the statue of a thousand hands and a thousand eyes to see if he could break it.

But the moment Han Sen got close, a weird glow rose around the statue. The statue seemed to be gathering up a substance chain of red light, and then the light lashed out at Han Sen.

Han Sen's super god spirit body ignored blood light coming for him. The blood light went straight through him like he didn't even exist. Like he was some sort of phantom.

But Han Sen punched the statue's eye, releasing an explosion of force. The shockwave shoved Han Sen's body back, but the Super Spank strike was unable to destroy the eye.

"This is harder than that weird deified bug." Even the thought made Han Sen feel a cold dread. Part of him had expected this result, though. The confirmation simply disappointed him.

He couldn't break the statue. That meant he couldn't unlock the secrets of the red-eye power. But it also wouldn't affect him because he had the super god spirit body. But if anyone else was infected with the red-eye condition, there was nothing he could do.

Han Sen turned around and began walking away. He needed to leave the broken city, first and foremost. But then, the statue suddenly moved. Its enormous form suddenly stood fully erect, and it looked down on Han Sen with abject hatred. The entire hall shook as the statue rose to its full height.

"It is alive!" Han Sen wasn't surprised. He jumped forward and tried to reach Wan'er.

But he then saw Wan'er's body lift itself off the ground. Her hair and eyes had turned blonde, and she now looked exactly as she had appeared when Han Sen first saw her.

Her eyes were open, but they were glazed and unfocused.

The statue of a thousand hands and a thousand eyes stepped forward, sending one of its demon-like hands down to slap Han Sen. It paused above him, though, and it began to shine.

The blonde-haired Wan'er teleported in front of the statue of a thousand hands and a thousand eyes, hovering in the air directly in front of its face. She waved her hand and cut its head off.

Boom!

The giant stone head fell onto the floor of the hall, creating a good-sized crater where it slammed into the floor.

Han Sen was frozen. Wan'er had such a weak body, but after she turned golden, her power became truly frightening. Its magnitude was difficult to believe.

This was completely different from what the sixth image of the mural had depicted, too. The sixth picture showed one person on the floor and another person praying to the complete statue.

But while the head had been cut off, the statue of a thousand hands and a thousand eyes did not fall. Its body began to writhe, and all of its one thousand arms were moving. The red eye in each of its hands began to glow, and that hellish glow covered the hall from one end to the other. Countless red substance chains emerged and slithered toward Wan'er's body.

Wan'er's power was incredible, but her body was solid and could therefore be injured. She didn't have the invincible features of Han Sen's super god spirit body.

Countless substance chains tangled around Wan'er's body, and a cruel grin suddenly played across the mouth of the statue head on the floor. It flew up and opened its mouth, trying to consume Wan'er.

Han Sen's heart leaped. He stepped forward to help Wan'er, but the golden light coming from Wan'er's body intensified, and the rest of the chains suddenly melted. She raised a single hand and pressed it against the statue's head, and then, the statue's head exploded like fireworks.

The head was shattered, but the statue wasn't dead. It seemed to be quite shocked, though. It turned its giant body around to run away.

Wan'er's blonde-haired form flashed, and she reappeared beside the statue. She reached out and planted her hands firmly on the statue's body.

Pang!

The whole statue exploded. The giant body was reduced to a heap of rubble, and its arms lay scattered about.

"Too strong!" Han Sen couldn't help but compliment her display of power. Strength like that could destroy almost anything. Even that powerful statue had been killed in scant moments.

Most of the arms that fell to the floor of the hall were now broken, and the eyes that they held had been destroyed. Even those that hadn't been outright destroyed were bleeding profusely. They would die soon. The arms writhed on the floor in a sickening fashion, like deadly snakes.

But one broken eyeball did shoot away from its attendant hand. It became a blood light as it tried to escape the hall.

Han Sen stood next to the exit of the hall, and he watched that blood eye come. He used Super Spank to smack it. There was a loud squelching noise as he smacked it, and the jelly of the eyeball sprayed out as the thing fell to the floor.

When the eyeball ruptured, the writhing pieces of the statue all stopped. It was like a heap of rubble now, and nothing more.

"Mutant Deified Xenogeneic hunted: Blood Eye Evil God. Mutant xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Blood Eye Evil God beast soul."

When Han Sen heard the announcement, he was shocked. He hadn't even realized what he was about to do when he struck the eyeball. He just didn't want it to escape. He hadn't thought there'd be a reward, especially a reward on such a scale.

Before Han Sen had time to examine the Blood Eye Evil God's beast soul, the blonde-haired Wan'er teleported over to him. Her golden eyes looked in Han Sen's direction, but they had so little focus that he couldn't tell if she was actually looking at him.

Then Wan'er's hand drifted forward to pat Han Sen on the head. This shocked Han Sen. He suddenly realized that when Wan'er had grabbed his neck, she had wanted to kill him. But something else had happened instead.

As Wan'er's hand came from, an overwhelming sense of danger weighed on Han Sen's shoulders. The feeling was so strong it was almost suffocating.

Chapter 2441 - The Screen Is Gone

Chapter 2441 The Screen Is Gone

Wan'er struck too fast for Han Sen to dodge. His fast reflexes moved his head far enough back that she didn't strike him directly, but her fingertips still tore into his face.

Three deep gashes were torn into Han Sen's face. The clefts were so deep that his skull became visible through them.

Han Sen was shocked. He was still in his super god spirit body mode, but Wan'er's fingers had damaged him anyway. This was the first time something of the sort had ever happened.

Luckily, he managed to dodge most of her attack. Otherwise, his entire head would have split open like a cut watermelon.

Han Sen instinctually started to return to the sanctuaries. His super god spirit body couldn't block Wan'er's power if she chose to attack him again, so he couldn't escape by traditional means if she wanted to fight him.

But Wan'er didn't attack him again. She stood where she was, unmoving. She looked at the blood on her fingers, which was Han Sen's blood.

A little life came back to her eyes, and her golden power began to fade.

"Do we affect each other?" Han Sen thought happily. He gritted his teeth and grabbed Wan'er's arm. He examined her.

As Wan'er's body came closer to Han Sen, her gold color faded much faster.

When he saw that Wan'er wasn't resisting, Han Sen pulled her into his arms. When their bodies were in physical contact, Wan'er's golden power vanished completely. Her eyes looked fully cognizant for the first time.

"Good brother, it's so nice to have you here," Wan'er mumbled against Han Sen's chest. She was lying forward against him, and she slowly closed her eyes.

After she spoke, Wan'er's body went soft. Her consciousness drifted away as it had before.

Han Sen frowned and looked at the girl in his arms. Her lifeforce was weaker than it had been the previous time, when she was in a coma. Now, her lifeforce was like that of a dying old woman. She no longer had the vitality of a teenage lady.

"Does this mean that using the golden power costs her the strength of her lifeforce?" Han Sen looked at the lady thoughtfully as a variety of emotions shifted across her expression.

This girl was the only person Han Sen had ever encountered who could threaten him in his super god spirit body mode. It might have been a good idea to get rid of her, but there were so many unknowns about the girl. A lot of questions had been raised by her existence, and she did seem to harbor some sort of connection to Han Sen. He really, really needed to figure out what was going on here.

"As long as she is next to me, she can't make use of that scary power. So, I suppose I don't have to be too afraid. I need to figure out what she is before I do anything drastic." Han Sen sighed, set the girl down, and then looked across the hall.

The hall had only been home to the statue, and Han Sen looked around for a while, but he didn't find anything useful there. And the materials that composed the hall were too tough to be broken through, so Han Sen couldn't search any further.

Han Sen did find a piece of red crystal that was around the size of his hand, though. It was inside the remains of the red eyeball. He put it in his pocket, then went back the way he had come.

“Now that the statue has been destroyed, I wonder if the red-eye condition is still in effect.” Han Sen went back the way he had come to take a look.

But when he reached the place that he had left Miss Mirror, he didn't see her there.

“Did she go back to camp? That really isn't her style.” Han Sen frowned, then began walking a little faster.

Even if the red-eye power infecting Miss Mirror had vanished, she wouldn't simply go home. She would have stayed where she was and waited for Han Sen to return so she could grill him thoroughly over what had happened.

Plus, the pieces of the shattered tree egg were still lying around. If Miss Mirror had decided to leave, she would have at least taken the pieces of the tree egg with her. They were a valuable treasure.

“It's good that she is gone, then. That means all of these tree egg shards are mine.” Han Sen picked up a piece and started to put it away. As he did, he noticed how nice the chunk of egg smelled. But there didn't seem to be any lifeforce within the pieces of egg. And furthermore, there was no semblance of power. This definitely wasn't what Han Sen had expected.

“No wonder Miss Mirror left these behind. They're already useless. Did Wan'er absorb the powers of the tree egg while she was inside it?” Han Sen guessed. He couldn't think of any other explanations.

Han Sen kept walking back the way he had come. He didn't encounter any more trouble. Wan'er was still in her coma, and her body was so weak that it looked like the final tether of her life would break at any second.

Han Sen didn't know why the girl had been reduced to such a condition. If this continued, she wouldn't last long.

Strangely, though, Han Sen found no evidence of the wall of pictures on his return trip. The wall seemed to have just vanished into thin air, without a trace.

Han Sen continued walking back toward camp, and when the first statue came into view, he froze. Miss Mirror was lying in front of the statue, and a woman was kneeling beside her. The woman was praying to the statue of a thousand hands and a thousand eyes. It was one of the four Kings. It was Red Cloud.

The scene before him was the same as the sixth picture depicted on the screen's mural. It gave Han Sen a chill.

"What is going on?" Han Sen was confused. He looked at Red Cloud and Miss Mirror, unsure what was happening.

Miss Mirror's presence was still there. She wasn't dead, but she seemed to be badly wounded as she lay on the ground. She obviously wasn't doing well.

Red Cloud knelt before the statue like a sincere believer. Her eyes were closed and her hands were folded as she prayed.

"No way! Red Cloud never saw the statue. And didn't Miss Mirror tell her to watch over the base? Why is she here? Did the red-eye power become contagious? That means Bao'er and Ning Yue are in danger." Anxiety grew in the pit of Han Sen's stomach, and he started jogging forward.

Before Han Sen reached the statue, Red Cloud opened her eyes. Her eyes were the color of blood, and they contained two pupils each. That was the look people had when they were stricken with the power of the Blood Eye Evil God.

Upon seeing Han Sen, Red Cloud looked murderous. She picked up the broken sword, but instead of striking Han Sen, she turned and thrust the broken blade into Miss Mirror's chest.

Han Sen's heart jumped, and he used his Jadeskin Area to freeze Red Cloud.

Red Cloud was only King class, so she was unable to defeat Han Sen. The red-eye powers were running through her too strongly for her to know what she was doing. She couldn't block Han Sen's power, and so she ended up frozen.

Han Sen walked up to Miss Mirror. He crouched, looked at her, and smiled.

"Miss Mirror, why are you lying around at a time like this?"

"Use your sword to break the statue," Miss Mirror said quietly through gritted teeth. Her eyes were still a deep red.

Han Sen could feel that the statue still had that red-eye power, but it wasn't as strong as the statue Wan'er had destroyed earlier. It didn't make him want to run deep into the city. It just wanted him to go to the statue itself.

Clearly, although the Blood Eye Evil God had been killed, this statue still had some of that Blood Eye Evil God power.

Chapter 2442 - I Am An Offering

Chapter 2442 I Am An Offering

Han Sen pulled the broken sword out of Red Cloud's hand and swung it across the face of the statue. A deep furrow was gouged into the statue's face, and blood started to leak from it. The statue didn't move, however. The statue wasn't as hard as Han Sen had expected, though. After a few more of those strikes, the stone statue's head fell off.

The severed neck of the statue gushed blood, but it was just a statue. Where the blood came from, Han Sen had no idea.

Strangely, once Han Sen cut off the head of the statue, it didn't behave like the Blood Eye Evil God had upon being decapitated. Instead of getting stronger or fighting back, it simply died.

Han Sen examined the statue again to confirm what he thought he saw. The statue was dying. It dried up like a withered plant. It looked somewhat like a bergamot flower. The stalk and its flowers were dark red. The stone head that had been lopped off was the plant's largest blossom.

"It is a plant!" Han Sen remarked in surprise. He didn't hear any killing announcement, which made him doubt that the plant was actually a creature.

After the flower died, Miss Mirror's red eyes started to fade. It looked like the red-eye powers were finally gone.

Miss Mirror, however, was too injured to rejoice. She remained on the ground, unable to rise. Han Sen put an arm around her back and helped her sit up. “What happened? Why is Red Cloud here? Why are you hurt?”

Miss Mirror opened her mouth but struggled to speak. “Something happened back at base camp. We need to go back now.”

When Han Sen heard that, his face turned grey. Without asking any further questions, he simply picked up Miss Mirror. With her in one arm and Lady Wan’er in the other, he sprinted back to the stone fields.

When they reached what was left of the base, their hearts sank. What Han Sen saw sickened him. The base had become a ruin and been painted red with the blood and gore of its inhabitants. No one was left alive.

Miss Mirror looked terrible. A third of Spring Rain’s members had been brought there, and now they were all gone. Furthermore, one of the four Kings was dead, and Red Cloud had been reduced to a King class soldier. Miss Mirror had lost so much.

Han Sen’s face looked awfully glum, too. He feared Ning Yue and Bao’er might have been killed in the carnage.

“Dad?” Han Sen turned to begin searching through the rubble of the ruin, but all of a sudden. Bao’er emerged over the top of one heap. It was like a mountaintop. She jumped onto Han Sen’s chest and wrapped her small arms tightly around his neck.

“Bao’er!” Bao’er was okay, and as she clung to his neck, Ning Yue and Falling Leaf came over the rubble, too. Han Sen was so overjoyed that he dropped Miss Mirror to wrap his arms around Bao’er.

“Argh!” Miss Mirror was too injured to catch herself, and she hit the ground hard. She coughed up some blood and looked rather angered at being suddenly dropped.

“Miss Mirror!” Falling Leaf ran over to pick Miss Mirror up. She imbued her superior with some of her healing powers.

“Don’t bother, I am too injured for that. I won’t heal quickly regardless, so just tell me what happened,” Miss Mirror said abruptly, wiping some of the blood from her mouth.

Falling Leaf told her everything that had transpired, but for some reason, she left out the part with the white-haired man and the conversation he had shared with Bao’er. She also left out the bit regarding the little bird becoming a fiery phoenix. She only said that, after the white-haired man appeared, the people of the base went crazy. They all started killing each other until none of them remained.

But for some reason, a few of them had been unaffected. They were able to escape amidst the chaos.

“That white-haired man, where did he come from?” Miss Mirror asked with a frown.

“I don’t know. When we first saw him, he was already walking around the base and everyone was going insane,” Falling Leaf said with a shake of her head.

Miss Mirror suddenly had a thought, and she turned her gaze back to Falling Leaf. “That stone. Go and see if the stone is still there.”

“We’ve already looked,” Falling Leaf answered. “The stone is gone.”

Miss Mirror sighed and said, “Go find Red Cloud and bring her back here. We will have to wait for reinforcements to arrive.

Han Sen handed the broken sword to Falling Leaf. She went to the stone fields and brought the frozen Red Cloud back. Although the red-eye power had vanished from the rest

of them, Red Cloud was still crazed, and her eyes were still clouded with that shade of red. After she was released, she again tried to attack everyone around.

Han Sen had to freeze her once more. When the reinforcements came, he was going to let them deal with it.

As for Miss Mirror, Han Sen knew why she had been injured so badly. Han Sen had taken too long, and Miss Mirror had been reaching the limits of her ability to withstand the red-eye power. Then the feelings of addiction had suddenly vanished.

Miss Mirror thought Han Sen had sorted out the red-eye problem, and so she felt relieved.

But just as she was starting to relax, that addicted feeling washed over her again, and this time it was a few hundred times stronger. The attraction drew Miss Mirror back toward the original statue, and Miss Mirror could no longer resist it.

Miss Mirror's mind was still quite clear, but her will was no longer strong enough to control the urge. When she approached the statue, she noticed that Red Cloud had come there, too.

Miss Mirror was thrilled for a moment, as she thought Red Cloud might be able to use the broken sword to break the statue. But Red Cloud was crazy, and she attacked Miss Mirror as soon as she saw her.

Miss Mirror couldn't control her own body well enough to fight Red Cloud, and so Red Cloud beat her to the brink of death. Miss Mirror had been left lying on the ground, struggling to remain conscious.

What happened next chilled Miss Mirror's blood, though. Red Cloud bowed before the statue and began praying. From what Miss Mirror could understand, Red Cloud wanted to use her as some sort of offering. Han Sen had come in time, thank God. If he hadn't, Miss Mirror would have been killed.

Han Sen thought this was very suspicious, too. He didn't fully understand what was going on.

Han Sen kept Wan'er close. If she was any distance at all from Han Sen, her eyes and hair would start to turn gold. The further away from him she was, the faster she would turn.

Han Sen experimented with it a little. Wan'er couldn't be ten meters away from him. Otherwise, even in her coma-like state, her hair would turn gold.

And when Wan'er was within ten meters of Han Sen, his ability to use his super god spirit power was greatly diminished. The power would begin to fade as soon as he summoned it. The closer to Wan'er he was, the faster it faded.

Clearly, the two of them had a dramatic effect on each other. Luckily, though, the effect only limited Han Sen's super god spirit body; his other powers remained intact.

Han Sen asked Miss Mirror not to say anything about Wan'er. Han Sen didn't think Miss Mirror would agree to his request, so it was a surprise for him when she actually assented. She did, however, have a condition of her own regarding the secret.

"What? You want me to be an offering?" Han Sen looked at Miss Mirror with wide eyes.

Chapter 2443 - Choices

Chapter 2443 Choices

“As far as the Extreme King are concerned, I brought you here to dig up the ruin of a god’s battleground. By doing so, I wanted you to fade from the vision of the royal children,” Miss Mirror said calmly. She was reclining on the bed where they had placed her. “This is the only reason your pretense of being Prince Sixteen has lasted this long. But now, this catastrophe with the statues has killed all my people and left you alive. I don’t think I will be able to buy you a lot of time. My brother will throw all his resources into investigating you, and you have nowhere to turn. The only thing we can do to keep you alive is to perform a sacrifice. Enter the holy temple to become a devotee. Once you gain the blessing of the Extreme King, your survival will be ensured.”

“I’m going to the holy temple? What does that mean, exactly?” Han Sen frowned.

“The holy temple is where the Extreme King make sacrifices to their god. Every generation must have a sacrificed King. They offer themselves to the god and become a devotee. They serve the god inside the holy temple forever.”

After pausing, Miss Mirror said, “Only someone with the blood of the Extreme King can earn the blessing of the god. Therefore, a crystallizer shouldn’t be capable of becoming a devotee. If you can, though, that will prove you really are Prince Sixteen. At that point, no one will be able to dispel your lie. Even if someone was suspicious, not even King Bai could randomly waltz in and do whatever he pleased. No one would be able to investigate you.”

“So I’d be practically sentenced to life in jail?” Han Sen frowned.

“Which would you prefer: incarceration or death? Even if you left now, where would you go? Do you really think Yisha or Kong Fei can protect you? Let me tell you this now. This

universe is big, but if it is confirmed that you killed Prince Sixteen, there is nowhere you can go to escape the wrath that will be set upon you. In order to survive, you would have to be stronger than the leagues of deifieds that belong to the Extreme King. And I will be one of them,” Miss Mirror said emotionlessly.

“Even if I want to go to the Extreme King’s holy temple, I don’t have the blood of the Extreme King. How would I even gain the approval of this god?” Han Sen said.

“It should be possible with the help of my Mirror Spirit Eye Ring. Plus, you do have the Original Water King Body that you got from Bai Yi. Getting the god’s approval shouldn’t be too difficult.” Miss Mirror paused and said, “Furthermore, going to the holy temple isn’t entirely like being sent to jail. While you may not be able to exit the temple, you can still visit the core area. With the resources you earn in the core area, you can definitely become half-deified.”

Miss Mirror then hesitated. After a while, she went on to say, “Also, there are benefits to becoming a devotee. Although you can never leave the holy temple, you will have the opportunity to bathe in the temple’s god light. Your genes will be strengthened, and you will have an easier time becoming deified.”

“Is this my only chance of surviving?” Han Sen asked quietly.

“Unless you want a universe-wide APB issued by the Extreme King, yes. This is pretty much the only option. Once you become a devotee, the other royal children won’t be hostile to you. And so, you’ll have less trouble,” Miss Mirror said.

“Even if I wanted to try entering the temple, what are they going to do?” Han Sen pointed at Bao’er and the unconscious Wan’er, who were a little further away.

“The holy temple isn’t a place just anyone can go. Even the royal children must meet certain qualifications before they can become devotees. I can help you get qualified, but in regards to them, they will have to stay on Planet Water Zone.” After pausing, Miss Mirror said, “The best thing for them is to disappear. Otherwise, they may face scrutiny and fall under investigation themselves. Through them, things could unravel. Of course, if you insist on them staying, I can think of a way or two to help them.”

When Han Sen heard this, he frowned. Bao’er and Ning Yue could go back to Planet Eclipse. They had the little red bird to protect them, after all. But there was no way that Wan’er could leave Han Sen. If she woke up, she’d become a blonde timebomb.

Wan’er’s lifeforce was super weak right now. If she went on a rampage again, she would die. Han Sen wanted to ask her many things, so he needed her alive until he could talk to her.

“Let me think about it.” Han Sen knew Miss Mirror would continue trying to convince him, so he continued on to say, “Do you think the statue of a thousand hands and a thousand eyes in Du God City and that prophetic screen are connected to the missing rock we first dug up?”

Han Sen had already gotten the full-scoop on the white-haired man from Bao’er and Ning Yue. But Bao’er claimed she didn’t know who he was.

“I don’t know. Everything in Du God City is a mystery, and everything we find seems to tie back to yet another myth. My brother will probably send someone else here to continue excavation efforts. I believe answers will one day come,” Miss Mirror said.

Han Sen went silent. As a King, he was simply too weak. If he became deified, then he’d be qualified to fully explore Du God City. It was a very scary place, and he was just too weak to be there in his current state.

“Make a decision soon. You are running out of time,” Miss Mirror said. Then, she stopped talking.

She was trying to convince Han Sen—not because Han Sen had the Mirror Spirit Ring—but because he had selected to let her live after their fight in the cave. He had the chance to kill her, but he showed her mercy. And on top of that, he saved her from Red Cloud. Otherwise, she never would have done all this for Han Sen.

Helping Han Sen enter the holy temple as a devotee would break basically every law that her people had. Plus, she was the investigator King Bai had specifically chosen to examine Han Sen.

“Thanks.” Han Sen walked over to Wan’er. He looked down at the girl, wondering what he should do with her.

Going to the holy temple was clearly the safest choice, but that meant he would be giving up on the girl’s secrets. Maybe Wan’er would wake up before backup arrived?

Wan’er seemed too weak for that, though. Han Sen tried many different tricks and powers to reinforce her lifeforce, or to get her to wake up, but nothing seemed to work.

Han Sen didn’t dare use more than a trickle of his power. He didn’t want to accidentally kill Wan’er. Her body was too weak, so using any significant force on her could be deadly.

“Ugh, this is giving me a headache. If I don’t enter the holy temple, I’ll have to go on the run. Then, it won’t just be the Extreme King after me. Any race related to the Extreme King or seeking their favor will be hunting me. Escaping on my own will be way too hard,” Han Sen thought with a frown.

If Han Sen escaped, he wouldn’t just be affecting himself. It would affect the lives of his friends on Planet Eclipse, and it might even blowback on Yisha.

“If I was to leave, would you help me?” Han Sen looked at Miss Mirror.

“I am an Extreme King,” Miss Mirror said icily.

Han Sen laughed and asked, “If I left now, would it affect Yisha?”

“That is a question you should ask Yisha. It would be her decision.” Miss Mirror’s eyes flicked down. She seemed to know Han Sen’s true decision.

Chapter 2444 - Universal APB

Chapter 2444 Universal APB

Han Sen asked Miss Mirror to contact Yisha. He wouldn't use his own phone because, if he decided to run, all of his conversations after this day would be thoroughly examined.

Han Sen explained his situation to Yisha completely, and Yisha listened intently. She didn't say a word until Han Sen finished telling her the entire story. When Yisha spoke, all she said were four words. "Go to Sky Palace."

Yisha then immediately hung up.

With that, Han Sen was able to make up his mind. He handed the phone back to Miss Mirror, smiled, and said, "Thank you for taking care of me all this time, my Lady. I hope we can meet again someday."

"I'm afraid that won't be possible, but if you die, I will light a candle in your honor," Miss Mirror said emotionlessly.

"If my death earns a lit candle from you, I will consider myself eternally blessed," Han Sen said. He looked at Miss Mirror and said, "I actually still have one more request to make. I was hoping that my Lady would take care of my blood kirin. If you are willing to, you can use it for yourself. I will remember the kindness you have done me."

"That blood kirin is quite an angry beast. I don't think it will follow the commands if another," Miss Mirror said.

“Controlling it isn’t difficult. You just need to use this item to find him, and then he will listen to you.” Han Sen brought something out for Miss Mirror.

“I guess I won’t refuse the service of a half-deified.” Miss Mirror accepted the item, looked at Han Sen, and asked, “You really have made the decision to flee? You need to think about this carefully. Even if Sky Palace was willing to defy the Extreme King and take you in, your journey there would be a hellish one. You might not even get there alive.”

“This is my life. I could go to the holy temple and survive, but I would spend my life in a prison. For someone like me, that existence would be worse than death. I would rather take a gamble that still leaves me a small chance of freedom,” Han Sen said.

Although his words weren’t entirely honest, Han Sen was explaining one of his primary reasons for refusing to go to the holy temple.

“Then you should go. I hope you survive a few more days. If my guess is correct, reinforcements will arrive here in forty hours. And I will have to report your situation to my supervisor.” Miss Mirror didn’t pretend that she would support Han Sen more than she really would just because she was weaker than him now. That just wasn’t her personality.

“Goodbye, my Lady. Please report that I’m going to Sky Palace.” Han Sen bowed. He picked up the unconscious Wan’er and took Bao’er with him as he departed.

Seeing Han Sen flee the xenogeneic space with Bao’er, a strange expression crossed Falling Leaf’s face. “Miss Mirror, has he really chosen to depart the Extreme King?”

“It is very surprising, but it doesn’t surprise me that a brave man like him has made such a choice.” Despite Miss Mirror’s words, her face looked conflicted.

Falling Leaf hesitated for a moment, but ultimately asked, “Can he escape this?”

“No, he cannot,” Miss Mirror answered with certainty, for that was what she believed.

Han Sen was smart, but no matter how smart he was, he was just a first-tier King. Even if he was deified, the furious hordes of Extreme King would still bring him down. It was only a matter of time.

Yisha wanted Han Sen to go to Sky Palace because the Sky had the backing of the Very High. If they were willing to protect Han Sen, then the Extreme King wouldn't simply be able to enter Sky Palace and kill whomever they pleased.

But Sky Palace might not protect Han Sen. And even if they agreed to take him in, the trip to get to Sky Palace would be very dangerous for him.

After an hour, Miss Mirror called King Bai's phone. “Brother, I have confirmed that he is indeed Han Sen. He has fled the xenogeneic space, and he is headed for Sky Palace.”

...

After he left the xenogeneic space, Han Sen waved his hand and sent a white crystal flying out in front of him. It expanded until it became a giant white whale.

It was a technological marvel of the ancient crystallizers. It was as powerful as a deified treasure, and it was Han Sen's primary hope of escaping his predicament. With the white whale, he would be able to travel through space for a long time without needing to stop on any other planets along the way.

“Han Sen, are we really going to escape? We should go and reason with them. Perhaps they will forgive us.” Ning Yue was going to cry.

“A man never looks back.” Han Sen drove the white whale forward. He looked excited and wholly unafraid.

“A man never looks back,” Bao'er repeated in excitement, pumping her fists.

“I’m not a big man; I’m a small woman! Let me out... I will beg them for their forgiveness! They will forgive me—they will forgive me because I am a pitiful woman!” Ning Yue sobbed as she banged on the hatch. Then, she sat with her back to the door. She started to cry hopelessly. Her little green sword remained silently at her waist.

Han Sen and Bao’er ignored him. Ning Yue had been affected by that little green sword way too much. He had become a woman with remarkably fragile emotions.

Han Sen didn’t dare to get too close to Ning Yue or his little green sword. Han Sen was afraid of being affected by the little green sword and turning into what Ning Yue had become. He would rather die before that happened.

“Bao’er, my first officer, you take over the wheel.” Han Sen stood up and allowed Bao’er to take the command chair

“Yes, Daddy Captain.” Bao’er gladly sat down and accepted control of the white whale.

Once he didn’t have to pilot the whale, Han Sen turned his attention to a map of the galaxy. Going to Sky Palace would be very difficult. If they took the normal route to Sky Palace, their chances of arriving safely were practically zero.

“It looks like the Tianxia System is the only way we can go. If we do that, we can then head through the systems of chaos to get to Sky Palace,” Han Sen muttered to himself as he stared intently at the galactic map. The route he proposed was the most dangerous path they could take, which also made it the safest, as far as the threat of the Extreme King was concerned.

That was the only route the Extreme King didn’t have total control over, but the systems of chaos were even dangerous for deified elites.

When Han Sen first followed the Ice Blue Knights through the systems of chaos, he was a first-hand witness to how frighteningly scary that place could be.

The Tianxia System was a very dangerous system, as well. It was a giant xenogeneic space, but it was different from ordinary xenogeneic spaces. There were no stars, no seas, and no land. It was just an endless, foggy space that was choked by clouds. All sorts of tools were rendered useless there due to the magnetic storms that existed within the vapor. Ordinary ships were unable to travel through the Tianxia System.

Plus, that endless space of clouds was known to host many terrifying xenogeneics. Many deified creatures lived all throughout Tianxia System. For an ordinary deified, making the trip would be very difficult.

But this was the reason Han Sen had chosen to journey through the Tianxia System. The Extreme King wouldn't expect him to go that way.

Overnight, Han Sen's name spread across the entire geno universe.

Before that day, not many creatures of the universe knew who Han Sen was. But when the Extreme King put out a universal APB for Han Sen, races all across the universe learned or remembered his name.

Of course, what they remembered more than anything was the very high bounty on him. The reward being offered for Han Sen was enough to tempt any deified.

Chapter 2445 - Tianxia System

Chapter 2445 Tianxia System

“Mister Quin, why are we not going to the White River System? We seem to be headed for Tianxia System instead.” An Extreme King knight looked Bao Quin with confusion.

“The White River System is currently in turmoil. Interstellar pirates are everywhere there. It might seem easy for Han Sen to slip through the chaos, but it is a very populated place. Han Sen has a bold personality, so it most likely compelled him to go to the Tianxia System,” Bao Quin deduced tonelessly.

“But he is just a King. Tianxia System isn’t a feasible route for someone of his level,” the knight said after a moment of thought.

“Before he was exposed, no one would have believed he had the gall to disguise himself as a prince of the Extreme King,” Bao Quin responded, his eyes hard.

...

“Slow down!” Bao’er was pushing the white whale through the clouds at an insane speed. Although their transport could move very quickly, it was supposed to be a whale, not a fighter jet. Ning Yue was lying on the floor, clutching a chair while bawling her eyes out. Her face was covered in tears and snot.

Han Sen peered out at the endless clouds, and he couldn’t help but frown.

Although he already knew that the Tianxia System was dangerous, seeing the system with his own eyes had still taken him aback.

Tianxia System's clouds extended in all directions like an ocean, making it hard for Han Sen to keep his sense of direction. The endless clouds were colorful, as if the white whale was surrounded by countless fluffy rainbows. The clouds were opaque enough that it was difficult to see beyond the closest layer.

Now, Han Sen and his companions were traveling through blue clouds. They were endless, and they were scarier than the depths of the sea. In between the moving clouds, Han Sen could occasionally see cloud beasts dancing.

Those crane-like cloud beasts were in flocks of several thousand. They flew together like a cloud of their own, all moving quickly in tandem.

Inside the blue clouds, they would sometimes see the flash of magnetic storms. Typically, tools and gadgets were rendered useless by such storms. But fortunately, the big white whale of the crystallizers wasn't affected by powerful magnetic interference. The turbulence of the storm's had no effect on the white whale, which was why Han Sen wasn't afraid to go through the Tianxia System.

The white whale was like a deified creature, but it had no lifeforce. Because of that, it didn't send out a lifeforce for others to sniff out. Ordinary xenogeneics wouldn't attack it, and Han Sen had indeed seen many xenogeneics along the way. But most of them completely ignored the white whale. Some of the meaner ones tried to attack the white whale, but they couldn't really damage the hull of the ship.

Aside from the cloud beasts, they rarely saw other elites in the system. Even those of the higher races rarely came to hunt here. It was way too dangerous, and it was almost never worth the risk.

Pang!

As the white whale blazed along, an explosion sounded off to the side. The clouds rumbled and rolled, sort of like a tsunami. It felt as if some terrifying creatures were in the middle of a war somewhere in the fog.

Han Sen told Bao'er to go past whatever it was. After all, they were running for their lives, not going on a safari. It was best not to attract the attention of anything, and so they should focus on getting through the fog as fast as possible.

But before Bao'er turned the white whale, a few people flew out of the big clouds. Terror was written across their faces, and they appeared to be running for their lives.

Their worries meant nothing to Han Sen. He didn't have time to worry about people who were running for their lives. But when he got close enough to see their faces, Han Sen jerked back in surprise.

Amidst the shadows, there were two pretty women that looked like twins. One was Gu Qingcheng, and the other was Elysian Moon.

Han Sen couldn't just ignore them. He had Bao'er drive the white whale over to Gu Qingcheng.

When the people saw the white whale heading toward them, they turned in another direction, trying desperately to get away from this new threat as well. But soon after, they saw the mouth of the white whale open. Someone emerged through the gap.

"Qingcheng, why are you here?" Han Sen asked, looking at Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon.

Gu Qingcheng saw Han Sen, and so she flew towards him with Elysian Moon. When the others saw that Gu Qingcheng and Han Sen seemed to know each other, they looked relieved. They flew over to the white whale, as well.

“There are deified creatures ahead. We should leave this place,” Gu Qingcheng said to Han Sen after flying over there.

“Follow me.” Han Sen led the way. He invited Gu Qingcheng and Elysian Moon into the white whale. The other people followed Gu Qingcheng, entering the white whale as well.

Seeing that Gu Qingcheng knew them, Han Sen made no effort to stop their entry.

“This is a battleship? And it can sail through the Tianxia System? This is so weird,” said a twenty-year-old man. He was one of the Demon, and he had deep purple horns. He looked around the big white whale with great curiosity.

Han Sen told Bao'er to drive the white whale away from the deified creatures. Then he looked at the people who had followed Gu Qingcheng aboard and asked, “Who are they?”

There were a dozen of them, and they were all from different races. They were mostly Dukes and Kings. Gu Qingcheng pointed at one of the young Feather men.

“He hired Elysian Moon and me to protect him inside Tianxia System.”

Han Sen looked at the Feather man. The man seemed very young, and his lifeforce wasn't that strong. He was a Marquise or Duke, at best.

“My name is Qing Yu. Thank you for saving me. What is your name?” the Feather man asked politely.

“Han Sen.” Han Sen had no plans of hiding his identity.

“You are the student of the newly deified Knife Queen? I have heard your name before,” Fang Qing Yu said, glancing curiously over Han Sen.

Surprisingly, Fang Qing Yu wasn't like the other Feathers. All of the rest of the Feathers hated Han Sen.

When Han Sen saw that they had no reaction to his name, he figured that they hadn't heard that he was wanted by the Extreme King.

It made sense. Equipment didn't work inside the Tianxia System, so contacting the outside world would have been impossible. They didn't know what had happened out there.

Han Sen looked outside and noticed there were no more crazy clouds. They must be far away from the deified xenogeneic now.

"This place should be safe. You can leave," Han Sen said, turning to Fang Qing Yu.

Fang Qing Yu quietly responded, "Brother Han, I would like you to take me all the way through the Tianxia System. What would require in trade for such a request?"

"Sorry, I'm not here to play games, and I'm not interested in a business deal. Please get off my ship," Han Sen said firmly.

He was on the lam. He wasn't interested in spending any more time with these people. He had only saved them because Gu Qingcheng was there.

"Brother Han, please consider it. Tell me how much you want, and I will gladly play you," Fang Qing Yu said.

"Sorry, I am a little busy. I cannot take you guys," Han Sen said.

"Listen, buddy! You're going to end up embarrassing yourself." One of the Destroyed stepped forward from behind Fang Qing Yu. He glared at Han Sen as he spoke.

Other Dukes and Kings slowly surrounded them, too.

Chapter 2446 - Don't Move

Chapter 2446 Don't Move

“What are you doing? Step back! Don't be rude to Brother Han,” Fang Qing Yu shouted, his face contorted in displeasure.

But the other men didn't seem willing to stop. The Destroyed leader laughed and said, “Mister Fang, we are doing this for your own good. Our ride, Wind Cloud Bird, was consumed by that deified xenogeneic. Without a ship, we cannot travel through the Tianxia System. And now that there is a ship right here, we cannot deny that this is obviously the help of God.”

“If you guys try this, then you are no better than pirates,” Fang Qing Yu said, not sounding happy at all.

“Haha! Mr. Fang, you are right. We are pirates. Who else do you think would dare to escort you through a zone like the Tianxia System?” The people swapped glances with each other and laughed.

Once they were in the Tianxia System, they had been planning to rob Fang Qing Yu and kidnap Gu Qincheng and Elysian Moon.

They didn't have much luck, though. They entered the Tianxia System, and mere minutes before they planned to execute their sordid little scheme, they encountered a deified xenogeneic.

“You guys...” Fang Qing Yu's face changed. He was too furious to say anything.

With that revelation, the situation made a little more sense to Han Sen. It would have been unusual for normal mercenaries to agree to escort Fang Qing Yu into such a dangerous place. Entering the Tianxia System was way too risky. If someone was willing to go there, they were most likely interstellar pirates, or they were on the lam like Han Sen.

“You’re referring to us as ‘you guys’? Haven’t you heard of the Pirate? We are true Pirates, so if you know who I am, then show some respect. I only want money. If I don’t get it...” The Destroyed King laughed threateningly as his sentence trailed off.

Hearing the man’s claim, Han Sen didn’t know what to say. The guy was bluffing. The Pirates were a powerful faction, and there were many of them.

They robbed the amazingly rich and powerful, often entering high-race xenogeneic spaces to attack their prey. They wouldn’t behave like these guys, stealing from the weak in such a sneaky way.

Many of the pirates started to approach Han Sen. Gu Qingcheng frowned and started to draw her sword, but Han Sen stopped her.

Han Sen looked at the pirates and smiled. “It is good that you aren’t leaving. We need people here. We need men that are willing to tidy, clean, and make food. If you want to stay here, you may remain to do such things.”

When the pirates heard that, they laughed until their eyes watered. The Demon man looked extra cocky, and he said, “The Rebate and Knife Queen might be famous, but we don’t care. Plus, you are only Knife Queen’s student. How dare you propose that we become your deckhands!”

“Stop talking to him! As it is his wish, we’ll flip the offer around and make him the one who does the washing, cleaning, and cooking for us!” one of the pirates said.

They were fearless. They had seen the battleship from one end to the other. The ship was host to Han Sen, a little girl, and a very frightened woman.

Aside from them, there was only a little red bird.

“Let me do it,” the Demon man said with a smile. He unleashed his area. He went over to Han Sen while saying, “Do you want to get out, or do you want me to help you? If you want me to help, you will...”

Before he could finish, Han Sen punched the man in the face.

“D*mn you!” The Demon man suddenly looked terrifying. He lifted his fist and threw a punch at Han Sen that was imbued with Sky Demon powers. Very few Demons could make use of those powers, and the few that could were mostly of a pure Demon blood lineage.

The fact that the Demon could make use of Sky Demon powers surprised Han Sen.

But the Sky Demon powers, even at full charge, was useless against Han Sen.

That Demon man was stunned when Han Sen’s fist collided with his own. He had put all of his power into that strike, and Han Sen had blocked it.

The Demon man had shock written all over his face. His entire body stopped moving, and then a block of ice encased him.

The other pirates were shocked, too. The Demon man wasn’t a top King, but his Sky Demon power was nothing to trifle with. Han Sen had blocked that Sky Demon power and froze him in a single punch. That surprised them all.

Many of the pirates pulled out their knives. Han Sen’s hands closed into fists, and then he rushed into them. He threw punches that wrecked each of their King areas and their powers.

He froze the pirates one by one, leaving them standing on the deck, motionless and confused.

The pirates were dumbfounded. They were just a group of outlaws who weren't really connected to the Pirate. And they had never witnessed a King with such impressive strength.

"Don't! Stay back! If you come any closer, I'll kill her." The Destroyed King had the quickest reaction. Upon seeing all his men frozen, he stumbled back toward Bao'er and put a knife to her neck.

Han Sen had already frozen all the other pirates. When he turned to see the frightened Destroyed King holding a knife to Bao'er's throat, he laughed and didn't approach.

The Destroyed King looked at his men in disbelief. The Demon and two others had been Kings, but Han Sen had dealt with them as easily as he had the Dukes. They had all been frozen by Han Sen's punches. The entire group only lasted a few seconds.

Han Sen grinned at the Destroyed King. He didn't come any closer.

"Don't take another step. If you do, what happens then is on you." The Destroyed King's heart began to pound as Han Sen gazed at him. The Destroyed pulled Bao'er closer to himself, wanting to retreat with her as a hostage. For now, all he wanted was to leave. The further away he could get, the better.

"Uncle," said a very young voice from the Destroyed King's arms. When he lowered his head, he found that it was the little girl he was using as a hostage.

The little girl had a knife to her neck, but she didn't look scared like most little girls would, however. She smiled at him, looking so happy. She even started to laugh.

"Stop laughing!" the Destroyed King shouted angrily at the little girl, feeling insulted.

Before he could come up with another threat, though, the Destroyed King's eyes widened in surprise and terror.

The little red bird upon the girl's shoulder jumped into the air, and red flames began to spread from its flapping wings. It was like a volcano erupting. Under the incredible heat, the Destroyed's King class knife suddenly melted into molten juice. But the fire in the bird's eyes didn't lessen; in fact, the bird seemed to grow even more enraged.

Chapter 2447 - Fang Qing Yu

Chapter 2447 Fang Qing Yu

The pirates all stood in a line, still chilled and shivering. They stood meekly before Bao'er, listening attentively as she scolded them.

“From now on, you guys are the deckhands of the white whale. You’ll be a cleaner... And you, a servant...” Bao'er gave them jobs, and the pirates all nodded as they were given assignments. They had been tamed, and none of them dared to refuse to do as they were told.

Their eyes sometimes wandered to the little red bird sitting atop Bao'er's shoulder, and the sight of it would send another involuntary shiver through them.

Ten minutes before, the little bird had burned a sixth-tier Destroyed King to nothing more than charcoal. There was too little of him left to even be considered cooked meat.

“Brother Fang, you should really leave now. Following me will only put you in more danger,” Han Sen said to Fang Qing Yu.

Fang Qing Yu shook his head. “Brother Han, the Tianxia System isn't a place a Marquise can make a living. How long do you think I could survive out there?”

After that, Fang Qing Yu pulled something out of his pocket. He set it down in front of Han Sen. With a slight smile, he said, “Brother Han, do you remember this?”

After Han Sen got a good look at what Fang Qing Yu was holding, he was confused. He didn't recognize the item.

The item looked like a common, three-by-three, six-sided Rubix cube. Nine squares occupied each face.

But unlike a normal Rubix cube, each square on this cube contained a strange image. Each image was like a small painting of a place that Han Sen had never been before. Some of them showed starscapes, whereas others showed mountains and rivers. Others simply showed off rooms or palatial halls.

When Fang Qing Yu looked at Han Sen's face, he realized that Han Sen didn't recognize it. He smiled and said, "This is the Wanjie Rubix Cube; it is a xenogeneic treasure from the Thousand Treasures. Everyone who has a Wanjie Rubix Cube can contact others with a Wanjie Rubix Cube. You can even use video. To simplify this for you, the Wanjie Rubix Cube is like a phone. But it is a xenogeneic treasure, so you don't need a signal. You can communicate through space without being affected by magnetic storms."

"This is a powerful tool. If you have a treasure like this, you can ask your family or friends to come pick you up, right?" Han Sen said.

Fang Qing Yu smiled wryly. "Brother Han, I'm not showing this to you so that I can leave. I am a member of the Thousand Treasures Alliance. Although the Alliance isn't considered a part of the Thousand Treasures race, we have the same level of authority as the Thousand Treasures. My Wanjie Rubix Cube can connect to other members of the Thousand Treasures. They can see everything I see."

"What does that mean?" Han Sen frowned.

Fang Qing Yu quickly waved his hand and said, "Don't misunderstand me, Brother Han. The Wanjie Rubix Cubes need to be activated for others to see my image. Right now, it is not open and so no one will know anything about what is going on here."

After pausing, Fang Qing Yu went on to say, "Your battleship is incredible—it can even travel through the Tianxia System unimpeded. The Thousand Treasures want every

treasure, including rare items in dangerous places like the Tianxia System. There are so many items in this system that most people couldn't tell what is valuable and what isn't, but with the Wanjie Rubix Cube, we could send images back to the Thousand Treasures. They could identify what is worth taking and what isn't. If they see something that they want, they will pay a high price for the items you bring back to them.”

Han Sen smiled and said, “Brother Fang, I'm afraid you don't know my situation.”

“I know you are Knife Queen's student.” Fang Qing Yu looked at Han Sen with a modicum of confusion.

Han Sen waved his hand to interrupt him. He smiled and said, “You can use your Wanjie Rubix Cube to contact your Thousand Treasures friends, and perhaps, they might let you know a thing or two about me, as well.”

Fang Qing Yu looked confused, and so he turned on his Wanjie Rubix Cube. In one of the squares, another member of the Thousand Treasures appeared. Fang Qing Yu spoke to him, and his expression became increasingly apprehensive as the conversation went on.

When the conversation was over, Fang Qing Yue turned and stared toward Han Sen for a long moment. A while later, he muttered, “Brother Han, are you not afraid that I will expose your location?”

“What is there to be afraid of? The Extreme King must already be in the Tianxia System by now, so it doesn't really matter,” Han Sen said with a shrug. “Now you should understand why I don't want to bring you along. I cannot do the things you want me to, like stopping and collecting treasures along the way.”

Fang Qing Yu's eyes brightened as he looked at Han Sen. “If that is true, you should definitely take me with you.”

“Why?” Han Sen asked in surprise.

“Brother Han, I know you only want me off the ship so I don’t get pulled into this, which was a kind thought. Also, I’m carrying a Wanjie Rubix Cube. You probably think that if I go with you, I might expose your location, and the Extreme King might have an easier time following you,” Fang Qing Yu said.

“I’m glad that you understand,” Han Sen said.

Fang Qing Yu shook his head. “But I also think you are wrong.”

“How so?” Han Sen looked at Fang Qing Yu with interest.

“My presence might expose information about your escape, but that sort of exposure isn’t necessarily a bad thing,” Fang Qing Yu said seriously. There was no humor in his expression.

“What does that mean? I really don’t understand,” Han Sen replied.

Fang Qing Yu set the Wanjie Rubix Cube in front of Han Sen. “You can take the Wanjie Rubix Cube, and you can decide whether you want to turn it on or off. Or you could just throw me off the ship. But I must tell you that if you allow me to stay, I will expose your location with the Wanjie Rubix Cube. And I will take loads of photos.”

“Fang Qing Yu, are you tired of living? Others might be afraid of the Thousand Treasures, but do you think a guy who disguised himself as a prince of the Extreme King would care about the life of some snot-nosed Thousand Treasures member?” Elysian Moon snorted in derision.

“Keep talking,” Han Sen remained focused on Fang Qing Yu, and he didn’t seem upset.

“Calm down, Elysian Moon. What I have said makes sense. I’m not selling Brother Han out.” Fang Qing Yu paused. He looked at Han Sen and said, “Brother Han, you are escaping to Sky Palace, yes?”

“Yes,” Han Sen answered immediately. He had never planned to hide the fact that Sky Palace was his destination. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have let Miss Mirror know where he was going.

In fact, he wanted everyone to know he was going to Sky Palace.

“If I’m understanding the situation correctly, Brother Han, you are going through the Tianxia System to reach the systems of chaos in order to get to Sky Palace?” Fang Qing Yu asked.

“That is correct.” Han Sen nodded.

“In that case, you should let me film this. And do it in HD quality.” Fang Qing Yu sounded really excited.

Chapter 2448 - Location Confirmed

Chapter 2448 Location Confirmed

“Talk me through your idea,” Han Sen said to Fang Qing Yu. He was beginning to think that this young man was a very interesting person.

“The path you have selected isn’t bad. You have taken a road that the Extreme King have no control over. Plus, you have a pretty amazing ship in the shape of a big whale. It is a fair assessment that the Extreme King won’t catch up to you very quickly. But the road you have selected is also very dangerous. Even if the Extreme King don’t catch you, your path is full of risks. Both the Tianxia System and the systems of chaos have innumerable dangers, many of which are impossible to predict or anticipate. And the Extreme King have three teams of knights in the systems of chaos. They will probably be your greatest opposition. But, if I send them a video of you at the proper time, we might actually be able to put them to use.” Fang Qing Yu’s excitement took on a mischievous edge.

...

A giant black beetle soared through the clouds, and upon the back of the black beetle rested a stone castle. Many Extreme King were moving about the castle as they fulfilled their various duties.

“Mr. Bao Qin! Mr. Bao Qin!” An old member of the Extreme King raced over to the floating garden, where Bao Qin was drinking tea.

“Old Butler, what’s the rush?” Bao Qin asked the butler, taking a sip of tea and putting down the cup.

The old butler looked very excited. He stepped over to Bao Qing's chair and said, "We found him! We have found where Han Sen is!"

"Oh, where is he?" Bao Qin jerked his head up in surprise. The investigators themselves hadn't brought him this news, so he wasn't sure how the butler had received word.

"Here..." The old butler brought out a Wanjie Rubix Cube. He set it in front of Bao Qin and pressed one of the squares to show the video.

A boat appeared, traveling through a sea of blue clouds. A man sat on the small boat, appearing relaxed and comfortable as he paged through a book. At the front of the boat, a line of creatures were using their power to pull the ship forward.

The creatures were from a dozen different races, and there was even a Demon amongst them.

They were like huskies pulling a sleigh as they struggled to drag the boat forward. If they slowed down for a second, the man atop the boat would wave his hand and whip the creatures. The blows broke their armor and flesh, and they screamed with every strike. The man, meanwhile, never even looked up from his book.

One of the creatures pulling the boat, a Feather man, was covered in wounds. It looked as if he had received numerous beatings. His head was lowered, but he had secretly activated the Rubix cube. He looked very angry.

"Save me! If anyone can get me out of here, I will give them all the treasure I have in the Thousand Treasures Alliance. No, I will give seventy percent..." said the man's voice. Bao Qin stared at the Rubix cube on the table in front of him.

"What is going on?" Bao Qin looked at the man on the boat, and then realized it was Han Sen, the very man they were after.

The old butler was almost vibrating with excitement. “The Feather man pulling the boat is Fang Qing Yu. He is a member of the Thousand Treasures Alliance. He hired a group to help him explore the Tianxia System. While there, his group encountered Han Sen. Han Sen captured them and set them all to pulling his boat; he appears to be trying to escape the Tianxia System. Fang Qing Yu is a Feather, but Han Sen doesn’t know he is a member of the Thousand Treasures Alliance. Fang Qing Yu has a Wanjie Rubix Cube that he’s using to send out a call for help, hoping that someone will rescue him.” The old butler sounded so excited. “Now that Fang Qing Yu is sending messages through the Wanjie Rubix Cube, we know where Han Sen is. All we must do is give chase!”

“Who is this Fang Qing Yu?” Bao Qin asked the old butler. Rather than seeming happy, his face had turned down into a frown.

The old butler quickly said, “I have checked. Fang Qing Yu is a Feather, but he is an orphan. He was taken in by an elder of the Thousand Treasures Alliance. He has nothing to do with the Feathers, and he has nothing to do with Han Sen. That elder from the Thousand Treasures Alliance has already sent people to the Tianxia System in order to save him.”

“Good.” Bao Qin nodded. He looked at the video on the Wanjie Rubix Cube. “Can you tell where he is within the Tianxia System?”

The old butler laughed. “The blue sea clouds. There are hundreds of them across the Tianxia System, but the clouds in different areas all have unique identifying aspects. Judging from the information we’ve gleaned from the video and the direction the boat appears to be proceeding, we have deduced they are located in Sea Cloud Number 75. We’re in purple Sea Cloud Number 86, which isn’t too far from Han Sen’s position.”

“Keep an eye on them, and turn us to an intercept course,” Bao Qin said.

“Yes! Han Sen can’t outrun us this time, no matter what,” the old butler said, then he sent the order to turn the giant black beetle toward Han Sen.

As they began traveling through clouds that Han Sen had already passed through, the old butler frowned. “Weird. When they went through here, they must have left some trace of their passage, even if it was only a single hair. Why can I not sense anything? Did we go the wrong way?”

Bao Qin smiled and said, “If we found obvious evidence of their passage, then we’d know that we weren’t on Han Sen’s trail. He’s too good to leave behind obvious signs of his presence. Go faster. We must be going the right way!”

“Yes,” the old butler answered, and the black beetle accelerated.

They didn’t discover any signs of Han Sen’s presence, but based on the video of Fang Qing Yu’s Wanjie Rubix Cube, they knew they were headed in the right direction.

Han Sen’s little boat wasn’t moving nearly as fast as the black beetle. By the old butler’s estimation, they would catch up to Han Sen in another eighteen hours.

At that moment, they glanced at the video on the Wanjie Rubix Cube and saw that Han Sen’s boat was coming to a stop. A group of cloud beasts appeared in front of the boat, then turned aggressively and attacked. Chaos ensued. Fang Qing Yu was trying to fight off the xenogeneics. He couldn’t use the Wanjie Rubix Cube at the same time, so the video was switched off.

“Oh no! It is a bunch of high-level cloud beasts. A few of them are King class cloud apes. If Fang Qing Yu is killed, we’ll lose track of Han Sen,” the old butler said, looking glum.

“Go full speed! Find them before they finish fighting the cloud beasts,” Bao Qin commanded, his face grim.

Chapter 2449 - Demon Spiri

Chapter 2449 Demon Spiri

The giant black beetle flew at high speed toward the last location shown in the video. When they arrived, they found many cloud beasts in the midst of battle. But because they were surrounded by so many clouds, they could only catch occasional glimpses of the battleground.

Bao Qin ordered the black beetle to be brought to a stop, then turned back to the old butler. “Let’s not get too close to the battleground. Before we enter, we should send someone in to scout.”

Before the old butler could agree, a huge white whale appeared out of the clouds and headed straight toward them.

Following the white whale was a group of cloud beasts. They seemed very angry.

“Ready yourselves to fight!” Bao Qin shouted, frowning as the white whale approached.

The black beetle’s Extreme King knights quickly assembled into battle formations. The big white whale approached at high speed, but instead of ramming the black beetle as they expected, the whale dove and went right under their ship.

Bao Qin and the Extreme King knights wondered why the white whale had decided to simply pass them by, but they didn’t have much time to think about it. The cloud beasts that had been chasing the whale surged over them in a wave.

A King class group of giant cloud dragons were flying behind the cloud beasts, but even they seemed weak and unthreatening compared to what followed.

The giant cloud dragons were hitched to a rainbow-colored carriage made of cloud stone. Despite their incredible power and ferocity, the cloud dragons were being used as mere beasts of burden.

“D*mn it! It’s the sea demon’s carriage! We have to get out of here!” Bao Qin’s face paled slightly, and his words were rushed.

But it was already too late. The sea beasts were upon them, and the giant cloud dragons dragging the stone carriage arrived before the black beetle.

The white whale had vanished at some point, and the giant black beetle was now surrounded by monsters of the clouds. The Extreme King knights engaged the cloud beasts in combat.

...

“Good job, everyone!” Han Sen said to Fang Qing Yu and the others as he admired the Extreme King, who were now fighting the cloud beasts.

“It is our honor to work for the captain and the little captain,” one of the pirates said, bowing deeply. An ingratiating smile covered his face.

“The captain and the little captain are the smartest people in the whole universe. Those Extreme King aren’t even fit to lick your boots.”

“The captain is so handsome. The little captain is so beautiful. You both hold the universe in your hands, and every decision you make is a turning point in history.”

“Long live the big captain and small captain! Long live the big captain and small captain!”

Han Sen looked at all the pirates who were gushing praises for him and Bao'er, and he couldn't help but admit that it felt pretty good. Bao'er was loving it.

“No wonder everyone wants to become a tyrant with an evil right-hand man. This is great,” Han Sen thought happily.

Luckily, Han Sen hadn't deluded himself into thinking that this was actually his idea. Fang Qing Yu had come up with the plan, and Han Sen was only reaping the advantages of its employment.

It was just as Fang Qing Yu had said. The Tianxia System was way too dangerous, and getting through it safely might have been little more than wishful thinking. They hadn't been planning to encounter the scary cloud dragons, after all.

Han Sen didn't dare to fight the cloud dragons. He piloted the white whale away from them as he tried to escape. Then, he allowed Fang Qing Yu to create a scenario that would draw in the Extreme King search party. Once the Extreme King arrived, they had earned the ire of the monsters within minutes.

The cloud dragons weren't happy to have intruders in their territory.

Han Sen didn't know what the stone carriage behind the cloud dragons was, but after Fang Qing Yu used the Wanjie Rubix Cube to contact his Thousand Treasures step-father, they learned that it was the legendary Sea Demon Carriage. If not for the Thousand Treasures, Han Sen might not have fled from the carriage in time. It would have certainly been a nasty fight.

That Thousand Treasures elder used the Rubix cube to tell Han Sen that the Sea Demon Carriage was the most mysterious and scary xenogeneics in the Tianxia System. The legends said that the giant cloud dragons pulled the Tianxia System's leader in that carriage.

Not many people had ever glimpsed what was inside that carriage, though. When the Sea Demon Carriage opened, anyone who saw it usually died shortly thereafter.

The white whale hovered some distance from the battlefield. They hid amidst the clouds, and Fang Qing Yu looked very excited. He filmed the fight between the Extreme King and the cloud beasts intently, streaming the video to his Thousand Treasures step-father.

Fang Qing Yu took special care to capture the Sea Demon Carriage on video. He would never miss an opportunity to film that.

He wanted the chance to film the being inside the Sea Demon Car. He wanted a first-hand account of this fight. That information might be the most valuable thing he had ever possessed.

Of course, it wasn't just the information that would fetch a high price. The video itself would be worth a lot. Fang Qing Yu's step-father had already started working on it. The Thousand Treasures was the best organization in the universe when it came to making money, and a video like that would be a money-making machine.

The video would require some editing before it was released, though.

Han Sen really admired the business acumen of the Thousand Treasures. Plus, with Fang Qing Yu remaining in constant contact with his step-father, the Thousand Treasures could give them information about any creatures they encountered in the Tianxia System. Han Sen could avoid many potential dangers and pitfalls, and they wouldn't have to go up against a creature that might be too much for them. They could even detour around areas with a particularly high death toll.

"It's out!" Fang Qing Yu shouted very excitedly.

Han Sen looked back to the battleground. The cloud dragons were cringing away from the open door of the carriage, and after a few long seconds, something stepped through the open door.

All eyes were drawn to the newly-emerged monster. Han Sen had never seen a living creature like it before. Its body was like a black cloud, with a black demonic form standing somewhere in the middle. It was impossible to see exactly what the creature looked like, but it possessed a dark humanoid shape.

But the being seemed to have a shadowy tail, and its hair was like fire. A pair of eyes could be seen through the dark cloud, burning with a red and purple flame. Only its disturbing eyes could be seen clearly, as everything else about its form was murky and indistinct.

Bao Qin stood atop the castle, watching the scary creature emerge from the stone carriage.

“Demon Spirit, we of the Extreme King have never offended you. We were pursuing someone else along this path...”

But that scary creature didn't answer. Its eyes glowed evilly, and it threw a punch toward Bao Qin.

Boom!

Han Sen and the others didn't see the punch land, but they could see the enormous black beetle explode under the force of the shockwave. Blood rained everywhere, dyeing the blue clouds scarlet around it.

Some Extreme King knights hadn't been able to get clear of the black beetle, and so the hit destroyed their King knight bodies. They disintegrated, becoming a part of that red mist.

Bao Qin hung in the air, and the ghostly Demon Spirit teleported directly in front of him.

“It has started.” Han Sen's eyes brightened with anticipation. There was going to be a deified fight. If the two fighters ended up badly injured, he could take advantage of the situation and claim them both.

Chapter 2450 - Blood Eye Evil God Beast Soul

Chapter 2450 Blood Eye Evil God Beast Soul

Han Sen watched the battle in the hopes of finding an opportunity to score some easy kills, but something soon happened that made him rethink his plans.

Music wafted into Han Sen's ears. Upon hearing the first note, Han Sen's mind seemed to buzz, like the vibration that would be left behind if someone struck him on the head with a hammer.

Han Sen only found the sensation to be slightly uncomfortable, but the Duke class pirates began to fall over, coughing up blood as they curled into fetal position. They clawed at their ears, screaming in agony. They were bleeding from all seven of their holes.

"Oh, no! A deified Extreme King has used a sonic attack. The white whale is tough, but it is weak against sonic attacks. We have to go!" Han Sen turned the white whale and piloted it far away.

The white whale was just a piece of technology, so it couldn't adapt to everything that was thrown at it.

Fang Qing Yu was the weakest person on board, and so he was doing far worse than all the others. Luckily, Han Sen released a King area that subdued most of the acoustic effect. If he hadn't done that, the sonic powers would have liquified Fang Qing Yu's brain.

The white whale traveled through the clouds at full speed. After tens of thousands of miles, the effectiveness of the sonic powers started to subside. But Han Sen's crew still suffered from the scary shockwaves of the battle.

After what had just happened, Han Sen was no longer interested in trying to kill the fighters once they were injured. He just wanted to leave the area, and that was that.

“Don’t go! If you leave now, we won’t film the fight. And if we don’t film the fight, everything we’ve invested will be wasted. I have to go back and keep filming!” Fang Qing Yu shouted at Han Sen, as soon as he was feeling better.

“You’re crazier than I am. You’re willing to die for money?” Han Sen looked at Fang Qing Yu with utter shock. This man really did care about money above all else.

“The Thousand Treasures Alliance cannot invest in a venture that loses money. I have to go back,” Fang Qing Yu said with obvious difficulty.

Seeing that Fang Qing Yu wasn’t kidding, Gu Qingcheng said, “It won’t matter how much money you make if you’re dead, will it?”

Fang Qing Yu shook his head with a wry smile. “You guys don’t understand. This isn’t only about me. My team invested a lot into this. If you don’t follow the plan we made, I won’t be the only one getting screwed—my whole team will be! They invested all their money into this. That means they will all go bankrupt, and that might result in them all committing suicide.”

“Give me your Wanjie Rubix Code, and I will film it for you,” Han Sen said after a moment.

Han Sen hadn’t wanted to leave so abruptly, either, but Bao’er, Ning Yue, and Gu Qingcheng were all on board the ship. He didn’t want to put their lives at risk. Read latest chapters at Listnovel.com

If he went back there alone, there wouldn’t be as much to worry about.

“I don’t know if—” Fang Qing Yu was shocked.

“It’ll be fine.” Han Sen took the Wanjie Rubix Cube out of Fang Qing Yu’s hands. Then, he spoke to Bao’er. “Bao’er, take them farther away. I will catch up.”

After that, he took the Wanjie Rubix Cube and exited the white whale. He headed straight back for the battlefield.

With Bao’er guiding them away and the little red bird protecting them, they should be able to survive an encounter with even a deified xenogeneic. Han Sen wasn’t too worried about their safety.

And in regards to Han Sen himself, he knew he would be able to survive. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have gone back alone.

The clouds were rumbling. The music sounded eerie and demonic. Under the force of the sonic power, a big blue cloud was roiling and rolling away like an ocean wave. Many xenogeneics and cloud beasts, which commonly lived inside such clouds, were all scrambling away as they fled desperately for their lives.

But some of the smaller cloud beasts and xenogeneics didn’t have enough time to escape. They were killed by the sonic sounds. They died before they could leave the clouds, and their corpses were tossed along with the rolling clouds like flotsam caught by the tide.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Area and Jadeskin. He summoned all of his strength to fight back that sonic power. But even still, he could barely withstand it as he drew near to the battlefield. He felt like his head was going to get ripped open by that sole piano note.

Han Sen’s heart leaped in his chest, and he summoned a beast soul. It was an eyeball-shaped beast soul with a red pupil. It was the deified-class Blood Eye Evil God beast soul Han Sen had managed to retrieve from Du God City.

The Blood Eye Evil God's body was the eyeball Han Sen had managed to kill as it tried to escape. The statue of a thousand hands and a thousand eyes had merely some sort of host or shell that the creature inhabited.

Mutant Deified Class Beast Soul Blood Eye Evil God: Eye-type

The beast soul flew into Han Sen's left eye. It grew incredibly thin and formed itself into a half-sphere, then it fitted itself onto Han Sen's left eyeball like a contact lens.

Han Sen's left eye was veiled in red. His entire eyeball gleamed crimson, and a bloody light seemed to swirl within the orb.

The Purple-Eye Butterfly's power lay in its ability to analyze and rewind the history of an object. The power of the Blood Eye Evil God beast soul was different.

As the bloody color deepened within Han Sen's left eye, the red light of his pupil seemed to swirl restlessly. Suddenly, the red light poured out of Han Sen's eye.

The blood light wrapped around Han Sen's entire body, turning him into a bloody shadow. His face was no longer visible, and he seemed more like an unsettling absence than anything tangible. But his entire body, or what could be seen of it, was blood red.

When Han Sen became this blood shadow, everything in his vision changed.

Han Sen saw a giant cloud dragon flying far away. He could see the creature's eyes, and he saw himself reflected in those eyes. The next second, Han Sen's heart jumped. He leaped into those eyes.

Han Sen found himself hiding somewhere within the creature's vision, as if he had slipped behind the reflective surface of the cloud dragon's eyes.

Han Sen would be safe and invisible inside that space unless the eye's reflective surface was broken. That was the only way someone could hurt him now.

Han Sen hid within the giant cloud dragon's eye, and he turned, realizing that he could see what the dragon saw, as well.

When this giant cloud dragon's eyes met those of another dragon, Han Sen moved. He traveled into the eyes of the second dragon.

This movement was similar to jumping from mirror to mirror. He didn't have teleportation abilities, but he couldn't be attacked. And furthermore, no one could see his body.

It was like Han Sen could look into a mirror, then trade places with his own reflection.

Han Sen's entire body could teleport into the eyes of whoever he saw; rather than just assuming their vision, he was actually physically transporting himself.

But when Han Sen moved into the eyes of another being, the creature's pupils would turn blood red. It was an obvious indicator of his presence, and it would be easy for others to spot where he was.

After doing a few more jumps, a giant cloud dragon's eyes turned to meet Bao Qin's eyes. Han Sen immediately teleported into the deified Extreme King's eyes.

Han Sen's vision became Bao Qin's vision. Being in the man's eyes allowed Han Sen to see what he saw.

"I jumped straight into a deified elite's eyes?" Han Sen was ecstatic. Not even a deified elite could stop the powers of the Blood Eye Evil God beast soul. This surprised him quite a bit.

Chapter 2451 - First-Person Perspective

Chapter 2451 First-Person Perspective

Taking out the Wanjie Rubix Cube, he used it in accordance with the instructions given to him by Fang Qing Yu. He made contact with Fang Qing Yu's step-father and streamed the video over to him.

...

"Treasure Identifier Elder, Mister Qing Yu's signal is off. What do we do? The video we have is about to run out, and every station is waiting for more. If there is no more content, we won't earn a penny. Our money will be gone, and we will have to pay fines for breaking the contract." Cold sweat was gathering on Kevin's forehead. Looking like an ant being held over boiling water, he looked over to the Treasure Identifier Elder.

This plan was secret. They couldn't reveal the content. They signed a contract with different media platforms of the various high races, purchasing air time for their video footage.

Those media sources had rigid requirements for the content they put out, however. If the Thousand Treasures group couldn't put out the content in time, they were going to lose money.

The Treasure Identifier Elder's phone was ringing constantly. There was no need for him to look at it, because he already knew that it was his business partners that were calling.

The plan had failed. He would lose his savings, which was an acceptable loss, but there were many other people that were going to go bankrupt with him. And that wasn't even what he was worried about the most.

“Qing Yu must know how important it is to keep the video running, but the communication has come to an end. Is he...” The Treasure Identifier Elder’s face was shifting through a variety of emotions.

Suddenly, the Wanjie Rubix Cube lit up. A new video was being streamed from Fang Qing Yu’s Rubix cube.

“There he is, and there’s the fight! Quick! Record all of this footage and get it processed immediately...” Kevin was so excited that he was screaming the instructions.

“This video is... How is he filming from that perspective?” The Treasure Identifier Elder stared at the video with wide eyes.

The video showed the fight with the demon spirit, but it seemed to be filmed from a first-person perspective. It was like the person filming was the same person who was fighting the demon spirit. Every detail was crystal clear.

Normal people couldn’t have made any sense of the raw footage; to them, it would only have looked like blurring shapes and blinding flashes of light.

The video stream of the Wanjie Rubix Cube was recorded by special equipment, and the Thousand Treasures team edited it carefully before releasing it through their media sources. They slowed it down by an order of magnitude; otherwise, most people wouldn’t have had any idea what was going on. Only someone like the Treasure Identifier Elder himself could watch the raw footage and understand what was actually happening.

“That Han Sen has bad luck! He hid inside the Tianxia System and kidnapped a few people to pull his boat. Then, he met a guy with a Wanjie Rubix Cube. Now, the Extreme King know where he is, and he won’t be able to escape.”

“Huh, they ran into a group of cloud beasts... Why did the video shut off?”

“It’s back now! What the hell? The Extreme King are fighting the cloud beasts... Holy sh*t! That’s the Sea Demon Car! The Sea Demon Car is opening...”

“Oh, d*mn... Why is it gone?”

All the media channels were playing the videos the Treasure Identifier Elder was producing, all at the same time. The display drew the attention of many viewers.

Because equipment inside the Tianxia System was usually affected by the magnetic storms, most films that came from the system were basically unwatchable. Capturing the Sea Demon Car on film would be even more difficult. Every race was drawn by this new showcase, and viewership figures skyrocketed.

Many different races populated the geno universe, and most races had at least a billion members. Some of the bigger races had tens of billions. The viewership figures ascended to a frightening sum in a very short amount of time.

But the moment that the Sea Demon Car opened, the video went dark. All of the viewers watching became furious at the tease, and it made them want to smash their viewing devices.

Because the video had been cut-off before, though, they hoped it would come back and they could continue to watch.

But then, some words appeared on the blank screen. “This content is now only accessible on a paid channel. Please enter the paid channel to view the secrets of the Sea Demon Car and the fate of the Extreme King. This is being streamed live from a massive battle in the Tianxia System. And this program is brought to you by the Hammer... Use the xenogeneic treasures of the Hammer to live a good life.”

“Motherf*cking Hammer!”

“Those money-hungry b*stards...”

Everyone across the geno universe was upset about being baited into purchasing a paid channel, but still, many nobles accepted it. They paid to watch the video and immediately switched to the new channel. They didn't want to miss a single second of the action.

This was the first time the Sea Demon Car had been shown in such clarity and detail. Many people would have spent vast amounts of money for any scrap of information they could find on the elusive xenogeneic, but now they only had to spend a small amount for an entire video focused on the creature.

It was worth it. It was way too worth it. Real elites couldn't care less about the cost of a single inexpensive video.

Even ordinary people could afford to watch. The paid channel cost about as much as a pack of cigarettes.

When they entered the paid mode, they saw the demon spirit exit the Sea Demon Car. Then the creature blew up the black beetle ship and engaged Bao Qin directly.

“Holy sh*t! The demon spirit is strong.”

“Overwhelming. It is scary!”

“So that's what the creature inside the Sea Demon Car looks like. It isn't very physically large, but it's still quite scary to watch.”

“Huh? What's going on? This perspective makes it look like someone is filming and fighting the demon spirit at the same time. Is Bao Qin filming this?”

“It must be Bao Qin. Who else could film from such a perspective?”

“Are the Extreme King in some sort of economic crisis? He is a deified elite of the Extreme King, and he needs to earn money by streaming? And he added some motherf*cking sponsor and advert. How desperately do they want to earn money?”

“Don’t say that! It isn’t easy to become a deified elite. While they are strong, they still require resources.”

Conversations about the video raged everywhere, and most people seemed to be complaining about Bao Qin’s behavior. The Extreme King themselves were quite shocked, and they weren’t sure about what was going on, either. They didn’t know why Bao Qin would stream this video of a battle and allow the media of all the different races to broadcast it.

A first-person perspective fight was incredibly exciting for viewers. Their blood boiled as they watched. This was a deified fight, which wasn’t something that usually allowed spectators.

If they had been anywhere near this fight in real life, they would have run away. They wouldn’t have the guts to stay and watch two godly beings fight. And even if they were ballsy enough to stay and watch, they wouldn’t have been able to see much anyway.

These videos had been edited by professionals, allowing ordinary people to understand what was going on. It also let them see just how powerful deified beings could be.

Han Sen was watching the fight through Bao Qin’s eyes. And to him, it looked even crazier.

The demon spirit was like dust on the wind. Its body was very light, and even Bao Qin’s eyes and speed could barely keep track of the xenogeneic.

Bao Qin struck repeatedly, but he only hit the places where the demon spirit had just been.

If not for the harp in Bao Qin's hand, he would have already been killed by the demon spirit's fist. Luckily for him, his harp was able to weaken the demon spirit's speed and power.

Chapter 2452 - Sea Demon Car

Chapter 2452: Sea Demon Car

Bao Qin's long fingers strummed the harp in his hands, and the notes he played were like waves of substance chains. They spread out through the clouds, and the sea of blue clouds moved and vibrated with the rhythm of the harp's music.

The clouds weren't the only things responding to the music, either. Every substance, including sets of armor, weaponry, and xenogeneic treasures, began to physically twist and warp under the spell of the harp's song. They became as limp as cooked noodles, waving along with the melody of the harp.

The large bodies of the giant cloud dragons were deformed by the music, and with every new, twisting note, more of their bones shattered. Before long, the great dragons had been reduced to boneless meat sticks. The sight made Han Sen's scalp prickle.

He didn't know what sort of sonic substance chain power Bao Qin was wielding, but it was crushing every single thing in sight. It was way too scary.

Even with that power, Bao Qin was far from having the upper hand. That black form of the demon spirit kept flashing between the sonic forces. Han Sen couldn't see what sort of Area it had employed, but the creature's powers seemed to be protecting it against Bao Qin's deforming power. However, Bao Qin's attacks were slowly reducing the demon spirit's speed and power.

The demon spirit's eyes were like those of a ghost, and they stared unblinkingly at Bao Qin. Bao Qin met the gaze of the demon spirit many times, but Han Sen didn't dare use his new beast soul to jump into the demon spirit's eyes.

Han Sen didn't know how strong the Blood Eye Evil God's power truly was, and he didn't know what sort of powers were able to restrict it. That demon spirit had demonstrated frightening abilities so far, and so Han Sen gave up on the idea of entering its eyes.

As the fight went on, Han Sen quickly realized something depressing: Bao Qin wasn't the demon spirit's equal. The monster was slowly boxing him in.

Bao Qin made many attempts to escape, but try as he might, he couldn't shake off the demon spirit. The situation was growing increasingly dangerous for the Extreme King.

Han Sen was hoping that Bao Qin and the demon spirit would end up injuring each other equally, so that Han Sen could swoop in and finish them both. But it had become evident that there was too much of a power gap between the two fighters; Bao Qin didn't stand a chance of even injuring the demon spirit.

If Bao Qin was killed, the protection that his eyes offered Han Sen would be destroyed. Han Sen would have to make a getaway. When that happened, the demon spirit would probably target him.

Even if Han Sen wanted to make an escape now, his opportunities to do so had mostly disappeared. All the cloud beast xenogeneics had either died or run away. Bao Qin wasn't going to be meeting the eyes of another creature anytime soon, and so Han Sen couldn't escape using his Blood Eye Evil God beast soul.

That beast soul could only interact with the eyes of others. It didn't have mirror powers like the ones that Miss Mirror used. If Han Sen wanted to escape unseen, he needed his host to make eye contact with another.

Pang!

The demon spirit landed a blow across Bao Qin's chest, tearing his armor. The godly muscles of Bao Qin's jade-like chest were shredded, and blood welled within the wound.

But the godly blood didn't spill out. The blood became black, smoky dust that rose like steam. It billowed up into a small, rather unsettling cloud.

Seeing the smoky, dust-like god blood, the demon spirit licked its lips hungrily and teleported over to Bao Qin.

Ding!

One of the strings of Bao Qin's harp broke, and a new burst of blood turned into smoke and opened like a flower amidst the clouds.

"Bao Qin isn't going to survive this..." Han Sen made his decision. He turned off the Wanjie Rubix Cube, and when the injured Bao Qin met the gaze of the demon spirit, he jumped into the demon spirit's eyes.

"Please let this work," Han Sen prayed desperately. The eyes of the demon spirit were like the soulless eyes of a shark. They were red like fire. They looked rather transparent. Han Sen didn't know if the Blood Eye Evil God beast soul could find refuge within them.

In the next second, Han Sen realized that his vision had indeed changed. When he realized that he was looking directly at the injured Bao Qin, happiness and relief flooded through him. He knew he was now residing inside the eyes of the demon spirit.

Looking out from the demon spirit's eyes was different than Han Sen had initially imagined it would be. Because the demon's eyes were so red, Han Sen had thought that looking through them would provide a view that was tinted and murky.

But instead, the view from the demon's eyes was actually entirely black and white. Everything Han Sen could see was a blur of various shades of grey.

It took Han Sen only a moment to realize that his eyes couldn't keep up with the eyes of the demon spirit. He used his Purple-Eye Butterfly to lessen the disparity between his vision and the demon spirit's, and the images before him quickly resolved. Unless he had the Purple-Eye Butterfly active, it was like looking out of a high-speed train with an extremely narrow field of view. Everything he saw on the outside zoomed by at incredible speed, and objects became blurry and difficult to make out.

With the Purple-Eye Butterfly, though, Han Sen could see everything. The demon spirit hovered in front of Bao Qin. Every string on the man's harp was broken, and the demon spirit's ghost-like hands then went through the harp to pierce right into Bao Qin's chest.

The smoke from Bao Qin's deified blood was spreading. Bao Qin gritted his teeth, and his body released a very bright light. The man's fingers reached for the stringless harp.

Then, some invisible strings appeared beneath his fingers. Every string released a weird sonic power that tore through space to create a giant space vortex. The vortex pulled in the nearby clouds, and then it began to pull on the demon spirit and Bao Qin himself.

In order to resist the force of the vortex, the demon spirit had to teleport away. Bao Qin's body, on the other hand, was sucked into the space vortex. After a short amount of time, the space vortex disappeared.

The demon spirit grunted coldly. It turned around and returned to its Sea Demon Car. The giant cloud dragons were all dead, so the carriage was simply hanging in place.

The demon spirit waved its hand, and the cloud sea began to roll. The clouds became tornados that drew in and consumed even more clouds. Soon, the tornados transformed into new cloud dragons that flew over to the Sea Demon Car.

Han Sen was frozen. The powers and techniques of this demon spirit were crazy. It was difficult for Han Sen to comprehend the power it must have taken to summon so many cloud dragons so quickly.

“I cannot let him find me. Even blinding him wouldn’t be enough to let me escape successfully,” Han Sen believed.

The demon spirit was back inside the Sea Demon Car. The carriage turned and headed for the deep sea of the clouds.

The xenogeneics and cloud beasts all around were now dead. All that remained was the carriage that the demon spirit traveled in. The Sea Demon Car had remained undamaged through the entire fight; Han Sen couldn’t imagine what material it must have been made of.

Han Sen wanted to use the eyes of the cloud dragons to leave, but the cloud dragons didn’t dare to look directly at the demon spirit. The demon spirit didn’t look at them, either, and so Han Sen couldn’t find the opportunity he needed.

“There is no need to worry. As long as the demon spirit doesn’t notice me, he will eventually look into the eyes of another creature. Sooner or later, I will be able to escape.” As the demon spirit continued to remain oblivious to Han Sen’s presence, Han Sen finally began to relax.

Inside the stone carriage, the demon spirit stared forward without closing its eyes. Perhaps the creature’s eye simply couldn’t be closed.

As he looked through the eyes of the demon spirit, Han Sen could see the interior of the stone carriage. Words were written across the stone walls.

Because the demon spirit’s vision was completely black and white, Han Sen couldn’t tell what the true colors of the words were. Most things that Han Sen looked at were represented by grey tones.

The words had been written in a tiny script, and each letter was no bigger than a fly. But when Han Sen looked closer, he realized that the words were all ancient and strong. It was like there was an infinite, amazing universe residing within them.

Chapter 2453 - The Words Engraved in the Car

Chapter 2453: The Words Engraved in the Car

Han Sen was happy. He assumed it was some high-class geno art, but it was written in the common language of the universe. Since it was written in a language he knew, it would be easy for him to remember.

But when he looked a little closer, he realized the words weren't a geno art. In fact, their content was confusing, almost nonsensical.

Han Sen couldn't see where the writing began. The writing seemed to run across multiple walls of the carriage, but because the demon spirit was turning his head, Han Sen could only see the wall that was directly in front of him.

“Getting my wish by using your love. I'm so sorry. I could then make the wish again, to bring love back to life, but I would accept grand suffering. That is the reason I turned into a demon, and I was unable to continue with the relationship. I want to end this life, but it is very difficult...”

Han Sen read it all out, stopping when he reached the end of what he could see.

“Did the person who wrote this down make a wish to a god, then regret that wish? Who is the person making wishes? I cannot believe he tried to make a wish twice. Normal people only make one wish and suffer as a result, but this guy made two wishes. A wish to become a demon... Is the demon spirit the one who wrote this?” Han Sen was confused.

It was almost unthinkable, but based on what Han Sen knew, it seemed most likely that the demon spirit had been the one who wrote on the walls. Who else could have written something on the interior of the Sea Demon Car?

“It’s a shame I cannot see the full contents. If I could, I would be able to understand the cause and the consequences. If this demon spirit really is the person that the text mentions, then he must have been someone awesome before he became the demon that he is today.” As Han Sen kept thinking to himself, the demon spirit’s vision moved.

The demon spirit glanced to his left, and Han Sen followed its gaze. There was something carved on that wall as well, but the demon spirit’s vision didn’t linger on the words. It looked away quickly, and Han Sen didn’t have time to read the words.

When the demon spirit turned in a different direction, though, Han Sen made out the image of a woman.

The picture was very simple. It was only a few lines, but it was enough to draw out the figure of a long-haired woman. There was no face, but the figure alone was enough to let Han Sen know that she had been beautiful.

The demon spirit looked upon the image of the woman carved into the stone. He slowly reached out and touched the stone, but his hands were like dust. When he touched the stone, his fingers spread out like smoke.

The demon spirit continued to reach for the woman’s image, but every time he touched it, his hand disappeared in a puff of dust. And when he pulled his hands away from the stone tablet, his dust-scattered hands coalesced again.

For some reason, Han Sen felt a knot form in his throat. The scene moved him more than he had expected.

The demon spirit reached out many times, trying in vain to brush his fingers over the picture, but he eventually gave up. Instead, he just stared at the picture of the woman on the stone wall. He spaced out looking at it.

Han Sen could see there were a few small words next to that picture of a woman. When he focused, he could read what was written. "I will not age for three hundred million years, but even so, I will never be able to touch your face again."

As Han Sen read that line of words, the sickening feeling sank deeper and deeper in his stomach. He wasn't a fan of tragedies. But just seeing those words allowed him to understand what sort of tragedy he was looking at.

The demon spirit tipped his head to the side so he could just stare at the woman's picture. He didn't move, and time flowed by unnoticed. At least an hour passed in this motionless state, and the Sea Demon Car continued to move steadily forward the whole time, pulled by the giant cloud dragons that the demon spirit had summoned from the clouds.

Even if Han Sen wanted to escape, there was no way he could right now. He had no choice but to wait.

"Fortunately, I sent the little red bird with Bao'er. If the little red bird was trapped here with me, Bao'er would be in danger," Han Sen thought to himself.

Han Sen didn't know when the demon spirit would exit the Sea Demon Car again. Han Sen noticed that nothing he did in the demon spirit's eyes seemed to draw its attention. So, he summoned Wan'er, who he had placed inside Destiny's Tower.

Wan'er had been in a coma all this time, and she hadn't woken up. Han Sen couldn't hold her in his arms all day every day, and so, he had placed her inside Destiny's Tower. Han Sen's Sea of Soul hosted Destiny's Tower, and Wan'er hadn't turned blonde the entire time she was inside.

“If I cannot find a chance to escape, I might need Wan’er’s power.” Han Sen checked her status, and he noticed that she had recovered somewhat. Although her body was still rather weak, it wasn’t abhorrently faint like it had been. There was no chance of her suddenly giving up the ghost.

“It really was the blonde hair mode that brought her so close to death. She recovers as long as her hair stays black, but she’s healing so slowly. If this keeps going, who knows how long it might take for her to return to normal again.” Han Sen tried to send his power into her, but it didn’t seem to work. He could put his power into Wan’er’s body, but her body didn’t absorb the energy.

It was like pouring water into a cup full of holes. No matter how much power he put in, it would just leak out.

There was nothing he could do, so he put Wan’er back inside Destiny’s Tower. He used the Wanjie Rubix Cube to contact the Treasure Identifier Elder.

When the video transmission stopped for the final time, it hadn’t affected the Treasure Identifier Elder too much. They had already earned the money they needed to. Their profits might not have been maximized, but their earnings were still substantial.

Many creatures had wanted the video to keep going, but the Treasure Identifier Elder had no more footage, so they had stopped the stream.

When Han Sen contacted the Treasure Identifier Elder again, the Treasure Identifier Elder was alone in his room.

When the old man saw that it wasn’t Fang Qing Yu contacting him via the Wanjie Rubix Cube, he frowned and asked, “Where is Qing Yu?”

“Don’t worry, Treasure Identifier Elder. Qing Yu is fine, but I was separated from him. Is there a way for me to contact him and the others?” This was why Han Sen was contacting the Treasure Identifier Elder.

“The Wanjie Rubix Cube is an important possession of the Thousand Treasures. Only elder members are allowed to have them. Qing Yu’s Wanjie Rubix Cube is mine, and he only has one. If you have the Wanjie Robix Cube, there is no way to contact them while they remain in the Tianxia System.” The Treasure Identifier Elder paused and asked, “Do you know where they are? I can send people to the Tianxia System to extract them.”

Han Sen didn’t say anything. If he had been with Fang Qing Yu, he would have given their location to the Treasure Identifier Elder. But Bao’er and the others were with him, and Han Sen didn’t trust this man with their safety.

The Treasure Identifier Elder was smart. He knew what Han Sen was worried about. After a moment of thought, he said, “Actually, even if we went out to find them, I doubt that we could. The Extreme King elites and many others wish to capture you and haul you back to the Extreme King. They should be in the Tianxia System already. It is too late for a traditional search and rescue party. If you want your friends and Qing Yu to be saved, there is one other way.”

Chapter 2454 - Small Island in the Clouds

Chapter 2454: Small Island in the Clouds

“You’re saying that I should use the Wanjie Rubix Cube to leak my location?” Han Sen immediately understood what the Treasure Identifier Elder was implying.

The Treasure Identifier Elder nodded and said, “Yes. The Extreme King have come looking for you, not your companions. If you keep letting them know where you are, they won’t have any reason to conduct a general search that might endanger Qing Yu and the others.”

“I’ll think about it.” Han Sen turned off the Wanjie Rubix Cube.

What would be the point of using the Rubix cube now? He was inside the eyes of the spirit demon. If he began streaming video, people would only see the interior of the stone carriage. That wouldn’t be very helpful for anyone.

Han Sen needed to wait for a moment when a video stream would tell the Extreme King exactly where he was. Only then would it be worth turning the Rubix cube back on.

“I really, really hope that the demon spirit is planning to leave the Sea Demon Car soon. If he decides to stay in here for a few hundred years, that will be bad,” Han Sen thought morosely.

Luckily, Han Sen’s worries didn’t jinx his situation. Despite the time he spent envisioning the worst-case scenario, it didn’t come to pass. After another half-day of travel, the Sea Demon Car came to a stop.

The spirit demon finally turned its eyes away from the wall of the carriage. The creature pushed the door open and slid out.

“He’s finally out!” Han Sen was filled with happiness, but when he saw what was outside the carriage, he froze.

Before he entered the Tianxia System, Han Sen had done a lot of research about the place. He had learned that the system was filled with clouds and fog, but no planets were known to exist within it.

But as the demon spirit moved out of the carriage, Han Sen saw a giant island hanging in the clouds. The clouds surrounding them were pure white now, unlike the blue clouds that Han Sen had seen last. These fluffy white clouds looked like they belonged in an ordinary sky.

The demon spirit dropped onto the grass of the island. The fresh green grass turned to dust the moment that the demon spirit touched it. The dust rose and danced around the feet of the spirit demon, like ashes rising from a disturbed grave.

When he fought, the demon spirit moved so quickly that it looked like he was teleporting. In this place, though, he walked forward as slowly as a normal person would, heading for a mountain at the center of the island.

The small mountain wasn’t high, probably only reaching four hundred meters at its peak. Han Sen could have jumped over such a small mountain in a single leap. The demon spirit could probably have done the same with only a thought.

But instead, the demon spirit was walking up the mountain, step by step. He moved patiently, almost methodically.

“What is he trying to do?” Han Sen wondered curiously.

Although he wanted to flee, there were no creatures whose eyes he could jump into. The island was covered in grass and dotted with strange flowers, but there were no creatures to be seen.

The demon spirit left the Sea Demon Car behind without so much as a backward glance at the cloud dragons. Because of that, Han Sen couldn't even escape by jumping into the eyes of a cloud dragon.

Since he couldn't run, Han Sen spent his time trying to guess what the demon spirit would do on the mountain. He had too little information to come up with any truly plausible theories, though.

When the demon spirit reached the mountain's peak, Han Sen realized that the mountaintop was flat. It was about the size of a basketball court, and there was a building standing at its center. The building had two floors, and it appeared to have been constructed out of a beautiful variety of wood.

The building was surrounded by ornately fenced gardens. The gardens were full of greenery, but they weren't beautiful or well-kept. They were quite ugly, and only the walls that enclosed them were nice.

A wooden gate provided an opening in the fence. As they approached the gate, Han Sen saw a plank of wood stuck in the earth. Three words were written down on it: "No Love House."

"No Love House? What does that mean?" Han Sen wondered.

The demon spirit drifted to a stop just outside the fence. The wooden door wasn't locked, but he seemed to have decided against going into the yard. He stood outside the fence, looking toward the window on the second floor.

Han Sen thought the demon spirit might do something interesting, but he just stood there for about an hour. He didn't move an inch.

"Purple Fight, what are you doing here? I don't want to see you!" said a woman's voice from the second floor. Her tone was hard and distant.

The demon spirit stayed where he was. He didn't move, and his eyes remained locked on the second-floor window.

The woman inside the wooden house pushed open the window and looked at the demon spirit angrily. She gnashed her teeth and said, "Get lost! I don't want to see you again; either grant me that wish or just kill me."

Han Sen, hearing the name Purple Fight, thought it sounded very familiar. After he searched his memory, he placed the name. His eyes and mouth opened wide in shock. "This name is like a clap of thunder in my ear. One of the ten generals of Sacred was the invincible General Purple Fight."

Han Sen had spent a lot of time researching Sacred. After his fight with the Purple-Eye Butterfly, he carefully researched each of the ten generals. Ultimately, however, he wasn't able to learn much about them. But from the little information he had gathered, this General Purple Fight had struck him as being quite impressive.

He was invincible even when fighting alone, which earned him the nickname "the Invincible Solo." The name perfectly captured how frightening General Purple Fight was.

There was a legend that said before Purple Fight became a general, he was an enemy of Sacred Leader. At one point, Sacred Leader himself lost in a one-on-one fight against Purple Fight. That was why Purple Fight earned the title Invincible Solo.

After that, Sacred Leader used some sort of trick to beat Purple Fight and claim ownership over him. Purple Fight became the strongest of Sacred's ten generals.

“Is this demon spirit General Purple Fight?” Han Sen found it hard to believe.

Out of the ten generals, General Ghost Bone was the best when it came to leading armies, and Purple-Eye Butterfly was the leader of intelligence-gathering. But when it came to fighting alone, Purple Fight was the greatest.

In a one-on-one deathmatch, the leaders of the three highest races of the universe couldn't defeat him.

The demon spirit saw the woman looking down on him, but he didn't say a word. He merely returned her gaze.

Han Sen hesitated. He didn't know if he should stay in the demon spirit's eyes or make the jump into the woman's eyes.

The woman continued to send a string of blistering invectives and insults toward Purple Fight. But the demon spirit merely looked at her without moving. He didn't react to her words, and it was almost as if he wasn't getting scolded at all. That made Han Sen wonder if the demon spirit wasn't actually the Purple Fight the woman mentioned.

When that woman grew tired of yelling, the demon spirit brought out an item. It appeared in the demon spirit's shadowy hand out of nowhere, and he carried it to the gate. He didn't touch the wood or the fence.

When Han Sen saw the item that the demon spirit had set on the ground, his eyes brightened. It was a book. The book was made of stone, and there were seven words written upon the cover: “Shocking World Record of the Extreme King.”

“Holy sh*t! That is the Extreme King's exclusive geno art. How did the demon spirit get ahold of it? Right, he must have gotten it from Bao Qin. Bao Qin must have had it somewhere on his person when he fought the demon spirit,” Han Sen thought.

When the woman saw the Shocking World Record of the Extreme King, she looked even more distraught. She screamed, “Purple Fight, what is the point of you bringing me all the geno arts in the world? They are meaningless to me. Either kill me or let me go!”

Chapter 2455 - The Woman in the Wooden House

Chapter 2455: The Woman in the Wooden House

Han Sen was hesitant. He didn't know if he should stay in the demon spirit's eyes or jump to the eyes of this woman.

From what the woman had said, he could guess that she had been imprisoned in this house by the demon spirit. If Han Sen leaped into her eyes, even if she never discovered his presence, there was a chance he might never leave that place.

But if he stayed inside the eyes of the demon spirit, who knew how long he would have to remain inside the Sea Demon Car. Twiddling his thumbs in the Sea Demon Car for a few hundred years would be a pretty miserable fate.

“The woman should be easier to deal with than the demon spirit. Even if I'm discovered, it won't be as difficult to escape.” Han Sen could feel that the demon spirit was on the precipice of leaving. Putting away his hesitation, Han Sen reflected himself into the eyes of the woman before the demon spirit had a chance to break eye contact.

With the woman's curses still echoing around him, the demon spirit walked back down the hill away from the house. As he watched the demon spirit's receding back, Han Sen felt rather glum.

“Finally, back to normal.” With the woman's vision, Han Sen could finally see colors again. It was a relief to have normal vision after being stuck in the monochromatic eyes of the demon spirit.

When the woman saw that the demon spirit had finally left, she stopped swearing. Then, she turned away from the window.

The woman glanced around, and as she did, Han Sen followed her gaze. The interior of the house was packed with bookshelves, and the bookshelves were all lined with books.

The woman's eyes moved too quickly, however, which kept Han Sen from being able to read the titles on the books.

The woman walked downstairs and left the house. Despite her earlier anger, the woman walked over to the book that the demon spirit had left on the grass and picked it up.

When she returned to the house, the woman threw the Shocking World Record of the Extreme King on the floor. She stomped on it many times, discharging some of her leftover anger.

A while later, the woman picked up the Shocking World Record of the Extreme King. She used a cloth to clean it, then placed it on a bookshelf.

The woman grew restless after that. She stood up and moved back to that same bookshelf, repositioning the Shocking World Record slightly.

“Does this woman have OCD?” Han Sen thought that the woman was a bit weird. There were no other creatures on this mountain, only this one woman living alone in a wooden house. Han Sen wanted to escape her eyes, but it appeared as if doing so would be impossible.

“I don't know what this woman is capable of. If her power is average, I can just wait until I'm sure that the demon spirit is gone. Then I can race out of her eyes to make an escape.” In preparation for that eventuality, Han Sen paid careful attention to the woman.

The woman was definitely strange. When she was done fiddling with the book, she went to sit at the window and peer outside. Han Sen realized that the clouds outside the island weren't white anymore. They were light yellow like butter.

Han Sen was happy. He brought out his Wanjie Rubix Cube and filmed what could be seen from the window. He then sent it to the Treasure Identifier Elder.

“Didn’t you want to capture me and claim the bounty on my head? Come and try it,” Han Sen said to the Rubix cube after he made the film.

After the Treasure Identifier Elder received the footage from Han Sen, he edited the clip and began streaming it.

Han Sen didn’t know what effect this play might have, but for now, it was all he could do.

Thankfully, the wooden house didn’t have any mirrors or swords. Otherwise, if she looked into a mirror and noticed that her left eye was red, she’d realize there was a problem.

The woman sat in front of the window for a long time. Han Sen didn’t know what she was thinking about, and he was starting to believe that she’d never move again. But after a while, the woman finally moved.

The woman sighed deeply. She stood up and moved toward a desk.

The desk was laden with stacks of books and documents. There were no tools that required electricity, but perhaps that was due to the magnetic storms that plagued the Tianxia System. Electric instruments probably wouldn’t work here anyway.

The woman’s room was organized with the same fastidious attention to detail as the rest of the house. The items on the table were arranged tidily, and her books and notebooks were all lined up perfectly. All the pens were in the pen cup.

The woman had serious OCD issues. When she sat down in front of the desk, she picked up the top notebook. She opened the notebook and flipped to an empty page.

After a moment of thought, the woman wrote something down on the empty book. She assembled words, numbers, and symbols into a variety of formulas that Han Sen was unable to comprehend.

Han Sen didn't know what the woman was doing. The woman wrote with repeated breaks for thought. Before long, she picked up a book from the bookshelf. She flipped through it quickly, apparently trying to find something specific.

“Phenomenon? Isn't that the geno art that is similar to Sky Palace's Textless Book?” Han Sen thought in surprise. Phenomenon was a secret skill of Sky Palace, as well.

What happened next surprised Han Sen even more. The woman kept pulling down and perusing different books, and those books were of the top geno arts exclusive to a variety of different races. Many of them were guarded with the utmost secrecy.

Han Sen saw the Destroyed's geno art Three-Bodies-in-One Destroyed Chaos Godlight and the Dragon's Evilbreaker Dragon Presence. Many other famous geno arts that were known across the geno universe were there, as well. There were also many names that Han Sen had never even heard before.

“Who is this woman? And why does she have so many secret geno arts here? Surely the spirit demon didn't steal them all just for her, right? That should be impossible! Those races wouldn't hand out their secrets for free. How many elites would really bring their secret geno arts to Tianxia System just to get mugged?” Han Sen couldn't make sense of the situation.

But as he watched, Han Sen soon realized what she was doing. She was obviously researching the geno arts. Because he didn't know what she was writing, though, he couldn't understand the research she was doing.

It was like when normal people made use of computer software. Although people might use a program every single day, if they saw a coder working on that same program, they wouldn't have a clue what they were seeing.

Unless Han Sen could see the geno arts she was researching, he wouldn't have a single clue to figure out what he was seeing. The symbols and formulas weren't enough for him to tell what she was working on.

"No, this won't work... If I keep it complete, no creature will be able to reach the required fitness level. Lowering the fitness requirements will dismantle the skill, so that would be useless... How do I keep it complete and also lower the fitness requirements for practice?" The woman mumbled to herself. She was putting an almost painful level of focus into the problem, but she couldn't seem to come up with any solutions.

She grappled with the problem for a while longer, but she still couldn't figure it out. She walked over to the bookshelf, pulled down the Shocking World Record, and began reading through it.

Chapter 2456 - Different Version

Chapter 2456: Different Version

“The Shocking World Record of the Extreme King. In the beginning of the Extreme King, the sky and ground welcomed this race...” the woman said, reading the prologue in a smooth voice. She broke off, and a scornful chuckle rolled out of her throat. “Very presumptuous. He was just a slave of Sacred Leader, so how dare he say that?”

“It seems as if this woman is connected to the Sacred Leader somehow. It also looks like the Extreme King’s alpha once belonged to Sacred, maybe as a low-level servant?” Han Sen thought in surprise.

The woman continued to read the Shocking World Record, and after a while, she started to look annoyed. “I thought this would be something special, but it’s just a half-*ssed version of Sacred Leader’s blood spirit body. And this guy has the nerve to call it a king body? Very funny.”

Han Sen’s eyes widened even further. “No way. The Extreme King’s king bodies were invented by the Sacred Leader?”

The woman looked at the book in her hands with distaste, but she continued to read it all the way through. As her eyes moved along the pages, Han Sen read the entirety of the Shocking World Record with her.

Although this manuscript wasn’t the original copy, it still had the exact same contents as the original Shocking World Record. It was a very powerful and multi-faceted geno art. It had everything a person could want in it. If a member of the Extreme King had a king body of their own, they could find a skill to learn within the Shocking World Record.

“This slave stole my Geno World Speech. He was kind of smart, honestly. He combined the Geno World Speech with a blood spirit body. But the Geno World Speech and the blood spirit body were each only half-finished. No matter how they are combined, they won’t reach the final stage.” The woman had lost her interest in the Shocking World Record of the Extreme King. She placed it back on the shelf.

Han Sen was frozen, and he thought, “This woman doesn’t look too old, but she speaks as if she was alive in Sacred Leader’s day. Is such a thing possible? How has she survived for such a long time?”

“Can’t blame the slave,” the woman said with a sigh. “He couldn’t bring himself up to the Super Gene level. Even the Sacred Leader and I failed continually, and he was just a slave with a slightly abnormal amount of intelligence. His achievements were respectable, all things considered.” She proceeded to sit down on a chair.

Han Sen’s heart shook. “What the hell? Is the ‘Super Gene’ she mentioned related to the sanctuaries somehow?”

The woman glanced through her notebook in boredom. She closed it and put it back. Then she sighed again. “There are no clues to follow. I can’t figure out why The Story of Genes can’t be practiced, but lowering the practice requirements will make it impossible to generate a Super Gene. What am I supposed to do?”

Han Sen’s throat had tightened into a knot, and he wanted to scream. “The Story of Genes! She’s researching The Story of Genes? Who is this woman...?”

“Maybe the Sacred leader was correct. It’s simply impossible to determine the faults in some geno arts. We need to find a way for creatures’ genes to evolve more quickly. If we can hasten the speed at which genes evolve... But in that case, why would we need The Story of Genes? That way won’t work.” The woman shook her head tiredly.

Han Sen's heart was like a sea tossed by a violent storm. It was full of scary waves and rattling winds.

If what the woman said was true, she might have been the person who actually created The Story of Genes. She might have had a direct connection to the Sacred Leader, and maybe she even knew him personally.

Han Sen wanted to run far away from this terrifying woman, but... He wanted to find out her secrets even more.

But he couldn't tell what level the woman might have been. If Han Sen could, he would have liked to tie the woman up and interrogate her until he had extracted every last bit of info she had to give.

But considering that the woman might have hailed from the same era as the Sacred Leader, he shoved that thought away before it led him into doing something rash. There were too many unknowns here, but the bits and pieces he was putting together told him that if he challenged this woman, he could be in grave danger.

If she had conducted research alongside Sacred Leader and considered the Extreme King as little more than servants, her power had to be substantial.

Perhaps she wasn't as strong as Purple Fight, but there was a high chance of her being a top-class deified. Han Sen wasn't confident that he could take on someone like that. If he revealed himself, he might be the one getting interrogated.

Han Sen had to be patient. If the woman continued to talk to herself, she might reveal more secrets out loud.

But she didn't talk to herself every day. Sometimes, she wouldn't say a single word, but whenever the demon spirit paid a visit, she seemed to blow a fuse. After screaming and

cursing at the demon spirit until he left, she would talk to herself for the rest of the day while she cooled off.

But she didn't voice any more secrets. The woman spent most of her time researching The Story of Genes. She used any geno art she was able to get her hands on to test and modify it.

She tried many different methods, but none of them seemed to stick.

As the woman worked in her notebook, Han Sen could see the complete The Story of Genes. After a brief examination, he confirmed that it was truly the same geno art that he possessed.

There were some differences, though. Because this woman's The Story of Genes had some modifications, some parts of the geno art were more advanced than Han Sen's version.

But there weren't many differences. Clearly, The Story of Genes had been completed a long time ago. But since practicing The Story of Genes in its original form was simply unfeasible, modifications had been required.

In addition to the original version, the woman had experimented with hundreds of altered variants of the geno art. The woman had made each version unique in some way, hoping to find a new form of the geno art that was superior to the original. None of the attempts succeeded, though. All the variants were, at the end of the day, failed experiments.

Han Sen himself had practiced The Story of Genes. When he first started attempting to use the geno art, his fitness level had been far too low to actually practice the skill. But with the help of the black crystal armor, he was eventually able to perform The Story of Genes.

Han Sen had spoken to Professor Bai Yishan about the geno art. No ordinary being could practice with The Story of Genes because the fitness requirements were too dizzying to comprehend. The only way it could be learned, supposedly, was to have a body as perfect as

a god's. Normal people had flaws in their bodies, and even minuscule flaws would make the geno art unlearnable.

Han Sen watched the woman conduct research every day. Although she wasn't making any progress, Han Sen started to gain a much deeper understanding of The Story of Genes.

There were many things he had never fully understood in the past, but now, they had become clear.

While Han Sen was enjoying his newfound knowledge, the woman walked out of the wooden house. She went to a pool in the garden. She crouched down, and it appeared as if she was going to take a sip of the water. But when she saw her reflection, she froze.

“Oh no!” Han Sen got a shock suddenly.

Chapter 2457 - Exposed

Chapter 2457: Exposed

The woman looked into her reflection in the pool. Her gaze suddenly sharpened.

“She can see me!” Han Sen knew this was very bad, but he had already considered this eventuality. If the being Han Sen inhabited was close to a reflective surface, Han Sen knew his presence would be exposed sooner or later. So, he didn’t panic.

When the woman saw the strange appearance of her eye, she didn’t panic, either. She smiled and said, “Interesting. You dared to use an eye trick on someone like me? You are brave.”

After that, the woman released a burning golden light in her eyes. It started in her pupils and spread across her irises, slowly fighting back the red and transforming it into gold.

Han Sen’s chest tightened. He didn’t know what sort of power that woman had employed, but after the gold light consumed her eyes, the woman put away her power. As soon as she released her power, the gold color extinguished and the red reappeared.

“Huh, my Goldeneye didn’t work. This is tricky,” the woman said with a pleased smile. The color of her eye changed again. This time, a deep black swept over her irises. The black rolled over the entirety of her eyeballs, overwhelming the red.

Once her eyes had fallen completely into darkness, the woman stopped feeding power into the technique she had used. Once again, as soon as she released the technique, the red returned to her eyes.

“Darkness Eye didn’t work either. Fascinating.” The woman proceeded to try many different eye talents as she attempted to expunge Han Sen, but they only succeeded in making his vision go funny. Nothing seemed to affect the power of the Blood Eye Evil God beast soul, though.

Han Sen was delighted with the performance of his beast soul. “So this is the power of a mutant deified beast soul. Even this woman cannot do anything against me.”

“How interesting.” The woman was now smiling widely. Rather than being upset at her repeated failures, she looked thrilled.

After that, the woman didn’t use any more eye skills. She raised her fingertips and gathered up some sort of light. Wisps of spiritual light rose from her fingertips, turning into a mirror that hovered before her face.

The mirror hung before the woman’s eye, but there was no human reflection inside it. A weird light swirled around the surface of the silver mirror, and eventually, it turned a deep red color and began to coil in tighter and tighter swirls. In moments, the red color had changed to depict the face of the Blood Eye Evil God.

“Ah, it is Blood Eye Evil God. No wonder my eye skills didn’t work.” When the woman saw the image of Blood Eye Evil God, she smiled in sudden understanding. She raised her finger and pressed it to her forehead just above her eyes. More spiritual light went into her.

The woman’s eyes shattered like glass. The shadowy space that Han Sen inhabited collapsed, and he was forced to come out. He fell onto the ground and immediately tried to leap away from the house.

“What’s this? That isn’t Blood Eye Evil God,” the woman murmured in surprise. Her eyes healed immediately, and her hands never stopped moving. She raised one hand, and a crystal ball flew toward Han Sen to trap him.

Han Sen moved to evade the crystal ball, but the woman shifted the position of her hand and cast a few lights that struck Han Sen with pinpoint precision. Han Sen's body became much heavier, and his speed dropped drastically. A deep ache sank into his back, and he felt as if he had ejaculated prematurely and then become impotent. He was suddenly struck with the pain of a woman's period, and his eyesight became blurry. Pain and nausea swept through him. God only knew how many geno arts the woman had cast to give him such a wretched series of debilitations.

Han Sen used his Jadeskin Area, which transformed his body into jade-like ice. The woman's debilitating geno arts no longer worked on Han Sen, allowing him to dodge the second crystal attack. Then, he leaped out the window.

The woman's face looked like the face of a cat in pursuit of a mouse. It was as if she had made a fascinating discovery. She ran out of the wooden house, too.

Han Sen wanted to fly away and escape the island, but as soon as he moved, he saw the crystal ball racing toward him.

Han Sen evaded it, but the crystal ball exploded. It transformed into a giant crystal net that covered the entire island. Han Sen had nowhere to run.

Han Sen's fingers wriggled like mad, casting sword silks as he attempted to lift the net of crystal. He kept the net from falling on him, and his mind raced to find a way out of this predicament.

After a few of her attacks, though, Han Sen noticed that the woman wasn't as strong as he initially believed her to be. She had the power of a King class being at the most, he wagered. But she possessed such a variety of geno arts that she could do almost anything. She had an infinite supply of surprises up her sleeve, that was for sure.

When she saw that her crystal net couldn't trap Han Sen, the woman changed her approach. Her fingers became like blades, and she used all sorts of geno arts to attack. Han Sen had a hard time dealing with her.

Han Sen had encountered many powerful opponents in his time, and some of them had learned many skills, but this woman could use literally anything. She could fuse a dozen skills into a single attack. He had never seen anything like this before.

Her attack might start out as fire powers, but when they got close to Han Sen, they might transform into gold or water powers. An attack might rage toward him, but then become as soft as a kiss when it landed.

Her fingers, palms, knives, and swords didn't allow Han Sen a moment to breathe. This wasn't a fight. It was like the woman was conducting an artistic performance of many tricks.

Han Sen fought to defend himself, but he couldn't win. And with the crystal net in place over the island, Han Sen knew that he couldn't escape.

The woman looked shocked, too, though. Han Sen's attacks were very familiar to her in some ways, but they were also quite different than she expected.

"Sky Palace's Textless Book isn't completely the same, but it is just... And the breaking power is not the same... Fascinating..." The woman was captivated by Han Sen's skills.

The woman knew too many geno arts. Han Sen used skills that he thought would take advantage of the woman's weaknesses. But she always used another unexpected geno art to escape every crisis, and Han Sen found himself fighting for his life instead.

"I'm sorry! I didn't mean to offend you. I came here purely by happenstance. I mean you no harm, so please forgive me," Han Sen pleaded, as he continued to fight.

"Use a few more geno arts. I have seen these before," the woman commanded, not actually responding to Han Sen's plight.

Han Sen knew many geno arts, but he didn't think that this situation called for them. Instead, he stuck with skills that he knew could counter her attacks.

The woman, seeing that Han Sen was only using a few skills to break all of her geno arts, looked profoundly annoyed.

"Down!" The woman waved her hand, and the crystal net snapped Han Sen's sword silks and fell toward him. Many substance chains now writhed within the crystal net.

"She's deified!" Han Sen realized that the woman had been playing with him. She hadn't used her real powers up until now.

Chapter 2458 - Crystallizer Creator

Chapter 2458: Crystallizer Creator

Han Sen had the strong urge to use his super god spirit power to escape the falling net, but ultimately, he chose not to. Instead, he allowed himself to be captured by the crystal net.

“Who are you? How are you using abilities that should belong only to the Blood Eye Evil God?” the woman asked Han Sen, who was now trapped on the ground like a fish in a net.

“I am Prince Sixteen of the Extreme King. My name is Bai Yi. I gained the Blood Evil Eye powers by accident.” Before Han Sen could finish, the woman’s face hardened. She tightened the crystal net that snared him, dragging Han Sen up into the air.

“How dare you lie to me! You are a crystallizer that has disguised themselves as one of the Extreme King. Blood Evil Eye is Blood Eye Evil God’s geno art. It should be impossible to wield unless you have the Blood Eye Evil God’s genes. Do you think I’m stupid?” the woman demanded. She gestured furiously at Han Sen.

A substance chain appeared, and it lashed Han Sen. The whip cut so deeply into Han Sen’s flesh that bone was visible through the wound.

“If you already knew I was a crystallizer, why didn’t you just say so?” Han Sen thought, grinding his teeth. Out loud, he said, “I’m a crystallizer, but I’m a mixed breed. My body has a little of the Extreme King’s blood in it, and I also have some of the Blood Eye Evil God’s blood...”

Whoosh.

Before Han Sen could finish, the woman lashed him again. Her eyes looked like they were trying to bore holes into Han Sen. “Mixed, my *ss. Is being a crystallizer not good enough for you? Why would you submit yourself to that slave race? And Blood Eye Evil God’s blood? Tell me, how did THAT work out?”

The woman was so angry that she kept whipping Han Sen’s body.

Han Sen swore to himself that he would never provoke another female researcher. Her temper was really bad.

But Han Sen realized something. When he saw how angry the woman had become because he pretended to be an Extreme King, he hastily said, “Lady, you are a crystallizer too, yes? Do you know Left Crazy? Left Crazy and I are best friends.”

“You know Left Crazy?” The woman was both surprised and confused, and both emotions showed clearly on her face.

“I know him. And we are very close. I learned a geno art from him,” Han Sen said hurriedly when he confirmed that Left Crazy’s name carried some weight with this woman.

The woman wasn’t interested in what Han Sen was saying, though. She looked at him with disdain. “Left Crazy is too nice. You are a crystallizer. Even if you were his enemy, he would still be willing to teach you if you were willing to learn. Learning geno arts from him doesn’t mean that you’re actually close to him.”

Although she said that, the woman still relented and put away her crystal net. She freed Han Sen from his bindings.

“What is your name, lady? Do you know Left Crazy, as well?” Han Sen asked the woman as he stood up and brushed the dust off of himself.

The woman really was a crystallizer, which surprised Han Sen. According to what Han Sen had learned thus far, the crystallizers appeared sometime after Sacred had been destroyed. The crystallizers never had a deified in their ranks, either.

That woman had conducted research alongside Sacred Leader, though. That must have meant she was a powerful figure in the era of Sacred's reign.

The woman ignored Han Sen's inquiry. She looked at him and said, "You are of the crystallizer blood, but how are your body's genes able to evolve so fast?"

"My genes are fast?" Han Sen asked, feigning ignorance.

The woman looked at Han Sen with a frown. She said to herself, "This shouldn't be. My crystallizers finished their tests as a failure. Their fitness was weak, and only their intelligence was at a passable level. How could this one have evolved so fast?"

When Han Sen heard that, he was surprised. He looked at the woman and asked, "You created the crystallizers?"

The woman shook her head. "Not exactly. The crystallizers already existed, but I used Sacred's resources to modify the genes of the crystallizers. I sped up the progress of their evolution. It was not much of a success, but it worked out better than I had expected. Their fitness and evolution progress were bad, but they were very intelligent. They made perfect assistants for my work. And Left Crazy was one of them."

After that, the woman walked back toward the wooden house.

Because the woman had stopped threatening Han Sen, he no longer wanted to leave. He wanted to learn as many secrets as he could, straight from this horse's mouth.

Based on the woman's story, it was clear she had once been a prestigious person in Sacred. She must have been the head of a research department or something like that. She must have known a lot.

"That means you created The Story of Genes?" Han Sen asked as he reached the door.

"Half of it. Sacred Leader and I built The Story of Genes together, but it failed." The woman looked at Han Sen and went on to say, "Left Crazy showed you The Story of Genes?"

Han Sen nodded. But he didn't tell her that he practiced The Story of Genes. If she found out that he had studied The Story of Genes, he was worried that she might decide she needed to dissect him and analyze the pieces.

"Stop there," the woman said sternly as Han Sen was about to step into the house.

"You stand outside. Don't track dirt into my house," the woman continued, sending a cold glance toward Han Sen.

Han Sen knew that the woman meant no harm. She was just a very hygienic woman with a bad case of OCD. He didn't mind her brusqueness. He stood outside the door and said, "What did you do during your time researching The Story of Genes with Sacred Leader? I have heard that it is related to Super Gene?"

The woman went into the house and grabbed a shovel. She came out and started to fix the ground where Han Sen had disturbed the grass while fighting.

"You. Start floating. Don't touch anything here," the woman said. She then sprayed Han Sen with a perfume.

Han Sen made himself float as the woman commanded. He wanted to learn about the relationship between The Story of Genes and Super Gene, and also their relation to the sanctuaries.

The woman kept cleaning where Han Sen had walked, and she said, “We researched The Story of Genes so that creatures could learn to use Super Gene. Did Left Crazy not teach you that?”

“No. He only told me that the requirements of The Story of Genes hadn’t been fulfilled, and thus, there were limits to what he could investigate.” Han Sen kept trying to get her to tell him more.

The woman really didn’t mind the bean-spilling, so she went on to say, “I cannot believe Left Crazy is still researching The Story of Genes. He was right, though. There are requirements for The Story of Genes that were never fulfilled. Even now, it is a failed research project.”

“What is Super Gene? What is Super Gene used for?” Han Sen asked, trying not to let his voice betray how badly he wanted this answer.

The woman looked at Han Sen with an odd expression. As she stared, she asked, “Do you believe God exists?”

“Why am I being asked this crappy question again?” Han Sen wondered, annoyed. This was a question he couldn’t care less about answering.

Han Sen sighed and said, “I’ve met a couple of guys who called themselves Gods. But I don’t know if they were real gods.”

“Those gods you met, did they claim to be able to fulfill your wishes?” The woman squinted at Han Sen.

Han Sen’s heart jumped. He had gotten to the crux of the issue already, and so he quickly answered, “Yes.”

Chapter 2459 - The Possibility of Killing a God

Chapter 2459: The Possibility of Killing a God

The woman quirked her lips into a smile. Running her hand through her hair, she said, “Becoming Super Gene means killing these guys who call themselves God.”

“Why are you trying to do that?” Han Sen was shocked. He knew how scary those beings were. But luckily, they couldn’t directly attack the beings of the universe. Their powers were much stronger than any creature within the geno universe. Not even deified beings could be compared to them.

The woman and Sacred Leader had wanted to kill these self-proclaimed gods. And Han Sen shared their insane desire. He just wasn’t strong enough right now, so he didn’t know how he would eventually bring the gods down.

Because of this, Han Sen had no plans to kill a god just yet. When he had been inside Destiny’s Tower of the Extreme King, he had only seen the statue of a god. If the black crystal armor hadn’t helped him, he would have been incapable of defeating the thing.

He couldn’t imagine how scary things might have been if he faced a real god.

“I don’t know why Sacred Leader was pursuing this goal, but I know I had my reasons,” the woman obviously, obviously not wanting to share her actual reason.

“Having a Super Gene can allow a person to kill those gods?” Han Sen asked.

“According to my research, yes. That is correct.” The woman nodded, speaking with certainty.

But then the woman shook her head, smiling wryly. “But our research still failed. We discovered a method that could turn a body into a Super Gene, but there was no creature in this universe that could use this method. It was like we were holding a candle, and we knew we could light it, but we didn’t have a single match to do so. We were so close to dispelling the darkness, but we couldn’t. That was the difficulty we faced. The thing that we lacked to complete The Story of Genes seemed like an insurmountable barrier. It made all of our efforts seem fairly pointless.”

“Is The Story of Genes that difficult to practice? There really wasn’t anyone across the entire universe who could use it?” Han Sen asked in confusion. After all, he had already learned The Story of Genes.

The woman thought for a moment, then said, “This problem is very complicated, and explaining it fully would take some time. Let me use an analogy instead. A horse needs to eat plants for energy, so it can stay alive and run. However, a car requires fuel in order to operate. You cannot give the horse fuel, and you cannot give the car grass. This description isn’t perfect, but it sort of gets across what I mean. The Story of Genes has many requirements, and there is no creature in the universe that can satisfy every one of them. You cannot lack in any department.”

Han Sen pretended to understand, but he actually rather confused. He started to ask another question, but he just didn’t know how to explain what he didn’t understand.

“Who are those people that call themselves Gods? Why can only those with a Super Gene kill them?” Han Sen returned the conversation to the initial question.

“That question is also complicated. To put it simply, these gods are creatures, but they exist in a different way than we do. It’s like the difference between corporeal life forms and spirits. But the reality is more complicated, especially when one tries to understand how they interact with our universe.” The woman paused, and then she went on to say, “And you

asked why those with a Super Gene can kill those who claim to be gods? It all began with a test conducted by the Sacred Leader.”

“What test?” Han Sen asked.

The woman didn’t answer Han Sen. She stood up and said, “Okay, the garden’s clean now. Don’t you dare make this place dirty again! If you do, I’ll turn you into a pig.”

Han Sen still hung in the air, not daring to touch the ground. He was worried she really would do what she claimed. Considering the woman’s power, she probably had a stronger gene-altering skill than Burning Lamp Alpha did.

“You still haven’t told me what sort of test the Sacred Leader conducted,” Han Sen said to the woman as he hovered in the air.

The woman turned around and looked at Han Sen. “Why do I have to tell you?”

Han Sen didn’t know how to respond. She had no connection to him, and she didn’t owe him anything. There really was no reason for her to tell him.

Pang!

While Han Sen’s mind raced for an answer, the woman returned to the house and slammed the door.

“Should I tell this woman I have practiced The Story of Genes? If I tell her, I might learn more secrets from her. But she also might catch me and use me as some sort of lab rat. That would be bad.” Han Sen found it to be quite the dilemma, and he was torn on what to do.

The woman had said Han Sen wasn’t allowed to touch her stuff. Han Sen didn’t want to upset her cleanliness and OCD, so he flew over the fence and landed on the ground outside. He sat there, looking up at the yellow clouds. He pulled out the Wanjie Rubix Cube and sent a video to the Treasure Identifier Elder.

When the Treasure Identifier Elder had played Han Sen last video, it had drawn the focus of all the other races.

That light-yellow clouds became the focus of many elites. When this new video came out, many factions were able to confirm Han Sen's location based on the changes in the cloud patterns.

But because the demon spirit was probably close by, no one dared to go.

The Extreme King wasn't very concerned about it, though. Bao Qin had retreated after he was injured, but the Extreme King had hurriedly sent out more deified elites to prowl through the Tianxia System.

Han Sen sat on the island for hours, trying to decide whether or not he should tell the woman that he had practiced The Story of Genes.

Suddenly, the sea of clouds rumbled. Many giant cloud dragons came roaring out of the veil, pulling the Sea Demon Car to the island.

"The demon spirit is here!" Han Sen was shocked, and he hastily decided to run.

The woman hadn't killed him, but that didn't mean that the demon spirit would spare him.

"You come in," said the woman. He looked up to see her head poking out a window.

Han Sen answered by running into the garden.

"Feet." The woman frowned.

Han Sen quickly jumped into the air. He flew through the garden, then floated into the house, being careful not to touch anything. He hung in the center of the building, as far away from all of the house's contents as he could get.

“Don’t say anything, and don’t make a noise,” the woman advised him with a frown.

Han Sen nodded but made no further answer.

“Good boy.” The woman smiled, pleased with Han Sen’s performance.

Just like the previous two times that Han Sen had seen, the demon spirit stood outside the fence and stared up at the window. The woman ignored him for half the day, becoming grumpier with every second that passed. In the end, she couldn’t help but open the window and shout at him.

When the woman grew tired of yelling and subsided into silence, the demon spirit left. It was as if he had come there just so the woman could shout at him. Whatever was going on between the two of them, they obviously had a lot of history.

Han Sen was curious about the relationship between the woman and the demon spirit, but he knew it would be best not to ask the woman just yet. He could see the anger and scorn still etched deeply into her face.

“Do you want to know who that is?” the woman asked. She turned around, her intense eyes landing on Han Sen like physical weights.

“No.” Han Sen shook his head without thinking. He felt fear when she asked him, and he knew nothing good would come from that particular answer.

The woman was shocked, but she laughed. She narrowed her eyes slightly as she examined Han Sen. “Do you want to know what sort of test Sacred Leader conducted?”

Chapter 2460 - The Same Stone Mountain

Chapter 2460: The Same Stone Mountain

Han Sen looked at the woman, his expression carefully veiled. He wanted to know, but the woman obviously wanted something in return. He would need to know what she wanted before he agreed to some sort of bargain.

The woman smiled at him. "I will tell you, but you will have to help me with something first. Do it, and I will explain everything."

"You are so strong. If there's something that you can't do yourself, how will I be able to accomplish it?" Han Sen asked hesitantly.

The woman smiled and said, "Don't worry; the task isn't dangerous. I simply can't leave this island, so I need your help to get it done."

Han Sen remained silent, but he didn't think this would be a trivial task.

The woman paused, then pointed in a particular direction. "Once you leave this island, keep going that way. Before long, you will see some light. You must follow that light. Then, you will find an island that is identical to this one. That island doesn't have a wooden house on it, though. You must go and cut off the top of that mountain, just like this. That is all you have to do."

"Is there a creature over there or something?" Han Sen asked.

The woman shook her head. “No, but you must remember one thing: once you see the light, you cannot speak. As long as you don’t talk, you should be fine. If you say anything, even if it is just a single word, you will be dead.”

“What is the light?” Han Sen asked.

“I don’t know what it is, but it is still up to you if you want to go or not. I won’t force you to go if you don’t want to,” the woman said. Then, she turned away from Han Sen and carried on with her research.

“Can I see those geno arts?” Han Sen pointed to the books lined up on the shelves.

They were the best geno arts of all the races. Even if Han Sen didn’t practice them, it would be useful for him to be able to remember them all.

“If you are willing to go, you can read as much as you like. Okay, you can leave my house now,” the woman said, without raising her head.

Han Sen flew out the window, and he landed outside the yard. The woman was way too clean, and she had a serious case of OCD. If Han Sen wasn’t working for her, she would never agree to let him touch her things.

Han Sen decided to go to the place the woman had described to him.

The woman had nothing to gain by hiding any dangers in the task. If Han Sen died halfway through the task, then sending him would have been pointless.

“Even if it is dangerous, I can only suppose the danger will arise after completing the mission.” Han Sen knew that the woman probably wanted him to free her from her prison. Han Sen turned and looked back through the window.

“I’m willing to go, but first, can you tell me what kind of test the Sacred Leader conducted?” Han Sen asked.

“I will tell you when you get back,” the woman’s voice responded from someplace inside the wooden house.

“I’m afraid that when I get back, you will not be here,” Han Sen said.

The woman went silent for a while, and Han Sen wasn’t sure what that meant. When he was just about to say something more, something flew out the window.

Han Sen caught the item, and he noticed it was a stone book. He tried to open it, but it seemed to have been sealed by some sort of power.

“Everything you need to know is within that book. When you have finished what I’ve asked you to do, the locks on that book will be removed. Now, it is again up to you to decide if you want to go or not,” the woman said.

Han Sen looked at the stone book. He wasn’t sure if what the woman was saying was true, but he was out of options. He had no choice but to believe her. Otherwise, he’d never know the truth.

“D*mn.” Still holding the stone book, Han Sen gnashed his teeth and asked, “In the legends, Sacred had a xenogeneic space called the sanctuaries. Do you know that place?”

“That is the place Sacred Leader researched the immortal spirits. I’ve never been there myself, though. So, I don’t know,” the woman said.

The fact that the woman didn’t know about the sanctuaries was quite disappointing to Han Sen.

Han Sen wanted to know the answers to a few more questions, but the woman said, “I will not answer any more questions of yours if you aren’t going.”

“You have to tell me what the light looks like,” Han Sen said.

“You will know it when you see it,” the woman said coldly.

Han Sen shrugged and then flew in the direction that the woman had told him to go.

As he was surrounded by the yellow clouds, there was a limit to how much Han Sen could see. So, he made use of his Dongxuan Area to try to detect nearby objects and energies.

There was nothing notable about the direction in which he was flying. As far as he could tell, there were just more clouds. One thing that might have been different from other places within the Tianxia System, however, was the distinct lack of xenogeneics.

Han Sen continued flying in the direction the woman had instructed him to go, and he didn't deviate. And lo and behold, after three or four hours, he saw a light ahead.

The light was like the sun in the twilight hours. It was a deep red, and it looked like a big lantern on the horizon. Just as the woman said, he knew it when he saw it.

When Han Sen found the light, it was as if the light had found him, too. It flew over towards Han Sen, enveloping him in its glow.

Han Sen remembered what the woman said, and he didn't make a peep.

The light spun around him for a while but eventually lost interest. A few minutes later, it flew away.

Han Sen felt some modicum of relief. He caught up to the light, though, and he followed it from behind.

The light was pretty slow, but it also drifted back and forth. It didn't stick to a fixed trajectory or direction. It went left, right, forward, and back.

Han Sen was confused, but he still followed it.

Luckily, the wandering light didn't seem to be leading him into danger. As he flew, he still didn't notice any nearby xenogeneics.

After following the light for half a day, he suddenly saw a giant shadow ahead. When he peered at it a little more intently, he noticed that the shadow was actually another island. That made him happy.

When Han Sen got a bit closer, he noticed that the island was indeed the same as the woman's island. Even all the plant life was identical.

The light went to the island and settled down upon the grass like it was sleeping.

Han Sen came down to the island, as well. As he came close, the heavy gravity dragged him down to the surface. He certainly couldn't fly on this version of the island.

That mattered little to Han Sen, though. He walked towards the mountain at the island's center, and it wasn't long before he came before its foothills. There were some stone stairs carved into the familiar rocks, and so Han Sen walked all the way up them. There was no wooden house or garden on the small peak.

A weird black symbol was carved into the side of the peak. He couldn't tell what it was.

Han Sen guessed that might have been the restriction of the island. If he destroyed it, then the woman might be freed.

Chapter 2461 - Digging the Mountain

Chapter 2461: Digging the Mountain

Han Sen had no reason to hesitate. The geno universe was messy enough, and the woman was just one of the many beings that lived there. It didn't matter if she was good or bad.

Han Sen pulled out his Ghost Teeth Knife and used it to swipe the mountaintop. He wanted to cut through it.

But when the Teeth power hit the mountain, that symbol glowed with a deep light. The Teeth power vanished.

The blade of the Ghost Teeth Knife still struck the mountain, however, carving a mark across the stone.

Han Sen slashed a few more times, and aside from the physical strikes of the weapon, no other powers could damage the stone. The symbol carved into the mountain seemed to just consume any powers that came against it.

“If I have to keep slashing and slashing like this, how long is this going to take?” Han Sen thought gloomily. He tried to cut through the symbol on the mountain first to see if he could remove it.

But when he tried to strike the symbol, it seemed to sink down into the stone, rather than remaining on the surface. He couldn't tell how deep it might have sunk beneath the surface.

Han Sen didn't know what to do, so he just kept striking the peak of the mountain. Luckily, no dangerous creatures had appeared to harass him. Despite all the loud noises

ringing from the stone mountain, no hidden xenogeneics were waking up from their slumber to come and see the commotion.

The light was still resting on the grass, too. It didn't seem to care what Han Sen did.

Han Sen kept digging, and before long, he became really sweaty. He felt like a senile old man as he hacked away at the side of the mountain. Luckily, the peak was pretty small. Han Sen guessed it might take another two days for him to cut all the way through it.

After digging for ten hours straight, Han Sen's hard work had opened the peak a little. Nothing happened, though, which reinforced Han Sen's feeling of security.

Dong!

Han Sen struck again. But when he raised his knife, he saw that blood was leaking from the stone where his knife had just landed.

"What? Why is the mountain bleeding?" Han Sen's heart jumped. He took a step back and fell into a defensive position himself.

Han Sen didn't like the fact that the mountain was bleeding, especially after his time in Du God City. That place had made him afraid of bleeding rocks.

Han Sen wasn't afraid of having a real fight, but he was unsettled by tricky monsters that messed with people's heads.

Ning Yue's little green sword had come from a bleeding rock. Han Sen still wouldn't dare go close to that terrible thing.

As he watched the blood trickle from the rock, Han Sen's scalp felt numb. He wasn't frightened, exactly, but he felt very uncomfortable.

Han Sen waited a while, and he noted that only a small volume of blood had trickled out. And no other weird things seemed to be happening. He waved his hand and brushed the blood away from the wall to look at the knife mark.

What he saw next chilled him.

In the deepest part of the knife mark, Han Sen could see flesh. He didn't know what creature this might have been, but he had cut a wound into it that was a few centimeters long. The blood had been coming out of that wound.

Han Sen looked at the wound that had now stopped bleeding, his lips pressed into a tight, bloodless line.

He didn't know what the creature inside the mountain was. If it had been dead, it shouldn't have been bleeding.

If it was alive, how could that be? It had been buried under an entire mountain. Just the mere thought of that was scary.

The wound he had cut into the creature was the only place that Han Sen could see its flesh. He hesitated a bit, but he eventually decided to resume digging.

He had already come this far, so he couldn't just give up now. That wasn't his style.

Even if the creature was still alive, that didn't matter to him. If it couldn't get out of a mountain, it couldn't have been too horrifyingly strong.

Han Sen used his knife to keep digging around the flesh. If he could dig away the rocks that covered it, he might be able to get a better view of the creature.

Han Sen dug for a while more, and slowly, the excavation site expanded. Eventually, he uncovered a scrap of yellow cloth. The body part Han Sen had wounded was actually a leg.

Han Sen could tell that the leg belonged to a woman. The pants certainly appeared girly.

Han Sen frowned, and he kept on digging. More and more parts of the being were starting to be revealed, and soon, Han Sen was able to confirm that it was indeed a woman.

He carved carefully into the rock, revealing the woman's white feet. She was wearing yellow pants, and she had very long legs.

Her upper body was still inside the mountain, so he couldn't yet tell what she looked like. But he couldn't detect a life force from her body. She was like a corpse.

But when Han Sen checked out the wound on her leg again, the cut appeared to have closed. And earlier, she had been bleeding. At this point, Han Sen had no idea if the woman was alive or dead.

Han Sen had a sudden and disturbing thought. He used all his strength to dig away the rest of the mountain. More and more parts of the woman became visible. When Han Sen dug her head out and got a look at her face, his eyes opened wide.

This woman looked exactly the same as the woman in the wooden house. Even a twin wouldn't look this similar.

"What's going on? Why is this woman buried here? If this woman is alive, then who is that woman in the wooden house?" Han Sen shivered as he thought of all this.

But when Han Sen removed the last of the rock that had held the woman in place, she showed no sign of moving. It really did look like she was dead. She wasn't breathing, and she had no heartbeat.

But when he glanced at her face, she looked more at peace than anything. She looked as if she was softly asleep.

Han Sen examined the woman, but she didn't look sick. She just didn't seem to have a life force.

Han Sen placed his power into her, but that quickly proved pointless. He couldn't kickstart her life force.

The locks on the stone book were still present, as well. So, Han Sen set the woman aside and resumed digging.

Han Sen dug steadily through the stone, and it was only a matter of time before he broke through. His hands were getting pretty sore, and he could hardly hold his knife anymore.

"Xie Qing King is far better suited for this sort of work. With his power, and him yelling 'Alu alu alu!' it would get done much faster," Han Sen thought as he continued digging.

"Han Sen..." Suddenly, Han Sen heard someone call his name. He was about to answer, but when he opened his mouth, his face paled slightly. He quickly closed it.

The woman told him that if he spoke a word, he would die. There was no one here, anyway, so who could have possibly called him?

"Is it the body of the woman?" Still keeping his jaw firmly shut, Han Sen turned around to observe that woman's body. When he was halfway through his turn, he froze.

The woman's body had vanished.

"Han Sen..." The voice called out Han Sen's name again. This time, it was right next to his ear, too. He even felt a soft wind tickle his cheek.

Chapter 2462 - Real or Fake

Chapter 2462: Real or Fake

Han Sen didn't speak. He quickly turned around and activated his Area.

Han Sen caught his breath. The woman was standing not too far behind Han Sen, and she was smiling.

Her lifeforce was very strong now, and as far as he could tell, it was identical to that of the woman in the wooden house. He could barely believe that this was the body that had been lying on the ground only moments before.

“What? We parted ways such a short time ago, and you've already forgotten me?” The woman smiled.

Han Sen opened his mouth to ask if the woman before him was a human or a ghost, but then he remembered that the other woman had told him that under no circumstances should he speak. He still didn't understand what was up with this other woman, but he didn't talk. He simply looked at her.

The woman laughed and said, “You are being careful. I told you that you couldn't talk when you were in the presence of the light, but now that I'm free, you can go ahead and speak.”

Han Sen still didn't say a word. He just stared at the woman, stunned by how similar the two were. Aside from wearing different clothes, they looked precisely the same.

Han Sen really wanted to ask her what was going on, but he didn't dare speak. He thought about it some more, and he decided to write down some words with his Ghost Teeth Knife. "Why are you here?"

"You are being very careful." The woman chuckled darkly. "This is my real body. It was trapped here. What you met earlier was just a doll with my spirit inside it. How else do you think I have managed to live so long? Not many beings from the era of Sacred are still alive. Anyone that has survived this long is most likely making use of forbidden skills."

Han Sen carved more words into the ground. "You suppressed your body here?"

The woman lifted her lips. "I didn't want to hurt myself, so why would I bind myself here? Someone else did this to me, and so my real body was trapped here. But because of that suppression, my body didn't age. It still looks the same as it did back then."

"Why didn't you find anyone else to dig up your body before me?" Han Sen asked by carving more words.

"Are you done yet? If you don't want to go, that's fine. But I'm leaving," the woman said. She proceeded to walk down the mountain, ignoring Han Sen.

Han Sen had almost broken through the entire mountaintop, but the woman was descending quickly from the mountain. She obviously intended to leave the island. He didn't know if he should finish digging or chase after her.

Han Sen gritted his teeth and ignored the woman who was leaving the island. He continued digging into the mountain.

That woman walked toward the light, and when she reached out to it, the light flew into her hands. Grabbing that light, the woman moved away from the island.

Han Sen was shocked. The light had brought him here, and if the woman left with the light, Han Sen didn't know if he would still be able to leave.

Han Sen wasn't a saint, and he wasn't close to the woman in the wooden house. He wouldn't give his life up for her.

Gritting his teeth, Han Sen went after the departing woman.

Han Sen shook his head but didn't speak. He looked at the woman's hand, and he saw that she was still holding the light she had stolen.

Han Sen moved a bit closer, and he noticed that the light was actually a red lantern. The woman held the red lantern before her as she traveled through the clouds.

She was wearing yellow clothing, but her feet were bare. With the red light shining across her as she flew, she looked very weird.

Han Sen followed her from behind, but still, he didn't speak. The woman clutched the lantern, continuing to move forward. She was moving much more smoothly than Han Sen.

But just as Han Sen was wondering if the woman knew where they were going, something bright appeared in front of him. They moved out of the clouds and approached an island.

Since he couldn't see the peak, Han Sen didn't know which island he was seeing. So, he didn't speak.

The woman made her way up the mountain, and Han Sen followed her silently. When they were halfway up, Han Sen could feel that the mountain would have no peak. He felt as if there would be a wooden house and a garden.

"Are we really back here?" Han Sen thought to himself. He walked all the way to the mountaintop and confirmed his suspicion.

The woman walked into the garden, heading for the wooden house. Han Sen followed the woman into the house.

Han Sen thought something was amiss. The woman in the wooden house loved to clean, and she had a severe case of OCD. He wasn't allowed to walk in her garden, let alone her house.

But Han Sen had followed this woman all the way into the wooden house. She hadn't said a word, and that made Han Sen suspicious.

"Is she really not that woman? Is this a fake version of the island, then?" Han Sen frowned as he looked around the wooden house.

From the first floor to the second floor, there was no one else except for the woman holding the lantern. Han Sen picked up a pen and wrote on a piece of paper.

"Where is your clone doll?"

He watched her intently to see what her reaction might suggest. Han Sen didn't really need an answer to this question, but he wanted to see her reaction to him messing with her things.

The woman looked at the paper and said, "My real self is free. So, my clone is now gone."

"That sounds untrue," Han Sen thought. The woman hadn't been bothered by Han Sen's use of her pen and paper. That made him really suspicious.

Han Sen looked at the stone book and found that it was still locked tightly shut. He hesitated to do so, but he held the book out in front of her. He wrote on the paper, "Can you take a look at this book and help me break these bindings?"

"Why would I want to help you?" The woman asked with a raised eyebrow. She didn't accept the book.

Han Sen now knew that this version of the woman was fake. The woman had personally given him the stone book. If this woman wearing yellow clothes was real, she would have recognized this book, and she wouldn't have said something like that.

"What to do?" Han Sen frowned. He knew that this woman was fake, but the wooden house was the same. Han Sen wasn't sure how to proceed.

Han Sen didn't really care who this woman was. Real or fake, it didn't matter to him.

But he didn't want to just leave things like this. There were secrets right in front of his nose, and yet he couldn't uncover them.

As Han Sen tried to figure out what to do, he suddenly heard the roar of a big dragon. A giant purple dragon soared through the sky above the island.

Atop the giant dragon was a man from the Extreme King.

Chapter 2463 - World Print

Chapter 2463: World Print

“This is really the place.” The dragon was too big to land on the island, so it circled overhead. The Extreme King man stood atop the head of the dragon, peering down at the island.

Han Sen was shocked, and he thought to himself, “The Extreme King have gotten here so quickly?”

Han Sen didn’t recognize this Extreme King man, but he immediately identified the giant dragon beneath the man’s feet. Han Sen had never seen it before, but he knew its name. It was the famous Extreme Purple Demon Dragon. It was deified, and it was a mount for the king’s brother Meng Lie.

Meng Lie was King Bai’s biological brother, and he had become deified a long time ago. He was one of the top ten elites of the Extreme King.

If even the likes of Meng Lie had come to the Tianxia System to hunt down Han Sen, that showed just how much they wanted him dead.

But Han Sen couldn’t blame the Extreme King. The king’s son had been murdered. If Han Sen didn’t pay for what he had done, then the dignity and pride of the Extreme King and King Bai would be forever tarnished.

“Han Sen! I know you are here. Do you want to come out by your own volition, or do you want me to come down there and drag you out?” Meng Lie boomed from the air, staring down at the wooden house.

Han Sen's heart began to pound. He knew the Extreme King would come after he sent the video, but he hadn't thought they would arrive so quickly.

Han Sen had expected the demon spirit to be nearby when the Extreme King arrived, so they would have to deal with him before they could focus on Han Sen. But in a surprising turn of events, the demon spirit had yet to appear.

"Two deifieds have come looking for you. It seems as if you're in over your head." The woman looked at Han Sen with interest.

Before Han Sen could answer, the Extreme Purple Demon Dragon beneath Meng Lie gathered up a sphere of dragon power. It turned itself into a being of purple fire. It was going to smite the island and turn it to ash.

The woman's face hardened, and the light of the red lantern she was holding grew brighter. The red light covered the whole island, intercepting the purple fireball. The dragon's attack was unable to penetrate the light.

The purple fire burned fiercely and the red light wavered, but it still managed to shield the island from the power of the fire. The purple fire was incredibly wild, but it couldn't make it past the shield.

The Extreme Purple Demon Dragon became incredibly angry. It spat out more of that purple fire, but try as it might, it couldn't displace the red light.

The woman was unshaken. She raised her lantern and put her hand inside it. When she pulled her hand back out of it, Han Sen saw there was a little flame flickering atop her fingers.

The woman flicked it at the Extreme Purple Demon Dragon that hovered in the sky. That small flame shot upward, rising until it hit the dragon.

Boom!

Han Sen watched what looked like a nuclear bomb going off. The giant body of the Extreme Purple Demon Dragon was engulfed by a bright red sea of fire. The monster was transformed into a big, burning fireball. It squealed in pain, and its wings flapped madly as it tried to put out the fire that was ravaging it.

But the more it flapped, the more the fire burned.

Han Sen was frozen. As a fire-aligned deified xenogeneic, the Extreme Purple Demon Dragon should have been able to eat fire for breakfast. Instead, it was burning in intense pain. It was difficult to imagine how terrifying that tiny flame must have been.

The woman stood as calmly as if nothing spectacular had happened. She continued to hold the big red lantern, and she stood in front of the window, looking up at the Extreme Purple Demon Dragon and Meng Lie.

Suddenly, Han Sen saw Meng Lie roll up his sleeves. Then it was like the man turned into a black hole. The red fire on the Extreme Purple Demon Dragon was sucked into that black hole, and it all disappeared. There wasn't even a whiff of smoke remaining.

“Meng Lie is very powerful,” Han Sen thought to himself.

“Who are you? Why are you protecting a fugitive like Han Sen?” Meng Lie stood atop the head of the Extreme Purple Demon Dragon's head, looking down at the woman near the window. He frowned.

“This is my house,” the woman said simply. “You cannot just come here and attempt to burn it down, killing as you please.”

Meng Lie looked at the woman in the same way. “Han Sen has a deep grudge with the Extreme King. The Extreme King will make him pay with his blood. If you would grant me access to your abode, we will greatly appreciate it.”

“And what if I don’t?” The woman wasn’t pleased by Meng Lie’s tone.

Meng Lie had asked her to stay out of the way, but it had sounded more like a command. There was no room for maneuvering or negotiation.

“Then I will forge my own path. The Extreme King are here now, and no one can stop me,” Meng Lie said imperiously.

Hearing Meng Lie say that, Han Sen almost burst out laughing.

The Extreme King had enough power to suppress many races. And all of the top ten deifieds of the Extreme King were a serious threat.

But Meng Lie had just condescended to the wrong person. This woman had come from the era of the Sacred Leader. The Extreme King’s alpha had been merely a servant to a woman like this, once upon a time. And now, an heir of the Extreme King was talking down to her in such a manner. Han Sen knew what she was going to do, just judging from the man’s disrespectful tone of voice.

“The Extreme King must be really powerful. I am keen to see how you, a scion of the Extreme King, will build a path that cuts right through me,” the woman said, her voice dripping with contempt.

Meng Lie frowned. The Extreme King were one of the most famous races in the universe, and they had been for a very long time. Furthermore, Meng Lie was the brother of the king. Aside from those of the Very High or the Ancient God, no one ever dared to speak to them in such a way.

“Hmph.” Meng Lie flipped his hands out and started to push toward the island.

The hand became a big print that suddenly covered the whole shield. A hellish godlight burned from the print. It turned into an old word that read “king,” and it was infused with powers for crushing the sky and the ground.

The clouds of the Tianxia System shook because of that word. The clouds nearby were all rolling, and space was tearing and coming undone under the force of the large print. The whole area had become a dangerous maelstrom of destructive power.

In Han Sen's eyes, it was like the whole world was being flattened by that unstoppable word. The island was going to get crushed like an egg.

"You stole the World Print, and now you have the gall to show it off here?" The woman looked up with disdain. She raised her hands, and a small print appeared on her fingers. She threw it at the big print that was coming down toward the island.

The small print and the big print collided. Weird symbols flashed across the smaller print. Han Sen couldn't tell what the symbols meant, but the sight of them was disconcerting. It was like the universe's destiny now resided in that little print.

Boom!

The small print hit the big print. Then, the scary big print shattered. It couldn't repel the small print.

"How is that possible?" Meng Lie's face changed. His king print could suppress the sky and earth, and no race should have been able to stop it. But now, a much smaller print had been able to crush it. It was a sight that beggared belief.

Han Sen had used his Purple-Eye Butterfly to observe the conflict. The woman's small print had a similar structure to the big print, but the smaller variant's power was much denser.

They looked roughly the same, but when they ran into each other, but it was like refined steel going up against baked clay. The world shocking king print shattered. It couldn't compare to the woman's World Print.

Chapter 2464 - Gold Soldier King Body

Chapter 2464: Gold Soldier King Body

The small print broke the world shocking king print. And after that, it continued on its course towards Meng Lie. The print didn't become any bigger, but it did seem like the world was becoming smaller instead, shrinking under the twisted power of the print. The influence of the print seemed to spread over everything around them.

Meng Lie's jaw tightened. Several gold substance chains flew from his body, assembling themselves into a big hand that was poised to strike back against the little print. But the big hand broke when it came into contact with that print. All the substance chains snapped, too. It was impossible to repel the power of that small print.

Seeing that the little print was about to suppress him, Meng Lie shouted. Golden light burst from him. His body turned gold as his muscles expanded, and his armor buckled and broke as his body grew too large for it to contain.

In the next second, Meng Lie's hand gripped the Extreme Purple Demon Dragon's head. The gold of his body affected the Extreme Purple Demon Dragon, and the dragon began turning gold as well.

Meng Lie roared. He was holding the Extreme Purple Demon Dragon up. He lifted it, like a dancing ant holding up an elephant.

Meng Lie heaved the dragon toward the small World Print that was headed his way, and when the dragon left his hands, it became a draconic lance. It struck the small World Print, and it managed to knock the small World Print away.

Han Sen was shocked by this, and he wondered, “What kind of power is this? A deified xenogeneic turned into a lance?”

The woman looked at Meng Lie in surprise. “The weapon part of Geno World Speech used in conjunction with Bloodline Spirit Body metal element. They can be combined? It looks like these slaves have something decent in them, after all.”

“What are you talking about? This is my Extreme King’s Golden Soldier King Body. Geno World Speech? You are full of crap...” Meng Lie snarled. Then he swung the gold dragon lance at the woman.

The gold dragon lance was burning with purple dragon fire. The dragon lance’s metal slid forward, ripping the fabric of space as it appeared in front of the woman.

The woman looked at the gold dragon lance with interest. She summoned a small World Print in front of her to block the gold dragon lance.

The print was small, but as far as the lance was concerned, the print might as well have been as big as a planet. No matter how scary the lance’s dragon fire was, it was drawn magnetically to the print. The attack couldn’t go past the woman’s shield.

Meng Lie kept his grip on the heart of the gold dragon. He continued to roar and sprint forward with the gold dragon lance, thrusting it into the little World Print. The lance’s dragon firepower kept being driven into the small print spell.

“Get lost!” When Meng Lie roared, the gold dragon lance finally pierced through the small print. It exploded, and then space cracked.

The gold dragon lance roared with Meng Lie, and it shot forward toward the woman’s eyebrow.

The woman looked shocked, and she didn't move. The raging dragon fire of the gold lance punched a hole straight through her skull.

But her body simply exploded. And then, the body of another woman appeared behind Meng Lie.

“Moon doppelganger and teleportation?” Han Sen was frozen by the sight. This was the first time he had seen another person fight like this. The woman's moon doppelganger was a little different from Han Sen's, but it was based on the same concept. However, the woman's moon doppelganger was clearer, and her teleportation didn't cause a ripple in space. It wasn't like when Han Sen used his dragon wings and gathered up power. The woman's enemies would have no warning that she was about to teleport. Not until she appeared behind them, at least.

“What a scary woman. If I could teleport like that, I would have a much higher chance of success when fighting strong enemies.” It had been a long time since Han Sen had made use of Break Space Flash with his dragon wings. It was still teleportation, but its range was too short and it took too long to cast. It wasn't suitable for King class fights.

After all, the dragon wings were a mutant Marquise xenogeneic gene. It couldn't keep up with the needs of a King class battle.

Meng Lie reacted quickly. He flipped the gold dragon lance, and the lance fire was like a roaring gold dragon as it headed for the woman behind him.

Pang!

The woman's body broke again, but she appeared next to Meng Lie, muttering to herself, “I underestimated this race of slaves. This Gold Soldier King Body is quite interesting.”

Meng Lie's eyes were on fire. He couldn't bear listening to her. He looked like some deranged demon god as he swung the gold dragon lance. Anything the lance touched was incinerated by the fire it carried.

The sea of clouds was vaporized, and substance chains of gold dragon fire roared across the sky.

"These deified elites are too strong. Meng Lie is forcing another deified creature to be his weapon. He's wielding it like any other weapon. And the woman is practically fighting two deified elites." Han Sen felt lust rise inside him as he watched the display of power. If he could gain that power and a group of deified creatures at his disposal, no one could defeat him.

Against the rampaging gold dragon lance, the woman could only use clones and her ability of teleportation to fight.

But Han Sen could still tell that the woman had some extra tricks up her sleeve. She wasn't trying to escape; more than anything, it looked as if she was admiring his Gold Soldier King Body.

Meng Lie noticed this, too. In his fury, he sped up his attacks even more. The substance chains were like dragon fire chewing up the sky and the daytime. He wanted to grind the woman into dust.

But his efforts were futile. The woman's teleportation capabilities were so good, it was like she had a frameshift drive installed. She shifted position so fast that it seemed like she was everywhere at once. It didn't matter how strong Meng Lie was because he couldn't touch a single hair upon her head.

Meng Lie was unable to touch the woman. His eyes opened wide, and he began thrusting the gold dragon lance toward the island. The lance fire became a roaring gold dragon that came for the island. It looked like one bite was all it would take to devour the entire island.

The lantern was still on the island, and it was glowing red. It protected the island, but the red light couldn't withstand the lance's power forever. The lance's fire broke the red light, and the dragon fire covered the sky and the earth.

Han Sen suddenly felt very anxious. This was the power of two deified beings doing battle. Perhaps the island could withstand it, but Han Sen and the wooden house wouldn't be able to. The wooden house held many geno arts, too, and they were at risk of being destroyed.

Han Sen wasn't overly concerned about them, though. Having a bunch of great geno arts would be useless if he died. He turned around and started to leave the house, but the dragon fire suddenly disappeared.

He raised his head. The gold dragon lance had stopped moving. It was hanging over the island, and the woman's bare, pale feet rested lightly atop the weapon.

"Nice timing." Meng Lie had been unable to hit the woman, and so he had decided to strike the island instead. Now that the woman was where he wished her to be, the gold substance chains danced. The gold dragon lance was imbued with gold fire. It roared like a giant dragon, and it prepared to lash out at her.

"Gold Soldier King Body, huh? Now I understand." The woman still stood upon the lance. She smiled faintly.

As the lance's gold dragon fire exploded, a white light surrounded her feet. The light was contagious, and it infected the gold dragon lance. The gold dragon lance changed color, transforming into a white metal dragon lance.

Pang!

The woman's bare feet stood firmly upon the lance, and then, the white dragon lance exploded with a dragon light. It blasted Meng Lie, and he let go of the weapon.

The white dragon lance flew away from him, then spun and landed in the woman's hands.

“Impossible! How do you have the Gold Soldier King Body?” Meng Lie stared at the woman who was holding the dragon lance. It was like he had seen a ghost.

Chapter 2465 - : Sacred Leader's Secret

Chapter 2465: Sacred Leader's Secret

The woman held the white dragon lance loosely in one hand. She swung it almost casually, sending it to strike Meng Lie. The dragon fire of the lance was just like the fire Meng Lie himself had been employing.

Meng Lie's face paled. He didn't dare fight the wrathful power of that dragon lance. He stumbled back and cast some gold substance chains, creating a gold shield in front of himself.

But the power of that dragon lance was too scary. It pierced right through the shield, and it was headed for Meng Lie.

Han Sen wasn't surprised that the woman could use these abilities, though. He had heard about this before when he saw the woman read the Shocking World Record of the Extreme King. The Extreme King had stolen her Geno World Speech and combined portions of it with the Blood Pulse Spirit Body.

Even the Extreme King's basic Shocking World Record had been stolen from the woman. It was not weird that she was able to employ the Gold Soldier King body.

But the proficiency with which the woman wielded the Extreme Purple Demon Dragon was intimidating.

Meng Lie was considered quite strong among the deified elites, but upon meeting a monster like this woman, he lost his cool. After losing his lance, he stopped fighting. When he found a chance to flee, he took it. He didn't dare to continue fighting the woman. He wasn't going to get the Extreme Purple Demon Dragon back, either.

"Why did you let him run?" Han Sen asked quickly when he saw that the woman hadn't stopped Meng Lie from escaping.

As soon as the words left his mouth, he clamped his jaw shut. He had been watching the fight so intently, he had forgotten about the fact that he wasn't supposed to be talking.

But nothing bad happened after Han Sen spoke. The woman landed in the garden, and she said smoothly, "My body has just been freed, and I'm still very weak. If he kept fighting, I doubt I would've been able to kill him."

"So, this is you in a weak state?" Han Sen was frozen.

"Weird. I spoke out loud, and yet nothing has happened. Is this the real woman? Why didn't she recognize the stone book? And what happened to her OCD?" Han Sen looked at the woman. Try as he might, he couldn't determine if she was real or fake.

There was something else Han Sen was wondering about, too. The fight had been conducted on a mind-blowing scale, and Han Sen was still feeling the aftershocks. But despite that, the demon spirit hadn't appeared. Why didn't it show up?

The woman returned to the wooden house and placed a crystal shield over it.

Han Sen had seen the woman use this skill several times, but as he watched her use it now, he realized that he had underestimated its utility.

The crystal shield enveloped the wooden house, and then it became smaller. The wooden house shrank, as well. A few seconds later, the crystal had become an egg-sized ball resting in the woman's hand. The wooden house was inside it, safe and sound.

"Let's go," the woman said, lifting her lantern and speaking to Han Sen. She turned to leave the island.

"Such a ruckus... Why didn't the demon spirit show up?" Han Sen asked casually as he followed the woman.

"I am free. He won't dare show himself to me now," the woman said flatly.

Han Sen couldn't be certain if she was telling the truth, so he asked her directly, "Why were you freed so easily? Was this the first time you asked someone to help you?"

The woman's hands moved, and the dragon lance turned into a white dragon boat. She sat on the dragon boat and said, "You think Two World Mountain can be accessed by just anyone? I don't know how you gained access, but if other people could do what you did, I would have been released long ago."

"You don't know how I got here?" Han Sen looked at the woman strangely.

The woman smiled and said, "Is that odd? Two World Mountain is between two worlds. Although the other woman was my clone, I was unable to interact with her while I was bound. I don't have her memories. And when I was freed, she should have become a doll whose strings were cut. I cannot recollect her memories."

"How did you know it was me who saved you, then?" As soon as Han Sen asked that, he realized that the question was stupid.

The woman still answered. "If it wasn't for my clone, how would you have known that you needed to follow my Two World Lantern? And how would you have known not to talk on the Two World Path? You really would have died, otherwise. The Two World Mountain

restrictions had broken, which was what allowed you and the Extreme King guy to gain access to Two World Mountain.”

Han Sen eyed the woman, trying to see if she was telling the truth. Her story did sound rather plausible. He went silent for a while, and then he brought out the stone book.

“Your clone said that if I saved her, the bindings of this stone book would be broken. Why is it still closed, then?”

The woman looked at the stone book and said, “The book has a World Print, so it wouldn’t open automatically. Even if the book was destroyed, no one could open it. No one aside from me, that is.”

“Then, can you open it?” Han Sen didn’t understand what she was saying, but if she knew how to unlock the book, then that would be great.

Without speaking, the woman casually cast a small World Print. A stamp appeared on the stone book’s cover. A mysterious symbol glowed briefly, and then the stone book’s invisible power was broken. The book could now be opened.

Han Sen couldn’t wait to open the stone book. The words inside the book jumped around as if they were alive. They looked like fairies, and they flew towards the woman’s forehead. They all vanished into her eyebrows.

When the woman saw the fairy-like symbols, she appeared surprised. And then, she understood. She sat upon the boat, allowing all the words to flow into her forehead.

“Oh, sh*t! I have been tricked.” Han Sen suddenly understood.

After the stone book’s words all flew out, the stone book crumbled into sand that slipped through Han Sen’s fingers.

The woman absorbed all the words and then smiled at Han Sen. “Thank you for bringing me my clone’s memories. You want to know what test the Sacred Leader conducted, right?”

Han Sen nodded. The stone book hadn’t contained his answer; it was filled with the memories of the clone.

The woman was sitting at the front of the boat. She put a hand under her chin and looked up to the sky. “The Sacred Leader was very powerful, but his lifespan was quite short. He would only live a few hundred years. It couldn’t be compared to those that could live for ten thousand years, a million years, or even a billion years. He tried his hardest to find a way to live forever, even forcing himself through multiple rebirths. But eventually, he still reached his life’s end. Trying to stay alive, the Sacred Leader conducted many tests. Then one day, a man who called himself God came to Sacred Leader.”

Chapter 2466 - Fighting God

Chapter 2466: Fighting God

“Sacred Leader made a wish?” Han Sen looked at the woman with shock.

The woman shook her head. “No. Sacred Leader was a very self-confident person. If he wanted to achieve immortality, he would find it by himself. He wouldn’t make a wish to another creature.”

Han Sen didn’t speak. He listened to the woman, hanging on every word. After so long spent searching, he was finally touching the center of this mystery.

The woman sighed and said, “Sacred Leader didn’t want to make a wish. Instead, he wanted to kill God. But no matter what power he tried to use, he couldn’t damage God. He couldn’t even ruffle that being’s clothing. You can’t imagine how shocked Sacred Leader was. He ruled practically the entire universe, and yet, he couldn’t deal a speck of damage to this creature claiming to be God.”

“But this self-proclaimed God was also restricted by some sort of power. He couldn’t kill Sacred Leader either. But after that encounter, Sacred Leader poured all his strength into finding out what sort of creature that God was. Many things happened, and in the end, Sacred Leader did manage to kill one.”

“What? Sacred Leader killed a god?” Han Sen asked, his voice going hoarse as his throat tightened.

The woman shook her head. “It wasn’t really a god. It was more of a statue. It was like a statue that was controlled by God.”

Han Sen thought about that God inside Destiny’s Tower. It was a statue, more of a representation than an actual god like King Jun.

“After destroying the statue, Sacred Leader conducted some tests. He discovered, to his shock, that his lifespan had increased when he absorbed some power from the statue. Sacred Leader became incredibly excited. And he thought, ‘If killing a statue of God added that much to my lifespan, what would happen if I killed a real one?’”

The woman smiled. “And so Sacred Leader continued researching how he might kill God. But after his statue was destroyed, that God hated him and wanted him dead. Sacred Leader was unable to kill God, but God was also unable to kill Sacred Leader. They were fighting indirectly, so to speak. When the time came for Sacred Leader to actually battle God, all of us were incredibly excited. And yet, at the same time, that began the period of our greatest suffering.”

Saying this, the woman sighed. “Not all the members of Sacred shared Sacred Leader’s vision. When he fought with God, Sacred Leader’s family, friends, subordinates, and even spouses, all betrayed him for God. And they put Sacred Leader in a difficult position.”

“Sacred Leader’s research of The Story of Genes was at a dead end. No one could practice The Story of Genes, so there was no Super Gene that could threaten God. And by then, Sacred Leader’s lifespan had come to an end.”

“And then God destroyed Sacred and killed Sacred Leader?” Han Sen asked.

The woman shook her head. "I don't know. Before that happened, I was already entombed in Two World Mountain. By that time, Sacred Leader had lost everyone. Sacred was unable to hold itself together, so its collapse was only a matter of time."

When Han Sen heard this, he sighed. "Sacred Leader was so strong, but not even he could defeat God?"

"That isn't quite accurate. But, at the very least, he let us know that God can be resisted," the woman said.

"Right. So, why were you sealed inside Two World Mountain?" Han Sen actually wanted to ask if she had also been tempted by God and made a wish, but he quickly decided not to.

The woman's face changed. With a stony face, she said, "That's none of your business. I've paid my debt in full now. I've told you everything, so you can leave."

Han Sen's heart jumped, and he thought, "This woman was encased in the stone of Two World Mountain. It must have something to do with the demon spirit. That woman carved into the Sea Demon Car has to be her."

Han Sen had these ideas rattling in his head, but he didn't try to confirm them. He told her, "I have known you for so long, but I don't know your name."

The woman looked at Han Sen. "What are you hanging around for? Get lost."

There was nothing Han Sen could say to that, so he left the dragon boat. When he turned around to look at the woman, the dragon boat had soared into space and disappeared. Where she went, he had no idea.

"Even in Sacred Leader's, people were already fighting against these things claiming to be God. But it does seem as if God wins every time." Han Sen closed his eyes and continued to think, "When Sacred was destroyed, did Sacred Leader die? The sanctuaries were a place for the Sacred Leader to research immortal spirits. The crystallizers later adopted the realm."

Why didn't any other races take over the sanctuaries? Why were the crystallizers the only ones who could? Did the crystallizers know the secrets of the sanctuaries? Maybe. The woman said that the crystallizers were tests and that they were very smart. They must have known a few of Sacred's secrets, for sure."

Han Sen thought about this, and then, his eyes brightened. "That should mean that the crystallizers continued Sacred Leader's research. But what exactly was it that the Sacred Leader researched? Spirits, beast souls, xenogeneics? The crystallizers didn't seem to know exactly what they were doing. Their bodies were too weak, so they probably wanted to use the sanctuaries to make their bodies stronger. But Sacred Leader's research couldn't have been for such a simple purpose."

"I have learned so much. I now know the beginning and the end of the story. All I am missing are some of the details regarding the middle. And I also know more about The Story of Genes now, so that should come in handy for my practice." Han Sen felt a lot of relief, and he thought he was close to getting all the answers he needed.

Han Sen looked around until he figured out where he was, and then he started heading back to the white whale. He had to get back to Bao'er.

Han Sen soon realized the Tianxia System was way too big. Sticking to one direction was nearly impossible, and there were clouds everywhere he looked. He couldn't even see where he was going.

While he was trying to decide which way to head, he saw the shape of a few shadows. Several King class people were flying through the clouds.

"Barr!" Han Sen was shocked when he saw this shadow. It was Barr.

But Barr wasn't with Dia Robber this time. There were people of many different races with him.

“Han Sen!” When Barr saw Han Sen, he looked ecstatic. Everyone sped up to reach Han Sen.

Seeing their faces, Han Sen immediately knew they were coming after him. There was a ninety percent chance they were after him for the Extreme King’s bounty.

Han Sen hesitated. He activated his Wanjie Rubix Cube and connected his video stream with the Treasure Identifier Elder.

“Han Sen, I have been looking for you for so long!” Barr rushed towards Han Sen, pulled out his knife, and slashed.

Chapter 2467 - Punch Seal King

Chapter 2467: Punch Seal King

Although Barr was a hybrid of the Destroyed, his talents were scarier than most of the full-blooded Destroyed. On top of that, he was practically immortal. As long as his cells were not completely eradicated, he could be reborn through his remaining genes. And each time his body was obliterated, he came back stronger. He was sort of like a cockroach that never died.

Barr had already killed many half-deified people who were stronger than him on paper. Han Sen had battled him once before, but he was unable to finish the maniac off.

After the Treasure Identifier Elder received the video, the stream was distributed across all media stations. He played the video for all to see.

It wasn't a livestream, though. It had been modified by Treasure Identifier Elder and his team before it was played across all the broadcasting networks. There was a bit of a delay so it could be processed, but most people considered it a livestream anyway.

Considering the content that the Thousand Treasures had delivered with their two most recent broadcasts, most of the broadcasting networks gave the Treasure Identifier Elder air time immediately.

There had been amazing viewership numbers for the past two broadcasts, so this video didn't need to go through the normal approval process. In moments, the broadcast was playing on screens throughout the geno universe.

“Tago Geno Fluid—it makes you strong like the Tago! Ladies and gentlemen, welcome to the first broadcasting station in the Tianxia System. Here is the video of Han Sen's capture.”

The show that was on air suddenly stopped. Many people were angry, but when they saw what was playing now, their eyes widened and locked on the screen.

“Isn’t that Barr from the Destroyed? And Shadow from the Storm? And look, there is Thunder from Thundersnake. They’ve surrounded Han Sen.”

“He deserves it. He was streaming with the Wanjie Rubix Cube when he fled. He deserves to die.”

“Barr is going up to him... so powerful. No wonder Barr is so famous. The power in his strikes can destroy small planets.”

“What do you know? That’s called the ‘Destroyed godlight.’ If you get caught in a beam of that light, you or any other creature would just die.”

“You guys don’t know sh*t. The Destroyed godlight isn’t Barr’s strongest move. The amazing thing about Barr is his immortal body. He can’t be killed. Even if Han Sen does defeat Barr, Barr won’t stop coming. Plus, other elites are there as well. Han Sen won’t get away today.”

Everyone was watching and discussing the content. Barr was the most famous member of the hunting party, but the other Kings were very good too.

Especially Shadow and Thunder. They belonged to some of the less famous higher races. Still, as individuals, they weren’t weak. They could easily compete with the best geniuses of most races.

Plus, Shadow and Thunder were half-deified. That was one step greater than Barr, so in terms of power, they exceeded him.

While everyone watched this, Barr's bone knife suddenly lunged towards Han Sen's head. A scary Destroyed knifelight shot forward to strike Han Sen.

Han Sen jerked to the side, dodging the thrust of the bone knife and throwing a punch into Barr's chest.

"Good hit!" Barr shouted. He then threw his left fist collide with Han Sen's.

Pang!

Two fists struck each other, releasing a powerful shockwave. The clouds rose and washed away, as if they had transformed into a tsunami.

Han Sen didn't budge, but Barr was sent flying. When he came to a stop ten meters away, his face changed. Some sort of ice was spreading over his fist, and it moved up his arms to cover his entire body.

Barr opened his mouth to shout, but his body became a block of ice before he had the chance. Inside the ice, Barr was in that angry, roaring position. He could make no noise, though.

Han Sen shot past Barr, not even sparing a glance at his frozen opponents. He went after the other Kings.

Shadow, who was of the Storm race, came at Han Sen first. Her body was like a typhoon as she surged toward Han Sen. He couldn't even make out her body within the chaos.

A scary storm was coming for Han Sen's body. The wind of that storm was like a flurry of sharp weapons that could shred the fabric of space.

Han Sen's body was cut to pieces within seconds.

“Is that all it took to bring Han Sen down?” Shadow emerged from her artificial typhoon, and after seeing Han Sen’s body in bloody bits, she laughed darkly.

The next second, though, Shadow froze. Han Sen’s shattered body disappeared into thin air. Shadow knew that was bad, but the realization came too late. Han Sen’s face appeared in front of her, and he threw a punch into her belly.

Pang!

The punch that slammed into Shadow’s stomach sent her soaring through the air. Although she had the protection of wind, she was still frozen solid by Han Sen’s ice. Before her descent was complete, she was an ice sculpture.

Thunder’s jaw went slack when he saw what had happened, but he didn’t slow his approach. When he got close enough to Han Sen, he used his King area.

Thunder and lightning boomed and struck in the immediate proximity, covering all corners of the area. Han Sen was suddenly surrounded by a furious storm, and his body was drowning amidst the thunder.

Pure attacking areas were the easiest to deal with, but they were also the hardest to deal with.

Pure physical attacks were easy enough if you could block them, but if they were used against someone who was weak to their element, they could be extremely deadly. There was no middle ground against something like this. Inside the radius of that area, there was nowhere to run. Han Sen could only use his own body to fight back what came his way.

“That thunder area isn’t the strongest I’ve seen, but Thunder himself is half-deified. Han Sen, on the other hand, has only just become a King. He can’t have moved beyond the first or second tiers. Han Sen won’t last long within an area that powerful,” a King said, as he watched the video.

After he said that, though, a hole was torn straight through the thunder area. Han Sen came out from that ocean of electricity with lightning snapping and crackling all around him. It didn't touch his body.

Han Sen was holding a spike of lightning. He ran in front of Thunder and tried to stab him with the spike.

Thunder was holding a spiral of electricity. He lifted the bolt of pure lightning to collide with Han Sen. But when the lightning touched Han Sen, it looked as if the lightning itself had actually been electrified. He almost dropped the lightning spiral.

Pang!

Han Sen's left hand punched Thunder in the chest. Thunder was immediately sent flying. His body quickly became another icy statue like the others.

In minutes, Barr, Shadow, and Thunder—three King elites—had been frozen stiff by Han Sen. They were all shocked.

The two other Kings who had come after Han Sen were shocked, as well. They were eighth or ninth-tier Kings. They weren't as talented as Barr, or half-deified like Shadow and Thunder. If those three powerful people had already been frozen by Han Sen, they wouldn't dare compound their mistake by trying to fight Han Sen themselves.

They turned around to run, but it was too late. Han Sen flashed by them. Both of the areas emitted by those Kings were broken, and they were turned into ice statues just like Barr and the others.

Chapter 2468 - Shadow Ghost

Chapter 2468: Shadow Ghost

While it might have taken some time to describe, in reality, the fight was over in moments. Han Sen managed to freeze two half-deifieds and three Kings in a few steps.

“Am I seeing this right? Thunder and Shadow, both of whom are half-deified, were frozen? Barr is still frozen, too. Are crystallizers really this strong?”

“This is too cool. One punch, one person. He beat two half-deified people and three Kings. No wonder he was able to murder a prince of the Extreme King.”

“Since when have the bodies of crystallizers evolved with such speed? Weren’t the crystallizers heavily reliant on technology?”

“It doesn’t seem like a pure, cold power, though. If it was so simple, Barr and Thunder wouldn’t be completely sealed in the way they are.”

...

The whole universe was shocked by what Han Sen had done. Sealing five powerful Kings in mere moments was an impressive feat. No one had seen that coming.

“This guy is getting stronger and stronger. I’ve got to get better myself,” Lin Feng said, upon seeing Han Sen’s fight on his phone. His eyes were sparkling as he walked toward a xenogeneic-infested mountain.

Wang Yuhang had a Gana woman in his arms at the time, and he was enjoying himself with scrumptious foods and fine wines. Back during the Geno Scroll fights, he had bet all his money on Dollar being victorious. That gamble had an enormous payoff, so now he was able to afford many of the things he wanted.

“That really p*sses me off. Out of all of us, why is Han Sen the only one who’s so famous? No... I need to do a live stream of myself. I want the rednecks of this geno universe to see how great I am by comparison,” Wang Yuhang said, as he watched Han Sen seal Barr and four other people. The girls around him were also watching Han Sen’s fight, screaming in glee with every new attack. It soured Wang Yuhang’s mood even further.

...

“Not bad. He’s almost entered my league. If he keeps on working hard, he might reach thirty percent of my power,” Xie Qing King said. He was wearing dark sunglasses, and he had a bottle of beer in his hand. He was focused on flying his expensive aircraft, but he also had a pen and paper next to him.

As he flew, a person’s image suddenly appeared on the ship’s monitor. It was a worker from the Thousand Treasures Alliance. After seeing Xie Qing King, he smiled and said, “Boss Xie Qing King, did you finish your third comic yet? The whole universe is waiting for the threequel to your Overbearing President Love Luv Looove saga.”

“Argh... hey... argh... what... what are you... oh... the signal is bad... argh... magnetic storm... oh no... oh no...” Xie Qing King said. Then he slammed his phone closed.

“What kind of artist would hit a deadline and hand their work in on time?” Xie Qing King took a sip of his drink and returned to watching Han Sen fight.

...

In the Extreme King, a ghost-like body was emerging from an empty mountain. It walked into the underworld, traveled through King's Kingdom, and headed for the Tianxia System.

"I don't care if you are Bai Yi or Han Sen. I'm going to beat you this time!" Bai Wuchang said to himself excitedly as he traversed the depths of space.

After Han Sen froze Barr and the other four, he intended to steal any good items they were carrying. A wave of unease washed through him, though. The smile left his face, and he hurled the Wanjie Rubix Cube away from him.

The moment Han Sen threw the Wanjie Rubix Cube, a needle-like blade materialized from the image display of the Wanjie Rubix Cube. The thin blade flew right past Han Sen's cheek.

A black shadow followed that blade coming from the Wanjie Rubix Cube. A person grabbed the Wanjie Rubix Cube and gave Han Sen a toothy grin.

"Who are you?" Han Sen asked the weird creature that had emerged from the Wanjie Rubix Cube. A frown furrowed his brow.

The creature had the body of a human but the head of a sheep. Bat-like wings spread from his back. He had scales, and their black color glistened.

"I'm Shadow Ghost," the weird creature said, playing with the Wanjie Rubix Cube as he spoke.

The Wanjie Rubix Cube was still active, and many of the viewers froze in their seats when they heard Shadow Ghost's name.

Shadow Ghost came from the Pirates. Although he was only half-deified, his name struck fear into the hearts of many. Even many deified elites were wary of this being. Shadow Ghost came from a rare race, but his talents were deadly enough to strike fear into many people of the higher races.

As long as a video was being filmed in a real place, Shadow Ghost could enter that video and travel to wherever it was being filmed. That was what he did when he came out of the recording Wanjie Rubix Cube.

But that wasn't the scariest thing about him. Once Shadow Ghost entered a video, he could reveal himself at any time without warning.

Imagine talking to your good friend or flirting with your lover, and then suddenly, a sword came out of the video chat and skewered you. Not many people could react to the threat swiftly enough to save themselves.

God only knew how many Kings or half-deifieds had been killed in such a way by Shadow Ghost. Many people were never even aware of how they died. It was pretty hard to prevent.

“Shadow Ghost is onto him. Han Sen is in danger!”

“No way. How did Han Sen react so quickly earlier? He was holding his Wanjie Rubix Cube close to his body, but he still somehow avoided Shadow Ghost's sneak attack?”

“Yeah! Han Sen just froze five powerful enemies. After that, he should have been relaxed and off-guard. But he actually avoided the strike. Did he dodge out of instinct, or did he somehow know what was coming?”

“Either way, it's pretty scary.”

Shadow Ghost spun the Wanjie Rubix Cube in his palm as he stared at Han Sen. He chuckled grimly. “There's no grudge between us, and no one has directly hired me to kill you. However, the bounty being offered by the Extreme King is far too tempting. Today, I will have to trouble myself to kill you.”

Han Sen had never heard of Shadow Ghost, so he didn't know who he was. But seeing him emerge from the video of the Wanjie Rubix Cube, Han Sen knew what sort of powers he had.

"You were unable to kill me earlier. What makes you think you can take me on now?" Han Sen asked, raising an eyebrow.

"You think that was all the power I have? Let me show you my real shadow area." After that, Shadow Ghost pulled out another camera with his free hand. There was a loud clicking noise as the camera flashed.

Han Sen tried to dodge, but he didn't know where the power was coming from, so he had no idea which direction to move in.

After the flash, Han Sen's body simply disappeared. The Shadow Ghost camera displayed an image of Han Sen.

But in the picture, Han Sen was able to move and talk. It was like a laptop.

The flash had made Han Sen feel as if things were all dreamy, and that he was drifting in space. Everything around him was gray, and there was a shadow in front of him that he could barely see. That shadow was Shadow Ghost.

Chapter 2469 - Inverse Dragon Lando

Chapter 2469: Inverse Dragon Lando

“Han Sen, look where you are.” Shadow Ghost raised the Wanjie Rubix Cube that was in his hand. The stream from the Rubix cube was still running. Han Sen could see the video, which showed him caught in the screen of Shadow Ghost’s camera.

Han Sen’s heart leaped at the sight, and so he quickly tried to fly out of the camera’s frame. He kept an eye on the Rubix cube’s stream as he flew, but he soon realized that no matter what direction he flew, there would be no escape from that place. The video stream showed that he was always dead center of the camera’s screen.

“It is useless! In my shadow area, you are just an image. And if I rip this image, your body will be torn just like it,” Shadow Ghost boasted. Then he damaged a corner of the image that showed a bit of Han Sen’s hair.

The moment the image of Han Sen’s hair was damaged, Han Sen’s actual hair was given a trim. He didn’t know how it had happened, but there was nothing he could do to prevent it.

The people that were watching the stream felt a chill. They knew Shadow Ghost could enter virtual images, but they didn’t know he had a power like this.

Everyone felt a chill. If Shadow Ghost trapped them in a picture, killing them would be as simple as damaging a camera.

Some of the deified elites who were watching the video nodded in approval. They were impressed with Shadow Ghost's might.

"Don't worry. I'm not going to kill you." Another creepy smile crossed Shadow Ghost's face. "You're worth more alive. I'm going to take you with me to the Extreme King. You might be my best chance of becoming deified."

Han Sen was looking at Shadow Ghost, who was outside the image, with an expressionless face. He said, "Do you really think you can capture me this way?"

Shadow Ghost replied with confidence, saying, "My area has no limiting range. Furthermore, you are just a King. Even if you were deified, you couldn't escape the boundaries of my area."

"Really?" Han Sen said. His left eye then flashed with a red light, and his body turned into a red shadow.

"Where is he?" Shadow Ghost's face changed. Han Sen had disappeared from the picture.

"Where is he?" The people who were watching the stream were shocked, too. They hadn't seen how Han Sen had managed to get out of the picture's frame.

"Argh!" Shadow Ghost's sudden scream drew everyone's attention back to him.

One of Shadow Ghost's eyes was bleeding. It seemed as if some scary power had penetrated his eye and sent a jolt of pain straight to his brain.

Han Sen was standing behind Shadow Ghost. His Thunder God Spike was dripping with blood.

“Next time you want to kill me, don’t talk so much crap.” Han Sen swung the Thunder God Spike, flicking away the blood. He took the Wanjie Rubix Cube and flew away without looking back.

Shadow Ghost’s body fell through the emptiness of space. It appeared like he had been killed.

Every noble watching the video stared in mute silence. Shadow Ghost was a nightmarish enemy, but he had been one-hit-killed. The viewers were having difficulty wrapping their heads around the idea.

Most of the Kings, Dukes, and nobles were unable to discern just how Han Sen had managed to kill Shadow Ghost, though. That was what scared the audience the most.

Someone who had just become a King had managed to kill a half-deified warrior as quickly as they might kill a chicken or a cow. It was hard to believe.

The video stream suddenly went black. The spectacle was over. Many of the viewers were still reeling from the shock, though. They hadn’t yet figured out how to react.

Han Sen turned off the Wanjie Rubix Cube and flew forward. He wanted to take a look at the items Shadow Ghost and Barr had been carrying, but he didn’t have time.

A scary presence was coming this way. Han Sen could sense that if it wasn’t a deified elite coming for him, then it was a very terrifying half-deified being. It was most likely someone that he couldn’t compete with on his own.

Of course, not long after Han Sen flew away, a shadow appeared where Han Sen had been. That person looked at the dead Shadow Ghost and the frozen Barr. He waved his hand, bringing out a swordlight. He used it to break Han Sen’s ice, freeing Barr and the others.

Once Barr and Thunder were freed, they caught sight of the new man and began to tremble.

“Lando!” Shadow, from the race of the Storm, screamed. He looked frightened.

“Were you guys fighting Han Sen?” the person called Lando asked, his voice stern.

“Yes,” Shadow answered. He was very scared of Lando, but he still answered truthfully.

After hearing Shadow’s answer, Lando chased after Han Sen, his body moving so fast that the space around him seemed to groan.

“I can’t believe Lando is here. No matter how strong Han Sen is, that is one opponent that he won’t be able to escape.” Thunder finished his statement with a very long sigh.

“The traitor that the Dragons hate the most. The Inverse Dragon Lando might not be deified, but he has killed enough of them. And they were deified Dragons, of all things. A guy like him can’t be dealt with by a King.” Shadow’s mood had mellowed somewhat.

“There are many elites in this universe, and there are many half-deified elites. But the scariest half-deified in existence has to be Lando,” Thunder said. After a moment of thought, he went on to say, “Although the half-deifieds of the Extreme King are powerful, this guy could fight an entire generation of them. If I had to pick an enemy, I would prefer to choose a half-deified of the Extreme King over Lando. Lando is just too evil.”

Even Barr looked shaken. He wasn’t scared of anything, and he would go anywhere. But aside from deified elites, there were two people he feared: the Inverse Dragon Lando and Yu Shanxin of Sky Palace.

If it was anyone else, he’d chase them down to the ends of the universe. Either that or he’d kill the person right where they were. But after seeing Lando, Barr had yet to say a single word. He just watched Lando go after Han Sen. He didn’t dare follow.

“Han Sen is dead,” Barr said to himself. Then, he flew out of the Tianxia System. He no longer planned to chase Han Sen.

Han Sen flew through the clouds at full speed. He kept changing direction, and he erased his scent and trail as he fled. But still, he couldn't shake the entity chasing him from behind.

Han Sen could also feel that whatever was pursuing him was gaining. The gap between them was closing.

When Han Sen finally reached the edge of the purple clouds, he saw someone emerge from the clouds behind it. The being was coming his way, and it was coming fast.

“One of the Dragon?” Han Sen murmured. The man's Dragon horns were particularly large, but he didn't have wings. He looked like a Dragon hybrid.

Chapter 2470 - Three Hit Promise

Chapter 2470: Three Hit Promise

Han Sen was unable to shake the Dragon's pursuit, so he stopped running.

Lando came to a stop directly in front of Han Sen. Instead of striking, he just looked at Han Sen and asked, "You are the Han Sen that the Extreme King want?"

"Would you believe me if I said no?" Han Sen smiled.

Lando nodded. "Then come with me."

"I could certainly come with you, but could you at least give me a reason that I should follow you?" Han Sen said without moving.

Lando laughed. "I'm Lando. That should be reason enough."

"You are Lando?" Han Sen was shocked to hear this name.

Because the factions of the geno universe were so competitive, many people had been bribed by their enemies to betray their race. Some would become proper traitors, whereas others would merely become spies who carried information.

Lando was the most famous traitor in the past few decades. When others became traitors, they usually just sold classified information. But Lando had the gall to cut off the head of his master, who was a deified Dragon. He gave it to the ruler of the Destroyed, who used it as a chair.

Inverse Dragon Lando's name was known across the universe. When Dragon-culture was discussed, his name always came up. His actions were a shameful stain on the honor of the Dragons.

The Dragons had wanted to kill Lando for a long time, but Lando might have been the greatest half-deified to ever exist. And he always worked with extreme caution. The king of the Destroyed protected him, as well. So far, the Dragons hadn't been able to touch him.

Knowing this story, Han Sen looked at Lando's back. The man had no draconic wings.

Lando was a pure Dragon, but when he killed his teacher, the dying man had managed to tear off his dragon wings. They had never grown back.

"Will you come with me now?" Lando asked in a gravelly voice.

"I'm not sure if I believe all the legends about you, but no matter who you are or how strong you are, I have to test your mettle for myself," Han Sen said.

"Right. If I was you, I wouldn't believe the stories about me, either. It's a shame that the Extreme King want you alive. If they didn't, I wouldn't have to go through all this trouble," Lando said. And then, he moved. He tried to grab Han Sen by his head.

Han Sen didn't retreat. He sent his full power into Jadeskin. His body became like ice, and he threw his own palm against the hand that Lando had extended.

The Dragon's clutching fingers tore through the fabric of space, but Han Sen and Lando's hands were both bounced backward.

Jadeskin's ice power hadn't been able to seal Lando. All Dragons had a high resistance to every element, and of course, Lando was no exception to this rule.

The next second, their fists collided once more. The bodies of the two had become deadly weapons. Their fingers, palms, fists, arms, elbows, legs, and knees moved too fast to track. Neither of them would take a step back.

Rather than releasing their power, the fighters exchanged blows of raw physical power. Even that was enough to strain and stretch the fabric of space.

Katcha!

The bones in Han Sen's fingers were unable to withstand that next scary hit. They broke.

Han Sen's eyes widened. His Jadeskin made his body very strong, and although it was only at the first tier, his body was as sturdy as a half-deified's. Lando, however, had been able to break his fingers with a random punch. That was a disturbing amount of power.

Lando's fists kept coming without reprieve. His eyes were perfectly calm as he unleashed his attacks, but his fists flew like a raging fire. Every punch took Han Sen's full attention.

Han Sen's Jadeskin let out a groaning sound. His arm bones cracked under the next hit, and still, Lando did not relent.

The Dragon wasn't attacking Han Sen's weak spots, though. He was making sure to only strike Han Sen's arms and legs.

"Is this guy going to break all my limbs to drag me back alive?" Han Sen looked at Lando's face, and he became certain that he had guessed correctly.

“F*ck you! You’re so cruel.” Han Sen knew that his Jadeskin was too low level. If he had an eighth or ninth-tier Jadeskin, he might have been able to fight against Lando. But right now, he was too weak. If this continued, Lando would completely shatter his arms and legs.

“The bodies of the Dragons are so scary, but their true talent lies in using Evilbreaker powers, right? Lando is so strong, perhaps the tales are true.” Han Sen’s chest was growing tight with tension. He used movement abilities to fight with Lando.

Guys like Lando, who favored raw aggression and violence, usually didn’t develop a very sophisticated movement set.

Lando had a very powerful body and amazing strength, and he could usually beat his enemies outright. He wouldn’t have to study his enemies before engaging them in combat.

But when Han Sen started to use his movement abilities, he noticed that they didn’t benefit him much against Lando. It turned out that Lando could also move pretty well, and in that high-speed magical fight, Han Sen didn’t have a single advantage. He had to fight Lando on even footing. After a few more hits, his arms felt as if they were about to break.

Pang!

Lando’s fists came down on Han Sen’s arms like hammers. His jade-covered arms had sustained too much damage, and cracks spread across them. When the final blow landed, they were completely broken. Lando’s unstoppable fists flew forward to clobber Han Sen’s chest.

Han Sen’s chest exploded like water, but the splashing water drew itself back together and reformed. His wounds recovered very quickly.

The Original Water King body wasn’t as strong as Jadeskin, but its recovery speed was much better. It was quite useful, after all.

Lando didn’t keep attacking. He looked at Han Sen and said, “You either come with me now, or I turn you into a cripple.”

“You live up to your reputation, Lando, but that doesn’t mean I want to go home with you,” Han Sen blinked and said. “How about this? Your body is so strong, yes? If you can withstand three of my blows without falling, I will stop fighting and let you take me back. Even if people come to save me, I will not run.”

“Sure.” Lando agreed to the proposition without a second thought.

“You’re a very determined man.” Han Sen gave him a thumbs up.

“Go ahead, then,” Lando said coldly.

“My three hits require some time to prepare, but in the meantime, I can’t deal with your constant attacks. We have a deal. If you fight me before I finish my three attacks, then you lose,” Han Sen said.

“Strike,” Lando said in an emotionless voice. His face was wholly unmoving.

“That means you are agreeing. Take my first hit, then,” Han Sen said. Then, he gathered up power in his fist. Jadeskin was running at full power, and he used the Yin Yang Blast method to strike Lando’s chest.

Lando remained where he was. He didn’t dodge, and he didn’t run. He allowed Han Sen’s punch to fall on his chest.

The punch was silent, but Han Sen had woven his scary ice-sealing power with the Yin Force. It drilled right into Lando’s chest to freeze his organs.

Chapter 2471 - Murder Name

Chapter 2471: Murder Name

“Two more hits!” Lando said, plumes of icy air flowing over his lips. He behaved as if nothing had happened at all.

“This guy is really scary, but I have only unlocked the first tier of Jadeskin. If I was also half-deified, he wouldn’t be acting so cocky.” Han Sen took two steps back and frowned.

After pausing, Han Sen had an idea. He gathered up power in his fist once more.

But this time, he didn’t punch Lando once. He cast a continuous punch, but the power was unleashed at an extremely slow speed. It was as if it was crawling like a snail.

All of a sudden, Han Sen cast countless punches. The power of each punch was like a wave, and as they swept forward, they gathered together to become a terrifying force.

As Han Sen kept attacking, the waves built up. The scary powers were multiplied. It was like a tsunami was now headed for Lando.

The sea of clouds all around was shoved out of the way by Han Sen’s waves. They created a large vacuum zone. The scary power coming for Lando was like the wind blowing through the galaxy.

Lando's muscles tightened up. The muscles in his body were moaning with the groans of the Dragon. He didn't attempt to avoid it. He simply endured the power unleashed by Han Sen—power that had been multiplied several times.

Pang!

Han Sen's power came down on Lando's body, annihilating his armor. That multiplied force of the attack was mind-blowing. Lando's King class armor was turned to dust, and the remaining fragments were scattered everywhere. They glittered around him like a cloud of tiny stars.

But when the scary power came crashing against Lando's muscles, the blood vessels were highlighted so well that they looked like tattoos. The shockwave-like attack struck Lando's muscles, and the attack crumbled. Lando's body remained uninjured.

"What a powerful body." Han Sen looked at Lando in shock. Although Han Sen hadn't expected to defeat Lando with that hit, he expected it to send the man staggering back. He didn't even twitch, though. That made Han Sen feel afraid.

"You only have one strike remaining." Lando's body was completely naked. His strong chest was emblazoned with a tattoo of a dragon. His face was impassive as he spoke.

Han Sen went silent for a bit, and then he pulled out his Thunder God Spike. "In that case, it's time to bring out the big guns. I hope you don't blame me later for what's about to happen."

The Thunder God Spike wasn't a very destructive tool, but its paralytic power was difficult to withstand. Even a deified being would feel a blow from this weapon. No matter how strong Lando was, he couldn't be any stronger than a deified.

Thinking of all this, Han Sen placed his power into the Thunder God Spike. Power crackled across the Thunder God Spike, bursting into waving colors like the northern lights.

“You really aren’t going to dodge this thing?” Han Sen asked, lifting the Thunder God Spike and looking at Lando.

Lando didn’t respond, but there was an obvious, albeit unspoken desire for Han Sen to just hurry up and get on with things.

Han Sen was fine with that. He lifted his Thunder God Spike, aiming it to strike Lando in the head. He knew he would be unable to crack the man’s head open, but the sheer amount of power that the spike could deliver should be enough to make Lando move.

Pang!

The lightning crackling all around the Thunder God Spike connected with the side of Lando’s head, and the streaks of silver power went straight into his skull.

Lando’s head jerked back. Han Sen was so happy about this, and he thought this was sure to be the one. But Lando only moved his head. His entire body didn’t move.

Silver light streaked over Lando’s head, and white smoke streamed from his hair, but he didn’t seem to react to the hit. He straightened his neck out, and while lightning still flashed across the Thunder God Spike, it didn’t seem to bother him.

Han Sen was frozen. He couldn’t summon words to speak. His body was strong too, but even he couldn’t have endured the hit he had just dished out. Lando’s complete lack of reaction was stunning.

Lando used his fingers to touch the Thunder God Spike. He pushed it aside and said, “My body is already destroyed. There is no sensation within me. Pain, numbness, and dizziness don’t exist in my body. The numbing effect brought on by lightning is ineffective against someone like me. All that did was give me a tiny buzz of electricity.”

“I see. No wonder the Thunder God Spike didn’t work on you,” Han Sen said with a wry smile.

“Let’s go.” Lando turned around to leave.

Han Sen hesitated a moment, but he did follow. He had no plans to escape.

“You planned to keep your promise.” Lando looked at Han Sen.

“Not really. But I knew trying to escape from you would be futile.” Han Sen shrugged his shoulders.

“You are an honest man,” Lando said with surprise.

Han Sen didn’t say anything, but inside, he thought to himself, “I can’t even tell which direction we are headed. I don’t even know where Bao’er is. Running around the Tianxia System won’t solve anything. There must be many people like Lando after me. It’s best to follow him now. If I run into any trouble up ahead, he will protect me. This isn’t a bad idea for the time being.”

Han Sen followed Lando. Since the Dragon noticed that Han Sen didn’t seem likely to run off, he didn’t tie Han Sen up. They flew through the clouds in a direction that Han Sen decided to call “up,” and after a while, they saw a group of people in front of them.

“Lando!” the people screamed upon seeing Lando.

And when they saw Han Sen, they were even more shocked.

“Lando, why are you with Han Sen?” the King class leader asked Lando.

Lando ignored him and kept flying.

The King’s face reddened with the snub, but he didn’t complain to Lando.

The people that were in Lando's way all backed off. They formed a path for him, with not one person trying to stand in his way. They knew better than that.

But Han Sen wasn't so lucky. He tried to follow Lando, but the people circled around him, blocking his way forward. They clearly intended to take Han Sen down together.

"Lando, why are you going so fast? Come and deal with these guys. They're starting to annoy me," Han Sen said with disdain.

The people had been preparing to beat Han Sen up, but when they heard him say this, they seemed shocked. They glanced between Han Sen and Lando.

Han Sen had just spoken as if Lando was his subordinate.

"Don't get in his way!" Lando commanded without even turning his head.

For the first time, Han Sen started to realize how much fear Lando inspired in the people of the geno universe. The moment he spoke, all the others backed away from Han Sen.

Han Sen just flew by one hundred Kings. They all just watched him go, not doing anything to him.

"What should we do? Why is Han Sen with Lando?" one of the Kings asked their leader with confusion.

"Huh! No matter how strong Lando is, is he stronger than a true deified? With all the people that have come to the Tianxia System, there must be someone who is stronger than Lando. If we release this nugget of news, we might be able to take advantage of the ruckus." The leader laughed darkly.

Chapter 2472 - Dark Area

Chapter 2472: Dark Area

Han Sen followed Lando through the sea of clouds. They encountered many elites who had come in search of Han Sen, but whenever those elites saw Lando, they gave him a wide berth. No one would dare to go against Lando—especially face to face.

But Han Sen could still feel the weight of many eyes resting on him. And that sensation gradually increased as time went by. Technological gadgets were of no use in the Tianxia System, but that didn't mean that the various bounty hunters had no way of tracking him. Many people with eyes and video powers, especially the Kings with such talents, could watch Lando and Han Sen from tens of thousands of miles away.

Lando simply flew forward, but he eventually came to a sudden stop.

Han Sen could sense something odd ahead of them. As he looked forward, some shadows started to emerge from behind the green clouds.

The figures all looked the same. Butterfly wings adorned with luscious patterns spread from their backs. Their bald heads each had two antennae dangling from them, and their bodies were clad in a black bug armor.

There were six of these people. They flapped their wings and flew over to Lando.

Han Sen observed the six of them, but he couldn't distinguish one from another. They all looked the same, and in their identical armor, they looked like sextuplets.

Han Sen wasn't foolish enough to underestimate them based on their odd appearance, however. They were all eighth or ninth-tier Kings. Some of them might have even been half-deified.

It was made obvious that they were uniquely powerful by the way they dared to stand in front of Lando. Ordinary Kings wouldn't dare bar his path.

"Lando, please do a favor for the six brothers. We would appreciate it," said the strange man leading them.

"Who are you guys?" Lando asked lazily, not raising his eyes.

"You..." the strange man in front hissed in anger. "Fine, fine, fine, Lando. We were going to show respect to the king of the Destroyed, but if you really have a death wish, the Butterfly Fairy Six Kings can help you fulfill it."

After that, the six strange people flapped their wings and flew toward Lando.

"You find a safe place and sit tight. Wait for me there a little," Lando said calmly.

Han Sen heard the order, and so he flew far away from that portion of the sea of clouds.

The Butterfly Fairy Six Kings watched Han Sen leave, but they didn't give chase because Lando was watching them. So, they decided to surround Lando and deal with him before going after Han Sen.

Han Sen kept flying without looking back. The Butterfly Fairy Six Kings used an area, and the butterfly wings on their backs glowed with six different colors. When the six areas and six colors came together across them all, it became a six-color area. It locked Lando within its radius.

Pang!

Lando punched the six-color area, but his blow had no effect.

Han Sen was shocked as he glanced over his shoulder. All six of the butterfly fairies were half-deified, there was no longer any doubt about that. Now that the six of them had combined their areas into one, the potency of their individual areas must have multiplied by that number, as well. If Lando's power wasn't enough to break that area, it was no wonder they had dared to threaten him to capture Han Sen for themselves.

From afar, Han Sen heard one of the butterfly fairies say, "Lando, it doesn't matter how strong you are; you have fallen into our Butterfly Fairy Six King Six Fairy Area. It will stop you from moving in any direction."

Lando ignored their words and just started throwing punches around himself. The Six Fairy Area trembled a little, but it didn't buckle and break.

Upon seeing the situation, Han Sen turned and flew even faster. He was thinking to himself, "It looks like Lando might not be able to kill those guys for some time. This is the perfect chance for me to escape. Wait for you? I'm too smart to sit around and wait for you to recapture me."

Ignoring the situation behind him, Han Sen focused on trying to escape. He wanted to get as far away from Lando as possible.

He had followed Lando for long enough to grasp where he was in the system. Although he could not determine exactly where Bao'er was, he had a rough idea of which direction she had probably headed.

Han Sen didn't head straight in Bao'er's direction, though. He took the scenic route and went the long way around. He wanted to shake the beings that he knew were lurking in the clouds, watching his every move.

But despite traveling so fast and so far, Han Sen wasn't stopped by anyone. He switched directions a few times as he made his escape, but still, no one tried to stop him.

"Weird. Why is no one coming after me?" Han Sen wondered to himself. Then he finally figured it out.

The people watching him were still scared of Lando. Because of that, they weren't going to capture Han Sen until he had escaped far enough from Lando.

Upon this realization, Han Sen stopped trying to throw off his tails. Heading in a straight line, he sped up to leave Lando's region.

Of course, when Han Sen had gotten a fair distance from Lando, there were some creatures that just couldn't resist the temptation of jumping out to ambush him.

There were a few dozen Kings that hailed from several different races. They were a very disorganized and eclectic group. None of them thought that they could defeat Han Sen individually, so they had formed a temporary alliance.

Han Sen looked at them, and he noticed they weren't the same Kings he encountered earlier. The group of Kings from earlier were just a few yahoos. They just had numbers—around a hundred—and nothing else.

There were only twenty or thirty people in this group. Three of them were half-deified, and it seemed as if they were the leaders of the temporary alliance.

"Han Sen, you should just surrender yourself. Don't make us hurt you," one of the half-deified leaders said to Han Sen.

Han Sen didn't say a word. Instead, he replied by sending a quick punch toward them. He was thinking to himself, "Who do you think you are? F*cking Lando? You're afraid you might hurt me? First, you need to have what it takes to hurt me."

Seeing Han Sen move, the half-deified suddenly shouted, "Boss, there you go!"

Han Sen felt weird. He didn't know what the guy meant. He stopped moving and looked at another half-deified.

This half-deified looked like a black tiger. He heard the call and roared, unleashing a black area. It looked to be attuned with the element of water.

Han Sen wasn't afraid of a water element area due to the fact he had the Original Water King Body. He could use the water to his advantage. The water wouldn't hurt him.

Before Han Sen's punch reached the half-deified's face, the black area settled around him. The other thirty Kings used their own areas, as well. They had all kinds of areas, but when they overlapped the black tiger's area, the black area consumed them. The black area grew darker, and it suddenly made Han Sen feel as if he had fallen into an endless pit. He reached out with his hands, but he could no longer see his fingers.

"Not a water area?" Han Sen was surprised.

The dark area consumed the areas of the other Kings, and then, it became a giant black object that looked like an egg. When the black tiger gathered up its power, that black object shrank, growing smaller and smaller. The darkness within it became thicker and thicker, however.

The darkness started to feel like a liquid as it pressed against Han Sen. His body could move through it, but when the darkness became deeper, something started to resist his motion. It was like he was inside cement that was becoming solid. Soon after, his body was stuck and he could no longer move.

Chapter 2473 - A Sword That Requires a Life in Trade

Chapter 2473: A Sword That Requires a Life in Trade

Under the black tiger's area power, a three-meter-tall, egg-like object formed and trapped Han Sen.

Han Sen tried to deploy his Jadeskin and break the black area, but he noticed that the darkness encasing him was as solid as it was terrifying. He couldn't move at all.

"What is this area?" Han Sen felt strange, but he wasn't worried. The area seemed to consume the areas of others to empower its own, but it didn't actually deal any damage. All it seemed to do was trap him in the dark.

If Han Sen really wanted to leave, he could use his super god spirit body to flee from the darkness. No matter how solid that darkness was, it couldn't bind him permanently.

"What's wrong, Han Sen? Not so cocky now?" The Kings all laughed loudly in unison.

The dark area might have been solid, but it wasn't insulated against sound. Han Sen could hear what they were saying clearly.

"This area isn't bad. What is its name?" Han Sen asked.

The Kings heard his question, and the half-deified that Han Sen conversed with earlier said, "This is Big Sky King's Black Big Sky King Area. It has consumed twenty of our King area powers to trap you inside. And it doesn't just work on you, either. Even if Lando was here, we'd have shut him in there with you."

“If that was true, why didn’t you try to capture me when Lando was around?” Han Sen asked with amusement.

“We didn’t want to offend the ruler of the Destroyed,” the King answered.

“We don’t need to talk to him! Let’s take him to the Extreme King so we can collect the bounty,” another half-deified said, cutting off the conversation.

Han Sen felt the darkness start to move. He knew that the Kings were moving through the Tianxia System, pulling the dark area along with them.

Han Sen tried to use the Dongxuan Area to get a better view of the dark area. He noticed that the substances composing the dark area were tightly woven, almost like a substance chain.

“This is a very powerful area. It is showing the signs of creating a substance chain. Maybe this black tiger is on the verge of becoming deified,” Han Sen thought to himself.

The black area absorbed the areas of others to become very hard. Han Sen used Super Spank, but he still couldn’t break it. He decided to take a bit of a break. He was going to recover his energy before giving it another try.

The Kings were very excited. They pulled the egg-like area toward the edge of the Tianxia System. But not long after, Han Sen heard a scream from outside his prison.

That scream was the half-deified who had conversed with Han Sen earlier.

After that scream, Han Sen heard something that sounded like space ripping. And then, everything grew quiet. Han Sen kept listening, but he couldn’t hear any other sounds.

Aside from that initial scream, there was no other sound to be heard. It was as if all the Kings and half-deified people had suddenly run for the hills.

“Weird. Even if they saw an enemy, they should have said something. Why was there only one scream and then silence? Were they all killed before they could make a sound?” Han Sen thought to himself.

Katcha!

As Han Sen was considering what might have happened, he suddenly heard a sound like rocks breaking. Then, a beam of light broke through the darkness that surrounded him.

The giant egg cracked, and a webwork of light spread across its surface. It eventually shattered completely, freeing Han Sen.

What Han Sen saw next shocked him, though. Lando was hovering there, looking at him calmly.

Han Sen coughed awkwardly into his hand. “I was afraid you would be unable to beat the Butterfly Fairy Six Kings, so I may have run farther than I should have. I was caught by these people and brought to where you are now.”

Han Sen had wanted to be taken by those people because he hoped they would take him farther away from Lando. But it seemed as if that plan hadn’t worked out the way he’d hoped.

“Let’s go.” Lando said nothing more. He turned around and started to fly away.

Han Sen fell into place behind Lando again, but as they flew, he thought to himself, “How was he able to find me so quickly? Even if he was able to defeat the Butterfly Fairy Six Kings with ease, I intentionally took a route that would have been difficult to follow. And this Tianxia System is pretty much a maze. How was he able to tell where I was in such a short amount of time?”

Han Sen knew that he was missing something important. He immediately used the Dongxuan Aura to check his body. It wasn't long before he felt something out of place in one of his fingers.

The skin on his fingers was fine, but on a bone in one of the fingers in his left hand, there was a tadpole-shaped mark. That mark was tiny, and it didn't even release any power. Han Sen hadn't even noticed its presence until that moment.

If he hadn't grown suspicious and used the Dongxuan Aura to scan his body, he wouldn't have found that weird, grey symbol on one of his bones.

Han Sen remembered that Lando had struck and cracked a few of his fingers. The mark must have been placed during that strike.

"That's why he feels so safe without physically binding me. It's because he already has a tracker on me." Something about the idea of being tracked everywhere he went made Han Sen deeply uncomfortable.

But that grey mark wouldn't stop Han Sen. It was easy to remove, too. All he had to do was use his super god spirit body.

But Han Sen didn't do anything about it just yet. He kept cool and pretended as if the mark had gone undiscovered. He continued to follow Lando.

"Lando, did you kill those Butterfly Fairy Six Kings?" Han Sen asked, flying up next to Lando.

Lando said quietly, "I'm not a butcher. I don't kill when it isn't necessary."

"What about your master, then? You must have had a reason to kill him," Han Sen inquired.

Emotion flashed over Lando's face, but it soon returned to normal. With that same cold tone of voice, he said, "That is none of your business."

"Say something that is my business, then. Why are you taking me to the Extreme King? I didn't think someone like you would care about a reward," Han Sen said.

"There's a sword." Lando seemed like a nice person to chat with. He didn't sound like the teacher-slaying murderer the legends spoke of. Han Sen had imagined the man would be difficult to talk to, but that wasn't the case.

"What sword could be worth that much? If you want a weapon, I can give you a deified weapon. You'll find me easier to trade with than the Extreme King." Han Sen wanted to learn more.

"I only want that sword," Lando said as he moved forward. He didn't turn to look at Han Sen.

"A sword that you have to trade a life for must be very special. Why don't you tell me what is so special about this sword?" Han Sen said with curiosity.

Lando didn't respond. It was obvious he had no intention of telling Han Sen anything else about this sword that he wanted so badly.

Han Sen started to say something else, but he suddenly heard the sound of something stampeding toward them through the clouds. It sounded like a thousand horses running all at once. He raised his head and saw a group of unicorns burst through the clouds. They looked like an endless sea of white.

All emotion left Lando's face. He spoke to Han Sen, saying, "Protect yourself."

Chapter 2474 - Herd of Unicorns

Chapter 2474: Herd of Unicorns

Now Han Sen knew another reason that Lando hadn't tied him up. Lando knew that the way back to the Extreme King wouldn't be safe. If he had to hold onto Han Sen in a fight, it would be too much trouble.

Letting Han Sen run off on his own would allow Lando to focus his attention on whoever was attacking them.

"You're very calculating, but you've underestimated me. I am Han Sen! You think a mere tracking mark can beat me?" Han Sen laughed sinisterly, but he didn't stick around to gloat. He ran off in the opposite direction.

It wasn't long into his escape attempt that he saw a group of gold unicorns coming at him from another cloud. They were everywhere. And there were as many of these gold ones as there were white unicorns the other way.

"Oh sh*t! Why are there so many xenogeneics?" Han Sen drew his knife and ran straight into the unicorn herd. The sword lights flashed. Blood was everywhere. He immediately killed a few unicorns.

"Xenogeneic Duke hunted. Xenogeneic gene found."

"They really are xenogeneics!" Han Sen kept pushing through the enormous herd of unicorns, massacring them as he went. His Ghost Teeth Knife cut them down like a scythe through a wheat field. But he wasn't harvesting wheat. He was harvesting lives.

The unicorns didn't relent. Han Sen kept slicing and dicing, and blood splashed all around him. He killed countless unicorns in no time at all.

Han Sen suddenly heard a long scream. A glowing unicorn stepped through the herd. It was twice as large as the ordinary gold unicorns, and its horn was pure gold as well. It was thundering toward Han Sen, and its body seemed to strain the space around it as it ran.

Han Sen slashed at the unicorn's horn. The blade and the horn collided with a metallic shriek. Han Sen bounced away a few hundred meters before coming to a stop.

Before Han Sen restabilized, he saw another unicorn coming for him. This next one was black, and it radiated a terrifying amount of power. It was no weaker than the enormous gold unicorn.

Han Sen sent a punch toward the black unicorn. The ice light landed on the black unicorn, but the creature shone with a black light. It was as if a shield manifested, blooming from the tip of the creature's horn. It was shaped like a spindle.

The ice light, when it touched down on the shield, was ricocheted away. It had been completely unable to pierce the fusiform area the creature had created.

Pang!

The black unicorn smashed into Han Sen's body, breaking him in two. He turned into dust, but then his real body reappeared on the other side of the field of battle. As he turned, he saw another large unicorn coming for him. This one was a stark white.

"Oh sh*t! Why are the white unicorns coming for me, as well? Isn't Lando over there?" He began to wonder if Lando had played a trick on him.

But when he looked closer, he saw Lando engaged in combat with a rainbow-colored unicorn. The rainbow-colored unicorn was emitting a rainbow-colored godlight. But as he watched the light shimmer and warp reality around it, he knew that it was a deified unicorn.

“How unlucky am I to encounter this deified xenogeneic?” Han Sen felt depressed. Even Lando wouldn’t be able to handle a deified xenogeneic. It seemed as if the situation was going from bad to worse.

Since the rest of the unicorns couldn’t get anywhere close to the fight between Lando and the deified unicorn, they came for Han Sen instead. Han Sen had already encountered four half-deified unicorns, and now there was an entire ocean of lesser unicorns coming after him. If Han Sen stayed to fight, he’d wear his hand down to nubs even if the unicorns lined up so he could kill them one by one.

When a red unicorn also began running toward him, Han Sen had an idea. His left eye flashed with red. He turned into a bloody shadow and hopped into the red unicorn’s eyes.

Losing their target in the blink of an eye left all the unicorns shocked and confused. They looked around, trying to find Han Sen, but none of them could figure out where he had gone.

Han Sen didn’t stop in the eye of the red unicorn, though. He immediately teleported into the eye of another unicorn. He kept bouncing through the herd of unicorns, never staying in any particular host for more than a second.

Although four of the unicorns were half-deified, Han Sen wasn’t really scared of them. What unsettled him was the strange timing of the unicorns’ arrival. Han Sen felt like there were larger forces at work here, forces that he hadn’t yet identified.

He kept moving through the unicorn herd, flickering between the eyes of the beasts. By doing this, he was able to inch his way to the edge of the battleground. He kept watch over the unicorns as he moved, trying to discern what had inspired their sudden attack, but he still hadn’t noticed anything out of place.

“Did I overthink this? I guess their attack was a good thing, all in all. At least this way, I can escape Lando. He’s still trying to fight that deified unicorn and all the rest. I don’t think he’ll make it. Even if he does make it out, he won’t be able to catch me again,” Han Sen

thought. By this time, he had made it to the edge of the unicorn horde. He came out of the eye of the furthest one and tried to fly away unnoticed.

Pang!

Han Sen felt as if he had run face-first into a steel board. He reeled back, his nose weeping blood.

“What is this?” Han Sen looked forward but he couldn’t see anything. He reached out his hand to touch whatever he had crashed into, and he realized it was some sort of invisible shield.

“There’s something wrong here.” Han Sen touched the invisible shield. His body flew up a few hundred miles, but his hands kept in contact with the shield. There was no end to it.

Han Sen traveled another thousand miles, but there was no sign that the invisible shield would end anytime soon. He had no idea how far it went.

“What is this? Who is doing this?” Han Sen was shocked. If that shield covered the entire battleground, then that meant there had to be an additional deified being who was pulling strings in this battle. Only someone of that level could create a shield so strong and large.

Han Sen opened his Dongxuan Aura and used the purple butterfly in his right eye to see if he could discern more about the invisible shield.

He immediately saw that the thing prohibiting his passage was an invisible substance chain wall. He looked ahead and saw that the wall surrounded the entire area. There was no end to it.

“There really is a deified elite behind all this.” Han Sen took a deep breath. He didn’t understand why the deified elite hadn’t revealed itself and fought. He only knew that the deified had locked down the battleground, and now, Han Sen couldn’t escape.

Suddenly, Han Sen's left finger grew hot. A beam of grey light emerged from his finger, glowing from the symbol painted on to one of his metacarpals.

The mark seemed to fade away from his finger, and the grey light formed the image of Lando in front of him.

"Stop running. This place has been locked down by a deified elite. We need to kill every xenogeneic here. Otherwise, we die," said the mark that had turned into the shadow of Lando.

"Why?" Han Sen frowned.

"There is no why. We simply aren't strong enough to have any other options. I may not like this, but someone is using us as chess pieces right now." Lando's shadow slowly disappeared. It seemed as if the power was extinguished.

Chapter 2475 - Chess Pieces

Chapter 2475: Chess Pieces

Lando had placed the mark on Han Sen to keep him on a leash, but now he had simply torn the mark off. That told Han Sen how serious of a situation they were in. Lando wasn't bluffing.

Han Sen had only been hovering there for a short time when the horde of unicorns found him again. They rushed toward him in a crazed mass.

Han Sen didn't use his Blood Eye Evil God power this time. Instead, he drew his Ghost Teeth Knife and Thunder God Spike. With them in-hand, he plunged into the field of battle. In a few seconds, he slew a dozen unicorns.

“Xenogeneic Duke hunted: White Unicorn. Xenogeneic gene found. Obtained White Unicorn beast soul.”

After killing a few more unicorns, Han Sen received this beast soul announcement. Han Sen took a quick glance into his Sea of Soul and noticed that it was a mount beast soul. He could use it to travel, but it wouldn't fight.

In this situation, using a mount would be pointless. There were too many other unicorns about. Maneuverability was incredibly important right now, and using a mount would be too cumbersome.

The unicorns came in seven different colors. The colors he had seen thus far included black, white, purple, red, gold, blue, and green. The unicorns of each color were divided into ordinary Dukes, Kings, and half-deifieds. Each color possessed different area powers.

Just like the Demon Bug King Bai Sema that Han Sen used to use, the unicorns' powers could be overlapped and increased. But while Han Sen's old shield was a purely defensive bai sema, and the areas of the unicorns could also be used to attack.

Han Sen had to deal with the group of unicorns and fight seven unicorn Kings at the same time. It was a very chaotic fight.

There were simply too many unicorns. Although Han Sen was able to avoid engaging directly with the unicorn Kings, he had his hands full just killing the lesser unicorns. The blood that flowed in his wake was like a river. Han Sen's hands soon grew tired.

"F*ck! What is going on?" Han Sen looked over to Lando, who was still fighting that deified unicorn.

Han Sen was so far away that he couldn't see their battle clearly, though. All he could see was the shifting light of seven colors. He knew the deified unicorn had the upper hand. Lando was having a hard time dealing with the creature's attacks.

"I hope the legends about him are true, and he can actually take down a deified xenogeneic. If those tales aren't true, I don't think he will last very long." Han Sen gritted his teeth.

While Han Sen and Lando fought, a giant turtle hovered above the clouds. That giant turtle was carrying a pavilion upon its back. A Dragon man and a deified of the Destroyed were drinking tea together.

Behind the Dragon man was a female Dragon servant holding a Wanjie Rubix Cube. It was filming Han Sen and Lando's battle.

Every person in the geno universe was watching the tremendous fight unfold.

"Klose, it doesn't look like you are going to win." The Dragon man sipped tea and smiled at the Destroyed.

“Winning or losing, it’s all the same to me. If I lose, you can have Lando and Han Sen. I won’t get in the way of that. But if you lose, you won’t betray our terms will you, Dragon One?” Klose’s six eyes looked at the Dragon man while he spoke.

“We Dragon always keep our promises. If Lando and Han Sen can kill all of these unicorns and survive, the Dragon will leave the Tianxia System and cease all involvement in this matter,” Dragon One said firmly.

Although the Dragon man was being referred to as Dragon One, he wasn’t the same Dragon One that Han Sen had seen before. This was the Dragon One of a previous generation.

“In that case, let’s wait for the result.” Klose grabbed his cup of tea and had a sip. He looked rather relaxed.

Dragon One could see that Klose didn’t appear worried. He smiled and asked, “You aren’t afraid of Lando being killed by that deified unicorn? If that happens, what will you tell the king of the Destroyed?”

“He is just a servant. If he joins the Extreme King, he knows he might sacrifice his ties to the Destroyed,” Klose said slowly. His face didn’t move a muscle.

After that, Klose’s expression became interested. He looked at Dragon One and said, “I’m afraid this is the Dragons’ best chance at capturing Lando. If you fail, how will you explain that to the king of the Dragons?”

“Lando has to die. You really think he can defeat a deified being all alone?” Dragon One shot back, his tone dripping with derision.

“Han Sen is still there.” Klose laughed.

“He’s just a first-tier King. It doesn’t matter how experienced he might be; he’s no more than a strong ant,” Dragon One growled.

Klose didn’t say anything more. He looked at the Dragon servant holding the Wanjie Rubix Cube and said, “I can’t believe that someone as strong and smart as you has decided to use the live stream of the Thousand Treasures Alliance to his advantage.”

“No matter the resource, I can find ways to make use of it,” Dragon One said with a chilly smile.

All the creatures in the geno universe were watching this stream if they had the time.

But the video that Dragon One was streaming wasn’t as polished as the previous videos that had come from the Treasure Identifier Elder. He didn’t have a professional team to handle the video, so he just played it straight to the broadcasting networks, 1:1 as things happened. There was no editing or clean-up.

So, many creatures were unable to see that Lando was actually fighting a deified unicorn. They could only see a video of flashing lights. It was like the lights you’d see at the end of the world.

In Han Sen’s fight, high-level Kings and Dukes were able to make out a bit more. So, most of the Kings, Dukes, and nobles tuned into Han Sen’s battle.

Some powerful elites focused on Lando and his fight against the deified unicorn. They knew that Lando’s performance would determine whether both he and Han Sen lived or died.

But they also wanted to know more about just how strong Lando truly was. Although Lando had once killed a deified elite, most elites believed there had to be more to the tale. After all, Lando’s teacher wasn’t just an ordinary deified. And the way that Lando slew his teacher indicated that they were missing information.

“This is too scary. That Han Sen is surrounded by Kings and half-deifieds, and yet he hasn’t lost his advantage. He has killed so many unicorns. He’s even managed to bring down two King unicorns. What impressive power.”

“It’s a shame, really. If he hadn’t been reckless enough to kill an Extreme King prince, he could have become famous across the entire universe.”

“I think that Yisha has the most cause to be upset about what has happened. Han Sen’s genes aren’t stable, and yet she actually brought him all the way up to King class. I can’t imagine how many resources and how much effort was spent on him to get that done. But now, it’s all gone. We don’t even know if what Han Sen has done will affect her.”

“Yisha is smart. When Han Sen received Kong Fei’s deified feather, many normal elites wanted to adopt him. But Yisha was the one that took him in and brought him up to King class. No one expected Han Sen to become this strong when he reached King. I bet those other elites really regret it now.”

“What would they be regretting? No matter how strong he is, he’s just a King. Not even a deified could get out of a predicament like this, let alone a King.”

Chapter 2476 - Jadeskin's Second Tier

Chapter 2476: Jadeskin's Second Tier

Killing! Crazy killing!

Han Sen didn't know how many unicorns he had killed so far, but after dealing out so much death, it seemed that a hazy red film had formed over his vision.

Katcha!

The head of a King class black unicorn was hewn open by Han Sen. As blood poured out of the severed head, Han Sen rammed a hand into it and pulled out a crystal. He put it in his mouth.

It was the King class unicorn's xenogeneic gene. Han Sen immediately swallowed and refined it. The gene filled up his King class genes and restored his energy.

After having to kill so many enemies, he had lost a lot of his strength. He couldn't use his Dongxuan Armor to recover his power quickly, so he absorbed power from space itself. But even then, it wasn't enough to sustain him in a fight like this.

Instead, Han Sen used Consume to quickly refine the King class gene. The power kept Han Sen in the game. He would have collapsed by now if he hadn't done this.

The whole cloudscape of the Tianxia System had been painted in blood. The unicorns had no fear of death, and that was especially true of the seven unicorn Kings. All of them wielded godlights, and the rainbow area they produced was causing Han Sen a lot of trouble.

Because Han Sen had the Blood Eye Evil God beast soul, he could transport himself into the eyes of one of the unicorns if he found himself in danger. If he hadn't done that every now and again, he would have already been skewered by the seven unicorn Kings.

Han Sen had tried jumping into the eyes of the seven unicorn Kings. He wanted to attack them from inside their eyes, to see if he could kill them from within.

But the eyes of the seven unicorn Kings were special. The eyes of each unicorn King were a different color, and it was impossible to see their pupils, irises, or even the whites of their eyes. Something about their multi-colored eyes kept them from reflecting Han Sen's image. So, he couldn't use his Blood Eye Evil God beast soul on them.

Seven half-deifieds were now attacking him. An ordinary King would have long since been killed by their rainbow-colored power. Han Sen depended on the Blood Eye Evil God beast soul, and that was how he was able to last so long without being hurt.

After Han Sen consumed another King class gene, he suddenly had a weird announcement play in his head.

“King class genes have reached 100. Battle body area is ready for evolution.”

Han Sen grinned. He had absorbed many King class genes before, and after absorbing those last few, his collected sum had now reached a hundred. It was just as he had expected, too. One hundred King class genes could increase the tier of his area by one.

Without any hesitation, Han Sen chose to level up his Jadeskin Area. He couldn't use his Dongxuan Area unless he was using Dollar's identity, so Jadeskin had become his primary power.

Han Sen used the genes to level up his Jadeskin Area, and when he did, a cool feeling flowed through his flesh and bones. It was like his body was a dried-up riverbed, and water was suddenly flowing through it once more.

After the modification of his genes, his cells started to change, making Han Sen's body glow. He looked perfect, like some newborn deity.

The fight had exhausted Han Sen, but now, he was in his best shape. No. He was doing better than he was in his best shape.

Pang!

An icy light covered Ghost Teeth Knife. It came down on the head of one King unicorn, and it cut the third-tier King and its area in half.

Han Sen began murdering everything around him. It was like he was in a herd of sheep. When his knife light flashed, many unicorns died in an instant.

“He increased his area level during a fight?” All of the race elites were frozen.

If a fighter increased their King area, their personal strength actually decreased briefly during the process. Leveling up an area modified one's genes to spark an evolution of one's cells. The body was slightly weakened while this change was underway, and although it was nothing life-threatening, it was best to choose a safe and secure location while undergoing such a process. Accidents were best avoided.

The idea of fighting while leveling up an area at the same time was simply ridiculous.

The evolution of Han Sen's area had happened too fast. Most of the changes happened within seconds. Evolving at that rate wasn't rare in the geno universe, but it usually only happened with primitive creatures. The genes of a primitive creature had unknown possibilities, and under the influence of an exterior force, they could evolve quickly.

The higher the level of the creature was, the more solid their genes were. It became harder to evolve, so the speed of every evolution was slower.

Han Sen was already King class, and he moved up an entire tier in just a second. To the elites who were watching the video stream, it seemed unbelievable.

“Maybe it’s because his genes aren’t stable. There are way too many possibilities, and that is why he evolved so fast,” many of the King class people thought. Regardless, they couldn’t avert their gazes from Han Sen.

Jadeskin had achieved its second-tier area. Han Sen’s body’s power and speed were increased, but it still wouldn’t be enough for him to beat that seven-colored unicorn.

Pang!

Han Sen was fighting like mad. A crack appeared in the sky, and it was coming his way.

Pang!

A huge number of unicorn bodies were suddenly torn apart by that crack in the fabric of space. Han Sen avoided its power, but then someone fell from that rent in space.

“Lando!” Han Sen was shocked. Lando had apparently created the crack.

Lando’s dragon tattoo was flashing. There was a bloody hole in it, and the hole went all the way through Lando, revealing the clouds that floated behind him.

Seeing Lando like this, Han Sen realized that things were going very badly. Lando couldn’t keep fighting that deified unicorn, and now there was a gaping hole in his body.

If Lando was killed, then the deified unicorn’s next target would be Han Sen. How could he not be scared?

“Lando, are you okay?” Han Sen shouted at Lando, but he didn’t dare go closer to the man.

The deified rainbow unicorn was coming. It looked as if it had just teleported through the fabric of the universe to land on Lando.

The dragon tattoo on Lando’s body flashed. His hair was a bloody mess. His body suddenly jerked to the side and dodged the rainbow laser attack of the deified unicorn.

But his chest was still bleeding from the hole. It wasn’t healing.

Lando looked calm and composed, but Han Sen could tell that his power was waning. It was still impressive that a half-deified had done battle with a deified creature for so long, though. But if he died, Han Sen would be left to face the deified unicorn alone. That would be extremely dangerous.

“Try to live. Use everything you have to live!” Lando was floating in the air. His eyes didn’t look frightened, and he didn’t look at the bloody hole in his chest. He just went on pretending it didn’t exist.

Han Sen then remembered Lando mentioning that his body had been destroyed and he could no longer feel pain.

Chapter 2477 - Fighting Dogs

Chapter 2477: Fighting Dogs

The Dragon's groan rolled across the sky, and blood showered down like rain.

Lando was fighting the deified unicorn once more, but all Han Sen could see was the countless droplets of blood in the sky. They landed on the clouds and soaked into them. It was obviously Lando's Dragon blood.

"This is pretty bad. We have to find a way to escape this place." Han Sen had tried to get out many times, but his power wasn't enough to break the substance chains that formed their invisible prison. He would have to use his super god spirit body; otherwise, he had no chance of escaping.

"Why are there no other xenogeneics or races watching us? If anyone was beyond this invisible shield, I could use my eyes to just teleport outside." Han Sen was depressed. He kept looking around, but he couldn't see a single creature.

Han Sen guessed that someone had locked the place down on purpose. Otherwise, something would surely have come to watch the fight.

"What kind of people want us dead so badly?" Han Sen shouted, turning his face up to the sky. He hoped to get some useful information from Lando.

"No one wants you dead. We are just fighting bulls in an arena," Lando's voice echoed back. He was shockingly calm. It was as if, in addition to being unable to feel pain, he could no longer muster emotions.

Han Sen understood what Lando meant immediately. They had become contestants in a sport. They weren't matadors trying to baiting bulls while onlookers cheered; they were dogs fighting in a ring.

The reason that the scary deifieds hadn't personally killed them was simple; the deifieds were enjoying the fight itself. Whether Han Sen and Lando lived or died, someone would still be entertained.

Their desperation to survive kept them fighting, but after realizing what was going on, Han Sen wasn't optimistic about his odds of surviving this. He wasn't optimistic at all.

No one wanted to be a dog that stubbornly continued to fight a losing battle. But he had no choice. He was like a puppet on strings. That powerless feeling made Han Sen's chest made it feel like he was being crushed.

Pang!

In the clouds, another crack had been torn in space. Lando had just been sent flying.

His body was covered in blood, and there were wounds all over him. But even so, he was still fighting. It didn't look as if he was going to give up.

Lando's eyes were clear and focused. Han Sen could practically feel his desire. It was like he was saying, "You don't like this? Then use your power to defeat them!"

Boom!

Lando had blood all over him, but he still gathered himself and charged back toward the deified unicorn. It looked as if he was going to fight until the last drop of blood was depleted. Lando would never give up.

Lando's emotions were mirrored in Han Sen's heart, as well. This powerless feeling made him recall everything he had been through in his life. He had so many questions. His brain was full of things he needed to have explained. But no one else could. He was looking for answers all alone.

Han Sen knew no one was going to give him answers, and that was because he was too weak.

Like his father, Han Yufei. He had chosen to suffer everything alone to keep his wife and children protected. And he hadn't divulged his past to anyone, not even Han Sen.

And that was because Han Sen was a kid with no power. Telling Han Sen would have been useless. It would only put a greater weight upon his shoulders.

A father didn't want his kids to suffer or bear a weight they were never supposed to endure.

People other than Han Sen's father had different motives for withholding information. Rather than trying to protect Han Sen, they simply thought he was weak. What was the point in giving secrets to someone who was weak? It wouldn't help them at all, and it might only lead to trouble.

But Han Sen had to explore these questions because when it was dark and quiet, they ran endlessly through his mind, looping over and over again. He might hate the feeling of being powerless, but there was nothing he could do about it.

Weak. Not respected. Without the authority to choose his destiny. That was all because he wasn't strong enough.

The feelings on Lando's face were also deep inside Han Sen's heart. This was why Han Sen wanted so desperately to be strong. He craved those answers.

“This debt... I want those f*ckers to pay me back.” Han Sen gnashed his teeth as the blood inside his body boiled.

The killing continued, and the seven unicorn Kings couldn't suppress Han Sen any longer. He killed countless unicorns, and they screamed at Han Sen in rage. They must have really hated him.

Suddenly, Han Sen saw rainbow lights pouring down from the sky. Many of the unicorn Kings tried to use their areas to shield themselves from the light. The unicorns left exposed to the light suddenly caught on fire.

The light even reached those seven unicorn Kings, and they burned under the radiance. Their bodies started to fade.

“Oh no!” Han Sen thought. He saw the black unicorn scream to the sky. A vacillating area of darkness had formed outside the creature's body. Suddenly, it was coming for Han Sen.

It now moved so much faster than it had before, so much faster than Han Sen was capable of moving. Han Sen wanted to use his Blood Eye Evil God beast soul, but it was too late. He lifted his Ghost Teeth Knife and Thunder God Spike. He positioned them in front of his chest to block the incoming strike of the black unicorn.

Pang!

Han Sen's body shot away like an iron ball being fired from a cannon. Blood filled his mouth, and he heaved it out in a long spray. His chest felt as if it had exploded.

When the deified unicorn's power had buffed the unicorn Kings, the black unicorn's speed and power had increased. Han Sen's second-tier Jadeskin wasn't enough to fight it.

Before Han Sen's body came to a stop, two white lights blazed from the white unicorn King's eyes. They broke Han Sen's body.

Han Sen's body exploded like water, but he quickly reconstituted. Han Sen's body regained its familiar features once again, but Han Sen's face looked very pale.

He had his Original Water King Body to save his life, but he was still injured. Now that the unicorn Kings had been buffed up by the deified unicorn, Han Sen was no longer a match for them.

"The deified unicorn's buff is so scary! If he did that to me, how powerful might I become?" Han Sen's face cycled through expressions.

Now the purple and gold unicorn Kings were coming Han Sen's way. Their scary area powers created fusiform shields. The different-colored shields had different powers.

The next second, the purple and gold unicorn Kings hit Han Sen, crushing his body.

Chapter 2478 - Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo

Chapter 2478: Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo

The Moon doppelganger exploded. Han Sen's true self appeared on the other side. Without hesitating, Han Sen turned into a blood shadow and fired himself into the eyes of a Duke class unicorn.

Pang!

Han Sen had only just entered the eyes of that Duke class unicorn when a red light fell on the unicorn, bursting the creature's head into bloody chunks.

Han Sen didn't stop. He teleported into another Duke unicorn's eye.

Pang!

The result was exactly the same. That Duke class unicorn's skull was broken again, but this time, it was via a black light.

Han Sen kept trying to move around with his eye powers, but he was discovered every time. Without an ounce of hesitation, the unicorn Kings merrily killed the unicorns Han Sen fled into.

Seven unicorn Kings whinnied into the sky, and many of the other unicorns turned around to run away. Clearly, they understood Han Sen's eye skill, and they weren't going to give him a chance to use it anymore.

Seeing all this, many Dukes and nobles sighed. "It is game over for Han Sen and Lando."

Ordinary people often sympathized with an underdog. Han Sen and Lando were the best of their level, but now people were sympathizing with them.

Lando was already injured, so it didn't look as if he would last much longer.

Han Sen's eye skills had been his best chance of survival at this point. If he couldn't use those eye skills, his end wouldn't be any prettier than Lando's.

"Klose, the table is set. Your expectations of that traitor were too high, it appears." Dragon One sipped tea from his teacup and smiled coldly.

"It isn't the end just yet. It's still difficult to determine who the winner will be." Klose continued to smile.

"What? Does that traitor still have a few tricks up his sleeve?" Dragon One frowned as he looked at Lando, who was still in battle.

"Who knows? It's difficult to say, isn't it?" Klose said in a mysterious tone of voice.

Pang!

Another big explosion rocked the battle. Lando was sent flying away again. By this point, his injuries were very dire. There were three bloody holes in his chest, plus countless wounds and scrapes across his body. He was bleeding all over, and his body was beginning to run out of blood to spill.

His injuries were so serious that any other half-deified would be immobilized by the pain. In their agony, they'd literally scream themselves to death. But Lando still moved as if he didn't have any pain. He just looked a bit pale.

The rainbow unicorn was coming for him again. Its eyes were like pieces of glass that reflected the entire universe. The rainbow light was headed for Lando again.

In its eyes, it looked as if it held the very essence of life and death.

Lando's body danced in the sky, but he no longer had the strength to dodge the attacks that came his way. The scary rainbow light was going to perforate his head.

Everyone thought this was the moment Lando would be killed. No matter how strong the body of a Dragon might be, it couldn't be revived if the head was annihilated. Only a very few of the Dragon could ever be fully reborn.

Lando suddenly groaned like a dragon. But when Han Sen looked at him a little closer, he could see that the groan didn't actually come from Lando's mouth. It came from his back.

The purple draconic tattoo on Lando's back had started moving. It grew, spreading to cover his entire back. It glowed with a purple light. Purple air hissed out of the dragon tattoo, making it appear as if the dragon tattoo was a living entity.

Lando was in the air. He threw his fist in a punch toward the rainbow light. The purple dragon tattoo shone on his back, and the purple air wrapped around his arm in a shroud. It was like the spine of a dragon was wrapped around that launched fist.

A purple dragon came out of the fist and hit the unicorn's rainbow light. The two powers hit each other inside the clouds, and suddenly, a hole was torn right through space. A giant black hole appeared there and started sucking everything inside. But there was no explosion.

"Huh? Isn't that the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo from Dragon Two? Why would it be on the traitor?" Dragon One stared at the purple tattoo on Lando's back.

"The Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo has very special powers. The legends say it comes from Dragon Two of the prior generation. The same Dragon Two who was Lando's master.

Dragon Two created it in the hope of challenging Dragon One. It was a shame he was beheaded by his student before he could use it,” Klose said with a smile.

“It looks like the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo wasn’t destroyed. That traitor took it for himself. Very good, very good.” Instead of being shocked, Dragon One was actually happy. He looked at the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo with excitement.

The last generation’s Dragon Two wanted to obtain Dragon One’s seat. He used his deified body as a base and refined his blood into a tattoo that became known as the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo. It was quite the treasure.

Not many Dragons knew about that treasure. And no second Dragon wanted to try it because it was too painful.

Using his own body and his Dragon blood to create the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo meant that Dragon Two put himself into a smithy’s furnace to be forged. That pain wasn’t something that just anyone could endure. It was like taking a trip to hell, where you would have to endure endless torture. That was why it was called Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo.

Dragon Two of the prior generation suffered for ten thousand years to create this treasure that was called the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo. He had planned to use it to rise within the Dragon ranks.

When that Dragon Two died, the other Dragons thought the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo was destroyed. After all, the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo was created by Dragon Two. It was a part of his body.

But no one thought the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo had actually ended up on Lando’s body. Not only that, but he could apparently control it.

Seeing the power of the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo, it was obviously something that had reached deified status. It could create substance chains.

Lando himself hadn't yet become deified, but already he could make the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo manifest in an incredibly powerful way. If he became deified and was able to use the full power of the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo, the power he could unleash would be even scarier.

"You knew Lando had the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo?" Dragon One asked, looking at Klose.

"How was Lando able to kill his teacher if he had the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo? Are you so naive that you think a half-deified can easily slay a deified?" Klose asked, his voice grating.

Dragon One wasn't angry. He laughed and said, "Good. Today I will claim the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo, too. Then, the grudge will be over."

"What? Despite being a Dragon, you have no confidence in what the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo can achieve?" Klose licked his lips as he spoke.

"That tattoo is strong, but Uncle Dragon Two had only created the prototype. It isn't entirely finished. And you're underestimating the power of the Tianxia Unicorns. They aren't just ordinary deified creatures," Dragon One said with certainty.

Worry suddenly passed over Klose's face. He looked at the deified unicorn and Lando.

Chapter 2479 - Tianxia's Power

Chapter 2479: Tianxia's Power

Han Sen was getting chased by the unicorn Kings. The herd of unicorns was fleeing as fast as they could, so he couldn't use his eye ability to escape. He frowned.

The gold unicorn King pursued Han Sen relentlessly. The beast clearly wanted to end him.

“You won't treat me with any respect unless I show my teeth, huh?” Han Sen thought angrily. He gathered up all the power he had, then he lifted the Thunder God Spike and thrust it toward the gold unicorn's fusiform area.

Dong!

The area and the Thunder God Spike clashed against each other, unleashing a scary fountain of sparks. The impact ripped the fabric of space. Han Sen felt as if his arms were about to be shaken loose, and his entire body was pushed back by the force of that fearsome power.

Han Sen held tightly to the Thunder God Spike. His Jadeskin power was running at max capacity, but it still wasn't enough to repel the gold unicorn's power.

Han Sen used all the might he could muster, and it felt like he was pulling power all the way from his toenails! The Blood-Pulse Sutra was boiling inside Han Sen's body, and his blood roared through his veins like a runaway train.

Boom!

Suddenly, a force shook Han Sen from the inside out. He could sense an invisible cogwheel in front of him. His body was the center of the cogwheel—the big red cogwheel.

“The Blood-Pulse Sutra is going to become King class!” Han Sen was shocked. He hadn’t expected the Blood-Pulse Sutra to level up without an enormous amount of conscious effort on Han Sen’s part.

The Blood-Pulse Sutra’s self-cogwheel started to spin. It did so in unison with other cogwheels of the universe. Because Han Sen’s body was in motion, he couldn’t open the universal core hall’s door.

But after the Blood-Pulse Sutra’s self-cogwheel moved, Han Sen noticed something strange.

The other self-cogwheels that Han Sen had spun could push the universal cogwheels around them. Jadeskin’s cogwheel could push seven, and the Dongxuan Sutra’s cogwheel could push many.

The Blood-Pulse Sutra, though, couldn’t push any of the nearby universal cogwheels. Somehow, though, Han Sen still sensed that many universal cogwheels were connected to it.

Han Sen didn’t understand what was going on, and he had no idea what the area power of the Blood-Pulse Sutra might be. When he activated his Mutant Blood Area, no actual area powers were emitted.

And yet, his fitness increased a lot. Fighting the unicorn Kings wasn’t all that difficult for him now. And he was now moving quickly enough to evade their attacks.

Pang!

Han Sen spun the Thunder God Spike in his hand and jabbed it into the gold unicorn's area. Then Han Sen leaped up, dodging another unicorn's laser light.

Lando's Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo was getting brighter. The scary purple dragon air rising from the tattoo was condensing into substance chains. It became a giant purple dragon upon Lando's body.

The Tianxia Unicorn's face looked grim. The rainbow colors in its eyes flashed repeatedly, as if the universe was dying and being reborn inside them.

Lando roared, and a giant purple dragon shook everything around them. It looked as if he was going to swallow the entire world.

The light in the Tianxia Unicorn's eyes deepened, combining until all the colors had mixed into a uniform grey. The grey light shot out, heading for the raging purple dragon.

When the grey light and giant purple dragon collided, the whole world seemed to go quiet. The powers collided in near silence, and for a moment, nothing seemed to happen. A small vortex appeared between them, then began to expand, growing until it was exerting a powerful drag on everything in sight. It was like space itself was falling into an abyss.

Han Sen and the unicorn Kings were still engaged in battle when Han Sen felt the vortex pulling him toward Lando and the Tianxia Unicorn.

And Han Sen wasn't the only one affected. The unicorn Kings, the fleeing unicorn herd, and even the clouds around them were all being sucked into the vortex. Once they fell inside, they vanished.

Han Sen cast his own powers, but he couldn't fight off that force of suction that was dragging him in. Not even a half-deified King unicorn could escape it, so the chances of Han Sen escaping it were nil.

Seeing that he was about to be sucked into the dark swirl, Han Sen prepared to return to the sanctuary. Just before he activated his power, though, he felt someone grab his arm and pull him back from the abyss.

Han Sen raised his head and saw that it was Lando who had grabbed him.

Pang!

Han Sen heard the sound of something breaking. Under the tremendous power of the vortex, the invisible walls composed of substance chains started to crumble. The walls shattered like glass and began to fall into the abyss.

“Go!” Lando shouted. The arm that was holding Han Sen swung as Lando hurled Han Sen away from the vortex. In the next second, Han Sen found himself thousands of miles away, and he was still flying.

As he flew back, Han Sen heard a distant shout. The grey light inside the Tianxia Unicorn looked like a laser that could destroy the whole universe. It was being fired at Lando again.

A dragon roar shook space itself, and Lando’s whole body became a giant purple dragon that struck the grey light.

Han Sen watched as the grey light pierced straight through the giant dragon body. The huge form suddenly dissolved into purple smoke.

Lando’s body was sent flying, still trailing streamers of that smoke. His body was twitching spasmodically. He was dying.

Han Sen was shocked. He thought Lando had thrown him away because the man believed he could defeat the Tianxia Unicorn. But now, it seemed as if that wasn’t the case.

“Why is he doing this? He doesn’t seem like the sort of guy who would care about the lives of others. Why would he save me moments before losing?” Han Sen kept thinking about it, but he was unable to understand.

“Why should I care? He has nothing to do with me, anyway.” Han Sen summoned his power and added to the force of Lando’s throw, boosting himself away from there.

Lando’s body was floating amidst the clouds. The light of the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo grew faint. It required a lifeforce to remain active.

Lando’s lifeforce was fading. He couldn’t support the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo any longer, and the tattoo fell from his body.

“In the end, I still couldn’t attain that last step.” Lando could see the Tianxia Unicorn coming for him. He could see the unicorn’s eyes glowing grey. A powerful grey beam came from its eyes. Lando looked so calm, though, and it was as if he didn’t care whether he lived or died. It was as if he wouldn’t feel any pain... and he wouldn’t.

He quietly closed his eyes, peacefully waiting for that final moment to come. To him, death would be a sweet relief.

Pang!

The grey beam broke the sky, but it didn’t break Lando’s body. Something tightened around Lando’s arms. Someone had suddenly pulled him away. The grey beam went right by his body and into the sky, missing him entirely. The power roared past him, an incredible display of strength.

Chapter 2480 - Making a Deal

Chapter 2480: Making a Deal

Lando opened his eyes and instantly froze. The person who had grabbed him was Han Sen, the same person that he had just hurled out of the area. “Why did you come back?”

“I came back to ask you why you would save me,” Han Sen said casually.

Han Sen wasn't afraid of evil, but he was afraid of kindness. If someone took advantage of him, he'd always pay them back threefold. But if he owed someone a favor, he never knew quite how to return it.

While Han Sen was fleeing the area, he suddenly realized something. The invisible shield that confined them had been broken, but the scary deified who had placed the shield was still around somewhere. If Han Sen couldn't sort out that little problem, escaping might be impossible whether the invisible wall was there or not. The hostile deified probably wouldn't let them go.

“Save you? I'm not nice enough to do that. I just didn't want my prize to get stolen,” Lando said, rolling his eyes.

Lando's body was riddled with injuries, but despite that, he didn't feel pain. He didn't feel anything. He just looked pale.

“I see.” Han Sen nodded. He hadn't really thought that Lando was saving him just to be magnanimous. This answer made sense.

While they were talking, the Tianxia Unicorn had turned to head toward them again. It knew Lando was dying, as well. It flew over to them, but it didn't finish Lando off. The creature wanted to revel in its victory.

"How about we make a deal?" Han Sen suggested, looking at Lando.

"I'm dying. What sort of deal could we possibly strike?" Lando asked wryly.

"If we kill this unicorn together, how about we both live?" Han Sen said, pointing at the Tianxia Unicorn.

"We can live. At least for a while," Lando replied emotionlessly.

"Then you and I can kill it together. If we succeed, will you let me go?" Han Sen asked, looking at Lando.

Hearing Han Sen's question, Dragon One raised an eyebrow in scorn. "Is this guy insane? How can he say something so ridiculous at a time like this?"

Everyone who heard Han Sen's words shared Dragon One's opinion. Lando was heavily injured and on the precipice of death. Although Han Sen wasn't injured, he was just a second-tier King. He was far from being deified. Two people like them working together to slay a deified was like two ants teaming up to take down an elephant.

"Has the shock of battle ruined Han Sen's mind? He actually thinks they can kill the Tianxia Unicorn?"

"That is so pathetic. It proves that any person can become delusional if they're desperate enough. This is no different than seeing the mirage of an oasis while crawling through a desert with no water, about to die of thirst."

Many elites sighed. Seeing the desperation of the two young elites was saddening. Some of the viewers even sympathized with them.

Unless they became deified, they wouldn't control their own fates. All the elite Kings and half-deifieds felt a pang of empathy in their hearts as they looked at Han Sen and Lando.

What was happening to Han Sen and Lando today could end up happening to them tomorrow. There was no guarantee that they wouldn't encounter a cruel deified being by chance.

"Sure," Lando answered simply. He just nodded and looked at Han Sen.

"This is so pathetic! Lando was invincible against others of the same level. He is the man who slew his master. And now he has fallen this far, to put stock in such a ridiculous hope?" Dragon One, seeing all this, looked full of hatred and disdain.

Klose frowned, too. He didn't know much about Lando. Although Lando joined the Destroyed, he was a very solitary individual by nature. Plus, he wasn't really one of the Destroyed. They didn't have much inclination to associate with the disgraced Dragon.

But even if he didn't understand Lando well, he knew that anyone who could slay a deified must possess a considerable amount of mental fortitude. Lando's mental health shouldn't have deteriorated like so, even under that sort of pressure.

But Lando seemed to accept Han Sen's ludicrous suggestion. Clearly, the strain had gotten to the man. That was why he put hope in something so silly.

"Death is a very interesting thing. No matter how strong a person might be, they will always appear small at the hands of death." Klose sighed.

He was the same, too. Even though he was a deified, he would still fight to live for the sake of living.

“Then we have a deal,” Han Sen said, his face completely serious.

“What do you want to do?” Lando asked Han Sen with a curious look.

Lando didn't actually believe Han Sen could do what he had suggested. Lando was just curious about what Han Sen was planning.

In fact, Lando had always been curious about Han Sen. Han Sen was like his complete opposite.

Lando's life had never given him many good memories to look back on. He stayed alive more out of habit than anything.

Han Sen was different. Han Sen was a man who possessed a fierce desire to live. Han Sen would employ any method necessary, including betraying his promise by trying to escape Lando, in order to survive.

But the moment that Han Sen came back to save him, Lando began to wonder just who Han Sen really was. Somewhere in his heart, Lando had the suspicion that he had misjudged Han Sen in some fundamental way.

Han Sen didn't answer Lando. He wasn't looking at the Tianxia Unicorn, though, which was hovering over them like some victorious warrior.

Han Sen helped Lando get back to his feet. He reached out his hand and placed it down on Lando's forehead. He looked like a priest that was about to bless his congregation.

Han Sen calmly looked at Lando. In a very calm voice, he slowly said, “I... Han Sen... by the name of all the gods... grant you... Lando... holy power forever... open the door of destiny...”

Hearing what Han Sen had just said, Dragon One and Klose almost spat out the tea in their mouths.

The Dukes and the nobles that watched the stream stared at their screens. They looked at Han Sen as if they were watching someone retarded.

At that moment, Han Sen's actions were no longer ridiculous. Now they were simply idiotic. The approach of death must have made him lose his mind.

Even if they sympathized with Han Sen earlier, this was too much.

“This is crazy! By the name of all the gods? Han Sen must have gone insane.”

“This is so funny. I think I overestimated him. He was someone impressive before, but I cannot believe his will is this weak. He has clearly gone crazy.”

“Haha! By the name of all the gods... This is so funny... This is the funniest joke I have ever heard!” Dragon One laughed so much that tears were welling up in his eyes.

After hearing what Han Sen said, even the Tianxia Unicorn looked amused. Mirth crossed over its horse-like face, and it whinnied in a way that sounded a lot like a human chuckle.

So many elites populated the geno universe. Even if they were deified elites, they wouldn't call upon the gods for aid. Using the names of the gods for help was something no one would do, not even Sacred Leader in his time of power.

But Han Sen, as a second-tier King, had dared to call on the gods. It made everyone think this was all a comedy.

Chapter 2481 - Daddy of Gods

Chapter 2481: Daddy of Gods

“If he’s the master of all celestial beings, then I’m the daddy of all gods,” said a King class elite with a tremendous belly-laugh.

Many other elites were saying similar things. They enjoyed mocking others, and with what was happening on the video stream, it was too easy. It was like two crazy people putting on a comedy skit.

But in the next second, their smiles froze. A red light appeared in Han Sen’s hand, and that light looked like the seed of fire itself. The red glow immediately lit up Lando’s body, and his entire form burst to life with wild red flames.

At the same time this happened, a scary presence appeared. It exploded out of Lando’s body like an erupting volcano.

In seconds, Lando’s injured body recovered. The Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo on his back, which had just now looked dim and lifeless, was now bursting with a purple light. A purple dragon’s shadow came to life on Lando’s back, and it looked even shinier than when Lando had used his powers earlier.

All of the stream’s viewers stared at their screens, motionless. No one was quite sure what had happened, but Dragon One’s eyes opened wide. He could barely believe what he was seeing.

There were two scars on Lando's back. They were the wounds he incurred when his wings were ripped off. The legends said he was cursed when his teacher tore them off and that they would never grow back.

But at that moment, bones sprouted from his back and flesh crawled over them, creating new purple dragon wings. As the wings grew from Lando's back, the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo grew wings as well.

Previously, the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo had only been half-finished. Now, however, Dragon One sensed that there were no longer any flaws to the tattoo's composition. The presence that radiated from Lando was enough to make people tremble. Seeing a deified treasure of this power was very, very rare.

"This... this is impossible! The Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo is finished..." Dragon One was shocked. He stared at Lando with wide eyes.

But he wasn't really looking at Lando. He wasn't looking at the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo, either. He was looking at Han Sen, who had his hand on Lando's forehead like some kind of ancient progenitor of gods.

In truth, everyone tuned into the broadcast was looking at Han Sen in utter shock. Even if they didn't know enough to recognize the changes to the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo, they could feel that Lando was changing into something grander. The geno universe was frozen as all the creatures watched the stream in shock.

At this moment, those two figures were at the center of the entire universe. One of them was releasing a scary presence, and the other one was like the father of all gods. He stood over Lando like some holy deity, giving his believer a blessing.

Han Sen felt so happy about this. He wasn't some sort of god, and he didn't have a holy power to imbue Lando with.

He was just using the Blood-Pulse Sutra's area.

Han Sen hadn't been sure what to do with it before. He didn't know why the Blood-Pulse Sutra's area couldn't trigger the movement of any other universal cogwheels. When he touched one of the unicorns, however, he realized what the Blood-Pulse Sutra's area was for.

Blood-Pulse Sutra's self-cogwheel couldn't move any other universal cogwheel, no matter how small or light it might be. However, it COULD push self-cogwheels.

Yes. The self-cogwheels of people. The Blood-Pulse Sutra's cogwheel connected with the self-cogwheels of others.

Han Sen used his Blood-Pulse Sutra's self-cogwheel to connect with Lando's self-cogwheel. He pushed his self-cogwheel and used its power to affect Lando's self-cogwheel.

He wasn't simply pushing a self-cogwheel to release more power, though. His action activated Lando's blood on a deeper level.

The Blood-Pulse Sutra's cogwheel wouldn't make creatures strong, but it could modify the flaws of a creature's genes, and it could even activate hidden genes.

How deep the effect could go depended on the hidden genes of the creature in question.

Iron ore could be forged into steel, but it couldn't be transformed into gold. In the same way, the Blood-Pulse Sutra's power could correct a creature's flaws and help it develop according to its nature.

Iron, silver, or gold, it all depended on the creature. Han Sen's Blood-Pulse Sutra only provided refinement and aid.

From an outside perspective, though, it looked like the Blood-Pulse Sutra was speeding up a creature's evolution.

It was like if a land-dwelling creature was forced to live in the ocean. If their genes had a potential that would be useful for water, then after a billion years of evolution, they might grow lungs like a fish.

The Blood-Pulse Sutra, however, could speed up that entire process. A change that would normally require thousands of years and countless generations might now happen in seconds.

Of course, everything was dependent on a person's genes and hidden powers. The Blood-Pulse Sutra couldn't turn stone into a clump of gold.

But the Blood-Pulse Sutra, when used on Lando, provided fairly amazing results. It worked a hundred times better than Han Sen had expected.

Han Sen thought it might help push Lando's self-cogwheel to the max, returning the man's body to optimal condition.

Lando's self-cogwheel was very heavy. It took all of Han Sen's strength to push Lando's self-cogwheel to spin a little faster.

But who would have guessed that the speed of Lando's self-cogwheel would begin to increase on its own? Even the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo changed, as well.

This surprised Han Sen because the Blood-Pulse Sutra's first-tier power was limited. Han Sen had just started using the area, so pushing a King's self-cogwheel was presumably the best he could do.

The Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo was deified. According to Han Sen's general understanding of how the Blood-Pulse Sutra worked, he shouldn't have been able to push it.

But when Lando's self-cogwheel accelerated, the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo magically changed, too. The flaws that had previously plagued the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo had now vanished, and the tattoo had become perfect.

The scariest thing was that Lando's genes had also been perfected. He was no on the verge of becoming deified, and the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo was beginning to influence Lando's body.

Han Sen went rigid with shock as the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo's power surged through Lando. The Dragon pushed through the final wall that stopped him, and he suddenly generated a substance chain. He had become deified.

Countless people and creatures across the geno universe looked at Han Sen, who was touching Lando's forehead like some ancient deity.

A moment later, Lando's presence combined with the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo. It rushed out into the sky as a scary substance chain came down on Lando.

In front of Han Sen, dark sinews of power waved and thrashed. The substance chains were breaking space, and Lando looked like some heavenly being of power. Everyone's brain felt empty. They couldn't believe this.

They were all thinking numbly, "How did Lando become deified? Is Han Sen really a father of gods?"

Chapter 2482 - The Man That Creates Deified Beings

Chapter 2482: The Man That Creates Deified Beings

“This can’t be real!” As Wang Yuhang stared at the screen, it looked like his eyes were about to pop out of their sockets.

Many other people were having similar reactions. Countless elites of all sorts of different races had their eyes glued to the screen in disbelief.

There were not many deifieds in the geno universe, and normal people would never have a chance to see this process. Most people had never even seen a deified being, other than occasional pictures on the internet.

Even with the internet, it was very rare to watch a person become deified. If there was footage of such events, it was guaranteed to be carefully hidden and protected by the rulers of that race. Without the correct authorization, you wouldn’t be allowed to watch a video of someone leveling up to become deified.

Right now, though, they were watching someone become deified in a way that had never even dreamed of being possible.

Han Sen had brought a heavily-injured half-deified to his feet and forced him to become deified. If they hadn’t watched it with their own eyes, no one would have believed it to be true.

Even as they watched, many viewers had difficulty accepting what their eyes were telling them. They thought this had to be some sort of mistake, or maybe they were seeing things incorrectly.

Even all the deifieds across the universe stared at their screens with rapt attention. Their mouths hung open in shock.

They had worked hard for years and years to become deified. They had overcome arduous odds, dancing on the brink of death multiple times in their bid to evolve.

But Han Sen had just nonchalantly touched Lando's forehead, and suddenly, the injured Dragon had become deified. Han Sen was just a King, too. How were they supposed to believe this was possible?

"Fake! It must be fake." Dragon One gritted his teeth. He couldn't believe Lando had become deified just like that.

Klose was struggling with the idea, as well. No one with a brain could just accept the impossible thing they were seeing.

Han Sen was only a King, and a low-tier King at that. How could he elevate someone else to deified? Even if a deified elite had managed to bring someone else to deified, no one would believe it. And Han Sen was just a King.

Pang!

The Tianxia Unicorn didn't believe that Lando had ascended, either. It attacked. Its scary substance chains combined to become a gray light, and the light shot forward, punching through the universe like a razor-sharp arrow to reach Lando.

The Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo writhed around Lando. He took a step to get in front of Han Sen and punched toward the gray beam of light.

Substance chains leaped from his fist, combining into a scary purple demon dragon. It roared and went for the gray light.

This time, the gray light was unable to break the purple demon dragon. The gray and purple colors collided with a deafening boom. A black hole formed in space, and that black hole had gray and purple powers swirling inside it. It looked like a spinning tai chi symbol.

Roar!

A dragon's roar shocked the sky. The purple color within the black hole completely overwhelmed the gray, and then an enraged dragon emerged from the black hole. It flapped its wings and soared over to the Tianxia Unicorn.

The Tianxia Unicorn was stunned. Its substance chains frantically withdrew and circled around the unicorn. The beast tried to protect itself, but when the purple dragon struck the protective shield, the shield snapped in two. The blow tossed the Tianxia Unicorn a few thousand miles away before it came to a stop.

“Lando really did become deified!” People watched the stream, their minds blank. Their brains failed to function.

There was no longer any doubt about the fact that Lando had become a deified. Only a deified elite could fight a deified xenogeneic one-on-one like that.

Now that they knew that Lando was deified, all the creatures in the geno universe looked at Han Sen with fire in their eyes.

He had brought a half-deified person up to deified. No matter what level they were, Han Sen was a god in their eyes.

No. It was more like he was the father of the gods.

“He can produce gods!” Many half-deifieds stared at Han Sen’s image, their eyes flaming with the lust for power.

King class elites required a ninth-tier area to become half-deified, but after suffering for all that time, they had the hope that they would somehow live long enough to achieve their real goal. Even powerful half-deifieds could only hope for the best.

Taking the final step to become deified was very difficult. It could easily take a few centuries to accomplish.

Few races knew how many half-deified they had, for many died when they failed to become deified. Talent, resources, fate, luck, effort—successful evolution required all five.

Many half-deified warriors had become hopeless over the years, but today, their hope had been rekindled.

They would no longer have to risk their lives. They wouldn’t have to fight and plunder rare treasures from across the universe. They only needed the hand of one man to become deified. Just thinking about it filled them with nervous energy. They all wanted a piece of the Han Sen pie. They wanted him to bless them and make them deified.

The Kings and Dukes, in the meanwhile, were thinking that if Han Sen could elevate a half-deified, then surely leveling up someone of a lesser rank would be easy.

Thinking of this, all the creatures in the universe looked at Han Sen with burning eyes. They were like a bunch of men who hadn’t had sex in thirty years, but they were now seeing a naked little woman.

Boom!

A scary power shook the image on their screens, snapping them out of their dreams.

Lando was fighting the Tianxia Unicorn again. This time, Lando wasn’t suppressed by the Tianxia Unicorn. Instead, he was the one pushing the Tianxia Unicorn around.

Purple dragon substance chains flashed across the sky, overpowering the Tianxia Unicorn's substance chains.

The Tianxia Unicorn was quite strong when compared to other deified beings. It wasn't smart, but its raw power put it above the majority of deified xenogeneics.

Lando had just become deified, and yet he was now dominating the Tianxia Unicorn. All the creatures looked at Han Sen with even hungrier eyes. They wanted to swallow him up.

In truth, the reason Lando had become so strong when he became deified had nothing to do with Han Sen. It was because he had the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo. That was what was giving Lando so much strength.

With the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo on his back, Lando had a might that equaled two deified creatures. The Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo wasn't an ordinary deified treasure, and it made Lando extraordinarily strong.

But only high-ranking Dragon's knew the significance of the tattoo. Everyone else believed that Lando's strength was due to Han Sen's help. So, they all wanted to get to know Han Sen and earn his blessing.

A scream broke the sky. The Tianxia Unicorn's horn had been chipped. God-like blood spilled out in a heavy stream, and the creature looked badly injured.

Lando went after the Tianxia Unicorn with demonic fervor. His form looked like a purple demon dragon as he fought the Tianxia Unicorn. His substance chains ripped and tore space every time they moved.

Deified blood rained down over the clouds, dyeing everything a deep crimson.

When the battle finally quieted down, the chaos of the video stream started to resolve into discernable images once again. Many creatures leaned forward, watching as Lando rode the bloody Tianxia Unicorn out of the clouds. The Tianxia Unicorn looked as sad as if its daddy had just died.

Chapter 2483 - The Name Heard Across the Universe

Chapter 2483: The Name Heard Across the Universe

That fight was destined to become a legend in the geno universe. Before the day was out, the battle was being discussed across the universe.

It was amazing that Lando had defeated and tamed the Tianxia Unicorn, but Han Sen's actions had stolen the show. Han Sen had somehow turned Lando into a deified mid-fight.

Before that day, Han Sen was just a King of little fame. In the vast universe filled with strange and incredible powers, he wasn't very special. If he hadn't killed Bai Yi and ended up being chased by the Extreme King, many people wouldn't have known who he was.

Even if he was a fugitive, he was still just a King. Few people would have said that there was anything special about him.

But after this fight, he became known as the Leader of all Gods. On any other day, the fact that such a name was used to refer to a mere King would have been very strange.

Some wise guys even gave Han Sen the title Daddy of Gods.

But that title was only used in secret. If any deified heard it, they probably would have found it annoying. No one wanted to jeopardize their own life by irritating a deified.

Regardless of that, the battle made Han Sen very famous. Everyone in the geno universe knew about him now, and so no one treated him as a measly King anymore.

He wasn't deified, but most people thought he was more mysterious than a deified.

There was nothing he could do about it, though. After all, he had been able to produce a deified. He didn't earn the name Daddy of Gods for nothing. Recent events had clearly established that he was different from most people.

Many deifieds and the leaders of the higher races knew that Han Sen couldn't just flip a switch to make someone deified, though. They suspected that there were more factors involved in Lando becoming deified.

But they still had a keen interest in Han Sen. Even if Han Sen couldn't produce a deified, he had undoubtedly influenced Lando's evolution. They wanted to know what kind of power Han Sen had wielded.

Even if that power couldn't create a deified, it seemed that he could somehow kickstart the evolution process. And any power that could aid the development of half-deifieds would be highly sought after by the races of the geno universe.

"Brother Dragon One, it looks like I won the bet," Klose said, looking at Dragon One.

"We Dragons stay true to our word. Every Dragon will now depart the Tianxia System." Dragon One grunted. He commanded the big turtle to depart.

Klose wasn't interested in watching Dragon One and the rest leave. He flew away to chase after Lando and Han Sen.

But now, Han Sen was worth far more than the bounty offered by the Extreme King. Although it didn't seem possible, if Han Sen truly could make deified elites, then he had just become priceless.

Han Sen and Lando rode the Tianxia Unicorn through the blue clouds. The wounds on the Tianxia Unicorn were almost healed, but the broken horn wouldn't grow back for some time.

The Tianxia Unicorn was very sad, and he wasn't happy to have Han Sen sitting on him. But he didn't want to disobey Lando's commands, either. So, he was a very grumpy animal at that moment.

Han Sen jumped off of the unicorn's back and looked up at Lando. "Per the terms of our agreement, can I go now?"

"You can't go," Lando said while looking calm.

"You're going to break your promise?" Han Sen frowned. He had suspected that this might happen, though, so he wasn't terribly surprised.

But if Lando really had decided to hold him against his will, it would make Han Sen's life very difficult.

Klose chuckled darkly and flew over to them. He came before Han Sen and said, "A promise is nothing to him. Don't you know he killed his own teacher?"

The man's three heads marked him as one of the Destroyed. Han Sen could immediately tell that Klose was a deified elite, but he ignored him. He continued looking at Lando, waiting for his answer.

Although Han Sen had prepared himself for the possibility of Lando breaking his promise, he didn't think Lando was the type of person who would do that. Their personalities might be very different, but Han Sen couldn't help but feel that he shared something in common with Lando.

"Lando, good job! Not only did you catch Han Sen, but you also became deified. And you tamed the Tianxia Unicorn in the process. When we return home, I will definitely put it to good use." Klose cast a substance chain toward Han Sen to tie him up.

But the substance chain didn't land on Han Sen. A purple, dragon-like substance chain flew forward to protect Han Sen. It swallowed Klose's power.

Klose's eyes widened, then suddenly narrowed. He looked at Lando and asked, "Lando, what are you doing?"

"I promised him that I would let him leave this place," Lando said quietly.

"Fine. You go on your way, and I will take him back myself," Klose said with a frown.

"I promised to let him leave here." Lando's face remained unmoved. His expression was as emotionless as a block of stone.

"Not bad. Not bad. Our promise was for me to leave here. Not die here or be taken by someone else." Han Sen laughed and clapped his hands.

"Lando, are you going to betray our ruler?" Black and white substance chains had begun to rise around Klose's body.

"I'm just keeping a promise I made," Lando said.

"You must think this through clearly. If you let Han Sen leave this place, then you are a traitor to the Destroyed. You know how we deal with traitors." Klose smiled threateningly. He went on to say, "Plus, the Dragon hate your guts now. And if you betray us, the Destroyed, do you think any other race in this universe will accept you?"

"Men that go with the flow are smart. You aren't a naive teenager. Destroying your future for the sake of a single promise isn't a good idea. I'm not going to stop you, though. If you want to leave, you may. And you can take what you've earned with you. But the prisoner is mine. I will take him back. It's none of your business, and you will have kept your promise." Klose reached out his hand to grab Han Sen.

"I told you that he is leaving here. Whoever tries to stop him will be trying to stop me," Lando said, his eyes locked on Klose.

Klose's expression turned grim as he stared back at Lando. He coldly said, "Lando, do you think that being deified will let you do whatever you want? You should know that a single deified means nothing to the Destroyed. We can still have you killed with ease."

"The Destroyed might be able to kill me, but you can't. You can leave now, okay?" Lando said, his voice as hard as granite.

Klose's face was frozen. Lando's words had made him angry. He knew that he wasn't weak, but Lando had the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo and the Tianxia Unicorn on his side. If he fought Lando now, it would be one versus three. He couldn't win against those odds.

"I hope you don't regret this decision you have made," Klose snarled. Then he turned around and disappeared in the blink of an eye.

"Now that he has left, have you really become a traitor to the Destroyed?" Han Sen asked with a blink.

"This wouldn't be the first time I've become a traitor." Lando's face seemed to be devoid of emotion. He turned the Tianxia Unicorn to continue heading out of the system.

Chapter 2484 - I Don't Like This Story

Chapter 2484: I Don't Like This Story

“You don't look like someone who would become a traitor. Can you tell me more about your past?” Han Sen asked with a look of great curiosity. He was still sitting behind Lando on the Tianxia Unicorn as they made their way out of the system.

He thought there had to be more to the story of Lando slaying his teacher. With Lando's power, assassinating a deified would have been incredibly difficult.

Plus, there shouldn't have been a reason for him to kill his own mentor. By doing so, he only would have gained the animosity of his own race and the distrust of others. There was no benefit.

“You are wrong. I really am a traitor that killed his teacher,” Lando said emotionlessly.

“Can you tell me why?” Han Sen asked.

Lando hesitated. Han Sen noticed and quickly said, “I don't believe that you would kill your teacher for no reason. But if you don't want to tell me about it, that's fine. I won't push.”

Han Sen's strategy of backing off the subject worked. Although it took Lando some time to respond, he eventually said, “It's not like I'm trying to keep the story a secret. It's just that if I told people, they wouldn't believe me anyway.”

“I would believe you,” Han Sen said with certainty.

“If I told you I was my teacher, would you believe it?” Lando asked, turning around to stare into Han Sen’s eyes.

“I’m... not sure what to make of that statement. What do you mean?” Han Sen asked.

Lando faced forward again. They continued to fly forward for a long, quiet moment.

Han Sen’s curiosity was amped up even more. He was afraid that Lando might refuse to discuss the subject any further, but fortunately, Lando again broke the silence. “You saw the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo on my back, did you not? You know what that is?”

“I don’t know.” Han Sen shook his head. “Isn’t that some kind of treasure?”

Lando explained the basics of what the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo was and how it worked. Then he said, “People think my master worked hard for 10,000 years to obtain that Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo. But that isn’t what happened at all. He found an easier way.”

Upon hearing this, Han Sen felt a shiver pass through him. He had an intuition about where this story was going.

Lando went on to say, “He tried it before, but the pain was too much for even a deified being to endure. It wasn’t long before he gave up on the idea, but he really wanted Dragon One’s position, and he needed more power in order to claim it. So, he came up with a plan. And that is why I’m here today.”

“In order to be successfully created and wielded, the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo needed a body as a base. But Dragon Two found a way to circumvent the need to endure that pain. He used his genes to create a duplicate of himself. Then he set that clone to practicing with the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo. When the process was complete, he planned to take the tattoo for himself. Because the clone had been created from his own genes, there wouldn’t have been any compatibility issues. It would have been just like he had practiced with the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo himself.”

“That means that the person who suffered for 10,000 years was you?” Han Sen demanded angrily.

Lando nodded. “Because I was merely cloned from his genes, I didn’t possess deified powers. Before I could practice with the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo, I had to achieve King class powers at the very least. So, he let me start practicing. And to prevent the chance of there being compatibility issues further down the line, I learned all the same skills that he had learned in his youth.”

“I was just a genetic clone. I didn’t have memories, and I couldn’t think for myself. I was like a baby. I only had the knowledge, thought processes, and powers that I was given. Other Dragons believed that I was his student. And his favorite student, at that. People thought he treated me like a son and gave me everything. He taught me many secret skills, but no one knew he did that for the sole purpose of replicating himself within me. If he hadn’t trained me exactly the way he had been trained, he thought there might be issues when he tried to harvest the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo.”

Han Sen’s heart sank as he listened. A deified elite had created and brainwashed a baby, all so he could inflict unimaginable pain on the child to further his own power.

Lando probably hadn’t even fully understood why he was suffering.

“If you were a clone, you guys must have looked identical. Did no one else notice that?” Han Sen asked.

Lando smiled, and that smile was chilling. “Changing one’s appearance isn’t difficult. You just need to change a small number of your genes. For a deified, such a task is easy.”

“That’s what he thought, at least. He made a tiny change to my genes, just enough to alter my appearance. However, he never expected that this minor difference would end up changing everything.”

“Although I was his clone, the environment I was raised in was different than Dragon Two’s childhood. As the years went by, the tiny change he made to my genes was compounded by the differences in environment.”

“It was a shame I didn’t know anything about this back then. I thought I was his student, someone that he treated like his real son. I just wanted to show gratitude for what he had done for me. I wanted to finish the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo. No matter the pain I suffered, I forced myself to endure it. I pushed myself so hard that I lost all feeling in my body.” After saying that, Lando laughed. But Han Sen could tell that the laugh was forced. It was Lando’s way of showing that he wasn’t afraid of what had happened anymore.

Lando trailed off. Han Sen could guess what had happened next. Dragon Two must have revealed his scheme as Lando practiced the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo. Lando must have fought with him, and that was why Dragon Two had died.

But Han Sen still didn’t understand how Lando managed to kill Dragon Two. Even if he was Dragon Two’s genetic clone, he didn’t have Dragon Two’s deified power.

Lando seemed to notice Han Sen’s unspoken question. He shook his head and said, “It isn’t what you’re thinking. I didn’t fight him. We transferred the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo to him, and he couldn’t wait to practice and push the tattoo to the final stage. The process went smoothly, just as he expected. The Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo came entirely under his control, and he used his own blood to refine it. The blend was a success, and there didn’t seem to be any problems. Then, once the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo reached deified class, he discovered that the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo had a very strong compatibility issue.”

“Imagine a man who has just had a heart transplant discovered that there was a compatibility issue. He went insane. He had already used more than half of his blood to push the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo to deified status. The Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo was to be stronger than himself.”

“So, he died. And you took back the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo. Why were you labeled a traitor?” Han Sen still didn’t understand.

Lando quietly said, “In the end, he couldn’t handle the thought of his impending death. He tried to take my body, hoping that he could use my body to survive and regain control over the Demon Hell Dragon Tattoo.”

“I don’t like this story,” Han Sen said with a sigh.

“I don’t like it, either,” Lando said.

Han Sen wanted to say something more, but something suddenly appeared in front of them. It came right toward Han Sen before he even had a chance to react.

“A deified Demon?” When Han Sen got close enough to see the body clearly, he raised his eyebrows.

Chapter 2485 - Teacher Han

Chapter 2485: Teacher Han

When Lando saw the deified Demon approaching, he tensed.

“Please don’t misunderstand, I mean no harm! I would just like a chat with Teacher Han,” the deified Demon shouted, lifting his hands.

“What are you talking about?” Han Sen looked at the deified Demon with confusion.

“My name is Moldo,” the deified Demon said politely. “I’m one of the alpha’s guards. I’m out looking for Teacher Han. I would like to invite you to come to the Demon as a guest.”

Han Sen was surprised. Moldo was a deified being, and yet he was being so polite, as if they were the same level. The man’s voice certainly carried the weight of respect. There was no indication that a deified being was speaking to a mere King.

“Don’t worry, Mr. Han. We Demons mean no harm. If you are willing to visit us, we can guarantee your safety. No one will bother you,” Moldo said. His manner of politeness had yet to change.

“What can I do for you and your people?” Han Sen asked Moldo, even though he knew where this was going to go.

Moldo, still being as courteous as possible, said, “Our leader would like it if Teacher Han was willing to bless him. If you are willing to do this, our entire society would greatly appreciate it.”

“Give a blessing?” Han Sen was shocked. Then, he realized what Moldo actually meant. Han Sen narrowed his eyes in thought. “Are you not afraid that the Extreme King will come after you?”

“I am not going to lie,” Moldo said seriously. “We cannot fight the might of the Extreme King, but we have a way that you can travel to us without attracting the attention of the Extreme King. Even if the Extreme King come looking, they won’t be able to find you. They cannot threaten your safety.”

“I see. But I’m afraid that each blessing costs an incredible amount of power. I cannot perform another blessing in such a short timeframe. I doubt I would be able to help your leader by blessing him,” Han Sen said.

Using the Blood-Pulse Sutra’s self-cogwheel cost a lot of energy, but Han Sen was making it sound worse than it was. He just didn’t want to decline Moldo directly.

“That’s okay,” Moldo told him. “A blessing can’t be rushed. If you don’t mind, I am willing to provide you with protection. I won’t allow anything to pull you into the clutches of the Extreme King.”

“Thank you, but I have other things to do right now. I can’t bother you to accompany me,” Han Sen said.

If Han Sen went to see the Demon, he would owe them. They might end up being less polite than they were acting right now.

“In that case, I will not force you. But if you need anything, feel free to call us anytime. The Demon door will always be open for you.” Moldo then waved to Han Sen and left.

Han Sen hadn’t expected Moldo to leave just like that, but he suspected it might have something to do with Lando’s presence. If Lando hadn’t been there, Moldo would have likely just kidnapped him and taken him back to the Demons by force.

Han Sen and Lando kept going. They encountered a few more Kings and half-deifieds along the way. They were even more polite to Han Sen. Some people were like Moldo, inviting Han Sen to return to their homeworlds with them, but none dared to do anything ill to him. Lando's presence was great at deterring that sort of rudeness.

"Everyone knows you are Teacher Han," Lando said flatly. "Your life will be much easier now."

Han Sen smiled. "A genius like me should be called a teacher."

Lando ignored him. He wasn't interested in Han Sen's self-aggrandizement.

"You're so boring. At a time like this, you and I should be chatting," Han Sen said to Lando.

"You want me to compliment you?" Lando asked emotionlessly.

"You should say things like, 'Han Sen, you're the greatest genius in a thousand years!'" Han Sen said.

"Okay." Lando nodded and said nothing else. He wasn't interested.

The Tianxia Unicorn was native to the Tianxia System. It took them back to the blue clouds without difficulty, but Han Sen couldn't find the white whale anywhere. He began scouring the area.

"Where are Bao'er and the others?" Han Sen was worried. He was afraid an accident might have happened.

But with the power of the white whale and the little red bird, even if a deified being came after them, they should have been able to escape.

At this time, the white whale had come to a stop in a sea of green clouds. A flaming red phoenix had emerged from the white whale to do battle with a deified of the Extreme King. It was Bao Qin. The two were fighting like crazy, and fire roared everywhere. Harp acoustics broke the sky.

Instead of chasing after Han Sen, Bao Qin had come looking for Fang Qing Yu. Upon finding him, he also discovered the white whale. The white whale had a high level of defense, but it was unable to repel sonic powers.

Bao Qin used the harp to attack, and he tried to enter the white whale to beat up Fang Qing Yu and all the pirates.

The little red bird had to become a red phoenix to fight Bao Qin. The fight was so bad that it was destroying the cloudscape around them.

Bao Qin had brought other Kings and deifieds from the Extreme King, and they now surrounded the white whale. Luckily, the white whale had a high level of defense, and its weapon systems were good, too.

In the beginning, the Kings and half-deifieds weren't making much headway against the white whale. They couldn't penetrate its defenses.

But one of the half-deified beings could travel through solid material. He slid through the white whale's shell into its interior. He quickly realized that the white whale was actually a ship.

Bao'er was happily piloting the white whale, merrily fighting off the Kings and half-deifieds. Ning Yue was underneath a table with his hands on his head. His a*s was sticking out, and he was mumbling, "Don't kill me... don't kill me..."

Fang Qing Yue and the pirates were unable to help in a time like this. They hid behind Bao'er and kept shouting,

"Captain Bao'er is so awesome!"

“Little Captain is the strongest in the universe. Kill those motherf*ckers!”

“How dare they attack our beautiful little Captain Bao’er. You are already dead!”

“Little Captain, you can do it... you can do it!”

They continued to shout insults at the attackers, their faces red. And amidst all the noise, an Extreme King man suddenly entered the white whale. He traveled through all the walls and went straight for the command deck.

“Fang Qing Yu, you are here!” When Kiek saw Fang Qing Yu, he didn’t stop. He was drawn to Bao’er, who was operating the machine.

“Isn’t that Han Sen’s daughter? You guys are all together? We’ve put so much manpower into looking for you!” Kiek realized what was going on. He looked furious, and he unleashed his King area. It covered the entire command deck.

Pang! Pang! Pang! Pang!

When the area landed, the pirates and Fang Qing Yu were crushed to the floor, like iron filings being pulled onto a magnet.

“Huh?” Kiek looked up in confusion, noticing that Bao’er was still piloting the white whale and fighting the Extreme King knights. She wasn’t affected by his area.

Chapter 2486 - Promised Him

Chapter 2486: Promised Him

Kiek's magnetic area wasn't the strongest King area in the Extreme King, but he was still a member of the third-highest race in the universe. His Magnet King Body was nothing to take lightly, especially since he was half-deified. Normal King class xenogeneics were unable to walk under the influence of his magnetic area.

Bao'er was just a kid, and she was somehow ignoring Kiek's magnetic area. That surprised him a lot.

He hesitated, then raised a palm. A black magnetic light appeared in his hand. He wanted to attack Bao'er who was still driving the white whale.

"Mister... please... I beg you... don't hurt her."

As Kiek was about to launch the magnetic light at Bao'er, a woman suddenly stood up. Straining against the might of the magnetic area, she stood before Bao'er and spoke with a trembling voice.

"You can move inside my magnetic area? You aren't bad." Kiek stared at her. He decided that he would need to get rid of her first. But the woman suddenly kneeled on the floor and bowed before him.

“Please don’t kill me!” she pleaded from her knees. “Please, let us go! We are just useless women. We can’t stop whatever it is you want to do. Please let us go as easily as you would release a fart.”

Ning Yue kept begging, all the while repeatedly banging her head on the ground.

“Leave if you don’t want to die,” Kiek told her in a hard voice. He was quite famous in the Extreme King, and he wouldn’t bother killing a woman if she was behaving like this.

“Yes, yes, yes. We will leave now!” Ning Yue got up and started to pull Bao’er away with her.

Pang!

The magnetic light hit Ning Yue in the face. Ning Yue was sent flying.

The powerful magnetic force drug Ning Yue across the ship and flung her into one of the ship’s walls. Her face smacked into the wall and stuck to it. She couldn’t pull herself away.

“You can leave by yourself. She stays.” Kiek cast another magnetic light toward Bao’er.

Pang!

Somehow, Ning Yue had reappeared in front of Bao’er. She crossed her arms to block the magnet this time, and the sudden weight made her arms feel so heavy. They were sucked straight down to the floor. Her face smacked into the floor, and her mouth twisted.

“Mister, please let her go! She’s just a kid, and I promised Han Sen I would protect his child.” Ning Yue was lying on the floor in an awkward position. She cried freely, snot and tears running down her face.

“It looks as if you really do want to die,” Kiek grunted, generating a magnetic light in his fist.

Ning Yue’s pants suddenly became hot, and a puddle appeared on the floor. She had peed herself.

When Kiek smelled the urine, he frowned. He might get his hands dirty if he killed a woman like this. Ignoring Ning Yue, he turned his attention back to Bao’er again. The magnetic light in his hands was so bright that it was like a black sun.

Bao’er was still operating the white whale, guiding it to fight the Extreme King knights outside. She acted as if she had yet to see Kiek there.

Kiek’s lips pressed into a thin line, and he prepared to throw the magnetic light at Bao’er. Ning Yue was pressed against the floor with her limbs shaking, but she still managed to crawl toward Kiek. When she was near his feet, she begged, “Mister, please let us go. We won’t get in the way of whatever you want to do! And I can do anything for you...”

“Get lost, you dirty b*tch!” Kiek kicked Ning Yue in the face, the force of the blow sending her flying.

Pang!

Ning Yue hit the airship’s wall, her face covered in blood. Her entire body was stuck to the wall, keeping her from falling.

“If you don’t want to die, then shut the hell up! If you don’t, I’ll kill you. You’re disturbing my work,” Kiek snarled. He stared at Bao’er again and tried to launch another magnetic light.

“I want you to stop!” Ning Yue’s voice was shaking as if she was on the verge of bursting into tears.

Kiek glanced at her struggling form, but she couldn't free herself from the wall. The magnetic force had her pinned to the wall like a slab of meat.

Ignoring Ning Yue, he sent the magnetic light in his hands toward Bao'er.

"Stop! I told you to stop!" Ning Yue screamed with fear. Her body managed to tear through the magnetic power, and she leaped in front of Bao'er to take the black sun-like light.

Boom!

The scary magnetic light landed on Ning Yue, and in the next instant, her body crashed to the floor like a crumbling mountain. Her limbs were held down by an iron grip, all crushed and broken-looking.

Kiek ignored her. He continued summoning his magnetic power.

"Stop, I'm begging you! Don't hurt her... I promised Han Sen I would take care of his daughter! I made him a promise..." Ning Yue wept helplessly from her place on the floor.

Seeing that Kiek was going to cast that magnetic light at Bao'er, Ning Yue struggled with the urge to get up. But she had been hit by the magnetic forces three times. The force was now too strong for her to overcome.

Kiek cast another sun-like magnetic light at Bao'er.

"I told you to stop!" Ning Yue shrieked, looking at the magnetic light that was flying toward Bao'er. Her shaking body erupted with green flames that wrapped her up in a shroud of fire.

In those green flames, Ning Yue's eyes suddenly calmed. His face and body regained their masculine shape. He looked like a man again.

Fang Qing Yu and the pirates on the floor stared at Ning Yue with wide eyes. They thought Ning Yue was a chickenhearted and useless woman. But suddenly, she had just become a man. And the green fire around him burned and wisped in an unsettling way.

“I told you to stop! Are you deaf?” Ning Yue thundered, his eyes crystal clear. His face still had the dried tracks of tears and snot. His female garments had started to burst at the seams as he became bigger, but he still looked gentle and soft.

“You dare to play tricks on someone like me? You’re dead!” Kiek’s hand gathered up a black light. It became a black magnetic knife that came for Ning Yue.

Ning Yue looked calm and composed, and his hands held a green sword. When Kiek swung his black magnetic knife there, Ning Yue’s body was attracted to it. He flew for the magnetic knife.

Katcha!

The moment Ning Yue was sucked into the black magnetic knife, he waved his little green sword. A green sword light shot by, sending Kiek’s head and half of his magnetic knife soaring through the air.

Patong!

Kiek’s headless body crumpled to the ground. Fang Qing Yu and the others were frozen.

“Ah!” On the other side, the green flames on Ning Yue’s body had vanished. His little green sword was on the floor, and his body returned to a feminine shape again. When she saw that headless body, Ning Yue held her face and started to scream. She looked so scared, and she frantically stepped away from the corpse.

Chapter 2487 - Piece of Cloud

Chapter 2487: Piece of Cloud

Han Sen and Lando searched in a circular pattern, but they had yet to find the white whale. Han Sen was sick with worry.

Right now, Han Sen wished he had practiced one of Mister White's skills. That way, he could calculate where Bao'er had gone. Even just a direction would do. Right now, anything was better than running around like a headless chicken.

While the Tianxia Unicorn soared through the clouds, they saw a person slowly start to appear. It was Meng Lie, a close relative of the Extreme King's ruler.

"Han Sen, we meet again."

Meng Lie had escaped while the woman of Two World Mountain stole his Extreme Purple Demon Dragon. Han Sen thought that the man had already departed the Tianxia System.

"You should go," Lando said to Han Sen as he stared grimly at Meng Lie.

Han Sen didn't say a word; he just ran. Lando had told him to go because he wasn't confident in his ability to stop Meng Lie. If Han Sen stayed, he would become a burden to Lando. If Lando was alone, he could escape if he was unable to defeat Meng Lie.

Meng Lie started chase Han Sen, but Lando stopped him on the Tianxia Unicorn. Meng Lie's eyes narrowed.

“Lando, do you really want to become an enemy of the Extreme King?”

“I told him I would take him out of this place alive,” Lando said emotionlessly. “This is what I must do.”

“Huh. In that case, we'll see if you have what it takes.” Meng Lie's expression was icy. His body transformed into a gold giant as he threw a slap in Lando's direction. The slap seemed to cover the sky itself.

Han Sen felt the power like a giant shockwave coming after him. He flew faster.

Luckily, the power of the shockwave had mostly dispersed by the time it reached Han Sen. He used the momentum of the shockwave to boost his own speed, and he vanished quickly into the clouds.

“How long am I going to have to live my days like this? After I find Bao'er, I will have to go to Sky Palace. I hope the Sky can at least keep me safe for a while. I need someone to protect me from the Extreme King until I become deified,” Han Sen thought to himself. Then, he felt depressed. “The Blood-Pulse Sutra's King area is too strange. It can only push the self-cogwheels of others, and I can't seem to use it on my own geno arts. I want to enhance my bloodline!”

Han Sen didn't know what direction he should go to find Bao'er, and he had to stay away from the fight between Lando and Meng Lie.

Not long after, Han Sen reached the zone where many seas of clouds connected. In front of him was a sea of creamy white clouds. Each cloud looked like milk floating in the air.

Han Sen flew toward it without hesitation. When he tried to fly into one of the clouds, though, it was like jumping into a bean bag. Instead of letting him through, it caught him and bounced him back.

Han Sen was shocked. The clouds of the Tianxia System were thick, but they weren't nearly thick enough to stop him. Only cloud beasts were actually solid.

But Han Sen was so fast and so strong that if he hit a cloud beast, it would be torn apart. But the creamy white cloud was totally fine, and it had bounced him back.

"Have I run into a high-class cloud beast?" Han Sen was shocked. He looked at the cloud in alarm.

But the cloud didn't respond. It just floated where it was, looking exactly like all the other nearby clouds.

Han Sen couldn't see anything particularly special about the cloud. He hesitated at first, but he did decide to fly around the cloud to inspect it more carefully. He also reached out his hand to touch it.

The cloud was very soft. When Han Sen touched it, it dented inwards. But when Han Sen had crashed into it at full-speed earlier, the cloud felt very tough. It had been like a beef tendon.

But no matter how much Han Sen poked it, the cloud didn't react. It was like a dead object.

"This cloud looks like a non-newtonian fluid." Han Sen brushed away the clouds around it, and he found out that the strange cloud was only twenty meters wide. Aside from the fact that it lacked a lifeforce and possessed non-newtonian features, there was nothing special about the cloud.

“Why is there a cloud like this out here in the middle of nowhere?” Han Sen was confused. He looked at the nearby clouds for a while. He reached his hand into the cloud and pushed his whole body into it slowly.

When he was outside it, Han Sen couldn't see a single thing with his Purple-Eye Butterfly. So, he went in and had a proper look.

Han Sen's body moved slowly. If he crept forward at a snail's pace, the cloud wouldn't offer much in the way of resistance.

After walking seven or eight meters inside, Han Sen suddenly felt as if the space before him was empty. His hand just went right through.

“There's something here.” Han Sen felt so happy. This cloud was twenty meters wide, and he had only walked seven or eight meters. Despite that, something was stopping him. It had to mean that there was a pocket of space inside.

Han Sen carefully stepped through. And soon enough, he reached the cloud's interior space. He looked around and realized he was now in a three-meter-wide space. Within that empty area, he found a plant.

It looked like a spider plant. The green leaves reached out, and they looked quite lovely.

“Weird! Why is there a plant here? I thought there were only cloud beasts in the Tianxia System, and that there weren't any plants,” Han Sen thought in surprise. He kept observing the plant.

The spider plant was as beautiful as green jade. The leaves were one foot long, and they were shaped like swords. It looked like an art-piece carved from the best jade one could find. Its lifeforce was so strong, though, that no one would believe it to be an inanimate object.

From what Han Sen could tell, the Tianxia System didn't have the correct conditions for plant life and normal creatures to thrive. Real plants couldn't exist here, and yet, there was a

spider plant right in front of him. It certainly wasn't what Han Sen had expected to find when he entered the cloud.

“Did some other people come here and leave it in the Tianxia System?” As Han Sen was thinking, a white cloud began to bubble up out of the spider plant. It rose like a bubble of milk, then went to join the clouds outside.

“It looks like these clouds actually come from this spider plant. That means the plant is actually native to the Tianxia System.” Han Sen was shocked.

As the spider plant released more clouds, Han Sen reached out and grabbed it. But when he touched it, it was just like the cloud that surrounded it. The plant was so delicate that it seemed like only a light grip would crush it.

But if he used strength, the plant would grow rigid and resilient.

“What kind of plant is this?” As Han Sen curiously examined the spider plant, he saw that there was a white fire in the middle of the plant.

Chapter 2488 - Hunting Cloud Beasts

Chapter 2488: Hunting Cloud Beasts

Han Sen fell back two steps in surprise. In the center of the spider plant, there was a white fire that was like a little lantern.

Han Sen looked close. In reality, it wasn't a fire; it was a halo.

At the center of the halo was a black bug that looked something like a cricket. The pitch-black insect was similar in size, and it had two swinging antennae. It climbed up the spider plant.

When it reached the end of the spider plant, its weight pulled the lead of the plant lower. Then, the little creature opened its mouth. Its sharp teeth dug into the delicate spider plant leaf.

Katcha! Katcha!

It took a little while for the cricket to eat its fill. Once it was satisfied, the cricket began to climb back down the plant.

As the insect moved, puffs of white smoke were emitted. The white smoke condensed into a creamy white cloud. Clouds rose from the creature's back, one by one, just like the creamy white cloud Han Sen had seen before.

Now Han Sen knew that the clouds from the spider plant weren't actually from the plant. They came from the juices of the black cricket.

The black cricket quickly dug back into the roots of the plant and was about to disappear.

Han Sen reached out and grabbed the cricket. The black cricket struggled in his hand, and it was a surprisingly strong little thing. It was no stronger than a King, though, and so it couldn't resist Han Sen.

The black cricket knew that it couldn't run. Its body discharged a white vapor that soon turned into a fluffy white cloud that wrapped around the cricket.

Han Sen held onto the cloud like he was holding a big steamed bun.

Fortunately, as long as he moved slowly, Han Sen could still sink his hands into the creamy cloud. The cricket wouldn't escape Han Sen's grasp like this.

"The cricket can't be any more powerful than a Marquise, but the cloud juice it produces is quite amazing. Not even my power can break it." After hesitating for a moment, Han Sen put the cricket inside Destiny's Tower.

Then, he walked to the spider plant and prodded it. He tried to feel the lifeforce inside the spider plant.

The spider plant had a great deal of lifeforce, but unlike the cricket, Han Sen wasn't capable of eating it. He examined the spider plant carefully, but he didn't see anything else of note. He put the spider plant inside Destiny's Tower, as well.

After emerging from that pocket of cloud, Han Sen thought about it some more. Then he put the entire cloud inside Destiny's Tower, too. Once that was done, he turned and flew away from there to continue searching for Bao'er and the others.

But Han Sen hadn't been flying for long when he saw a bunch of cloud beasts heading toward him.

They were a flock of crane-like creatures. There had to be at least a thousand of them. Most of them were Marquises, but there were some Dukes as well. The leader was the King, and it had a King area.

Han Sen was actually rather happy when they appeared. He pulled out his knife and dove into the flock. The cloud beasts were xenogeneics, after all. Killing another King class xenogeneic would help Han Sen fill up his King class genes.

Han Sen had four different geno arts. Each time he leveled one up, it required one hundred genes. When all those requirements were added up, it became a substantial number of genes that he needed. He had to collect as many as he could, whenever he was able to.

The cloud beasts didn't stand a chance against Han Sen. When he reached them, he cut the King's head clean off.

“Xenogeneic King hunted: Cloud Crane King. Xenogeneic gene found.”

Han Sen casually pulled out the xenogeneic gene from the Cloud Crane King's body. He expected the rest of the cloud cranes to disperse after the King was killed, but they all came after him without any fear of death. It was like they wanted to avenge the slaying of the Cloud Crane King, even if it meant sacrificing their lives.

Han Sen wasn't interested in spending the time to kill those low-class cloud beasts, though. He flew away at full speed. The low-level cloud cranes weren't able to keep up, so it wasn't long before they lost Han Sen completely.

But just as Han Sen escaped, he saw another group of cloud beasts approaching. These looked like tigers, and there were a few Kings in their midst.

“Haha! My luck is good today!” Han Sen thought with a grin. He grabbed his Ghost Teeth Knife and flew to meet them.

Han Sen swooped down among the tigers like a beautiful butterfly. The Ghost Teeth Knife he wielded danced like the fangs of a devil, and he killed the cloud tigers one by one.

They were King class xenogeneics with second or third-tier King areas. Han Sen only needed one attack to kill each one.

“Xenogeneic King hunted: Cloud Tiger. Xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Cloud Tiger beast soul.”

Han Sen killed five of the King class tigers, and he managed to earn one Cloud Tiger beast soul. Han Sen felt pretty good about that.

There were many cloud beasts all across the Tianxia System, but finding a King class wasn't always easy. And shortly after taking down one King, Han Sen had found several more. He was lucky.

The remaining Cloud Tigers ran after Han Sen, but he ignored them and continued to fly.

Han Sen had been flying for a while when he met another group of cloud beasts, but this time, there weren't any Kings among them. The leader of those beasts was just Duke class.

Han Sen thought a punch might be enough to scare them off, but this theory soon proved false. Han Sen punched a dozen of the cloud beasts, but they just continued to come.

Han Sen shook them off his tail and kept on flying, but he started to realize that something was amiss. He seemed to be encountering cloud beasts no matter which direction he decided to go.

And the cloud beasts were all so angry, too. None of them were afraid to die. They came at him like he was their mortal enemy, and no matter how many of them he killed, none of the cloud beasts were willing to back down.

“This sea of clouds seems a little bit cursed.” Han Sen frowned in thought. He decided to head in a different direction, wanting to see if he would encounter any more cloud beasts.

The result was the same, and again, he met another large group of cloud beasts.

Han Sen changed direction a few times, but he encountered groups of cloud beasts every time. But all of those cloud beasts had red eyes. They leaped for him ravenously whenever they saw him, even if they didn't stand a chance of harming him.

"This is getting really weird." Although Han Sen had killed many King class cloud beasts, he couldn't really enjoy his success. He didn't know what was going on, and that made him uncomfortable.

Han Sen could kill any King class cloud beast he met. But the Tianxia System was known for its deified xenogeneics. If he encountered a deified monster among the hordes of normal xenogeneics, he would be in for another brutal fight.

After pausing for a while, Han Sen flew back the way he had come. The first thing he needed to do was to get away from that sea of creamy clouds. The place was creepy, and the creatures were far too hostile. He didn't feel comfortable being there.

On his way back, he encountered the groups of creatures that he had fought before. All their eyes seemed red, and they obviously wanted to avenge the deaths of their Kings. So, they all chased Han Sen.

This time, it looked a little while for Han Sen to shake off their pursuit. Before long, he escaped the creamy sea of clouds and returned to the light blue sea of clouds.

"I finally got away from that cursed sea of clouds." Han Sen felt relief. But before he could completely relax, he saw a shadow headed his way. It was the Extreme King deified, Meng Lie.

Chapter 2489 - Weird Hordes of Cloud Beasts

Chapter 2489: Weird Hordes of Cloud Beasts

Frustration filled Han Sen. Since leaving Lando and Meng Lie, he had changed directions many times and even crossed back over his own path. He could barely believe that Meng Lie had still managed to find him.

“If I knew he’d show up, I wouldn’t have come back. That sea of clouds was weird, but I’d be better off there than here facing Meng Lie.” Han Sen turned around, wanting to return to that sea of clouds.

But just as he started moving, Meng Lie swiftly teleported in front of him. Rather than attacking, though, Meng Lie simply spoke.

“Han Sen, if you come with me, I won’t hurt you. Perhaps I can even keep you alive.”

“You think the Extreme King will let me live if I go back with you?” Han Sen lifted his lips in a sneer.

Meng Lie laughed. “I’m not going to lie to you; you were going to be killed. But things changed once you helped Lando become deified. This ability can guarantee your survival. If you aid the Extreme King with unwavering dedication, we can erase the crime of killing a prince.”

Han Sen was shocked. He couldn’t believe Meng Lie had said such a thing.

“But I killed King Bai’s son. Are you sure he will let me live?” Han Sen said in disbelief.

“You know, the king has over a hundred children and countless grandkids.” Meng Lie chuckled again. “You didn’t kill an important prince. And if anyone else had killed him, there’s no way they would have been able to elude capture for so long. But you, Han Sen, are different. If you will work for the Extreme King, I can keep you alive.”

Han Sen rolled his eyes. There was no chance of winning if he fought Meng Lie, and there would be no way of escaping this man, either. He was just pretending to listen, stalling for time as he tried to think of a way out.

Seeing that Han Sen hadn’t responded, Meng Lie went on to say, “Let’s presume you make it to Sky Palace. Do you really think all of this will blow over with time? The Extreme King will not allow a prince to have died for nothing.”

“Fourth Uncle, it’s just as you say: a prince of the Extreme King cannot die for nothing. If I go back with you, how would they allow me to live?” Han Sen frowned.

Meng Lie smiled and said, “Han Sen has to die. But you might not be Han Sen.”

When Han Sen finally understood what Meng Lie had been implying, his eyes widened.

Seeing that Han Sen was confused, Meng Lie said, “Our people won’t let the killing of an Extreme King prince go without retribution, and we wouldn’t make this sort of offer to anyone other than you. But if you insist on continuing to Sky Palace, it doesn’t matter what crime you committed or what skills you have; the Extreme King will not allow you to live.”

Meng Lie’s explanation had made things very clear. If Han Sen was willing to submit and work for them, he would be allowed to live. If he couldn’t be used to their benefit, then they would keep trying to kill him even if he reached Sky Palace.

Han Sen started to say something, but he suddenly saw some blue cloud beasts heading toward them.

Meng Lie frowned. Deified elites tended to scare off anything beneath their level, but these cloud beasts were just Marquise class. Despite their complete lack of strength, the cloud beasts charged forward without hesitation. Han Sen thought this was strange, to say the least.

He waved his hand, and the cloud beasts disappeared. After his deified power hit them, not even their bones remained.

“Han Sen, what is your decision?” Meng Lie asked, looking at Han Sen.

Han Sen remained silent, but Meng Lie didn't rush him. He just stood where he was, patiently awaiting a response.

Han Sen wasn't mulling over Meng Lie's question, however. He was thinking about the cloud beasts that had just come his way.

With a deified elite around, the cloud beasts should have stayed as far away as they could get. They would run off as soon as they smelled a deified, let alone walked right up to one.

The horrible expressions on the faces of those cloud beasts were the same as the ones Han Sen himself had witnessed in the sea of creamy clouds. But he was no longer in the creamy cloud sea. An idea began to form in Han Sen's mind as he thought about the enraged cloud beasts he had fought.

Before Han Sen could answer Meng Lie, another group of cloud beasts came for them. But this time, the cloud beasts were clearly of a different variety. Several different varieties of cloud beast were represented here.

There were a few Kings among them, heading up the regiments of various species.

Han Sen might be able to convince himself that the low-level cloud beasts were too stupid to detect the deified presence of Meng Lie, but there was no way that the more powerful cloud beasts were that dumb. They were Kings, and they led other cloud beasts toward Han Sen and Meng Lie. This was very abnormal behavior.

Meng Lie's face darkened in anger. He waved his hand, and his gold substance chains became an area. It killed the oncoming group of cloud beasts.

Those first few King class cloud beasts were killed in a second. Nothing there stood a chance of fighting back.

"I am Meng Lie! If you have the balls to, come out and fight me! Sending these pathetic cloud beasts against me won't accomplish anything, you weakling!" Rather than looking at the bodies of the cloud beasts, Meng Lie had turned to shout up at the skies.

Meng Lie knew that the cloud beasts weren't behaving normally. He thought someone more powerful was deliberately sending the cloud beasts his way.

But Han Sen knew that the clouds beasts had been acting strangely since before Meng Lie had shown up, so whatever was going on, it had little to do with the deified Extreme King.

"Weird. If someone is controlling these cloud beasts, that person must be very powerful. But if so, why aren't they attacking directly?" Han Sen thought to himself. "Those cloud beasts didn't act like something was controlling them. It was as if they had seen something."

Suddenly, Han Sen's heart jumped as a thought crossed his mind. He suddenly looked into his Destiny's Tower.

He had met a few cloud beasts before, but none of them had been this powerful. And the cloud beasts wouldn't be attacking him without reason.

The weird stuff had only started happening after Han Sen took the black cricket and the spider plant.

At first, Han Sen thought that there was merely something wrong with the xenogeneics in the creamy cloud area. Perhaps they were naturally more aggressive or territorial than other cloud beasts. But after leaving the creamy cloud sea, weird things were still happening. That suggested that the problem stretched beyond the creamy cloud sea.

“Are those cloud beasts coming after this?” Han Sen looked at the first floor of Destiny’s Tower, which was where he had placed the cloud, the black cricket, and the spider plant.

The cloud had wrapped around the spider plant, but the black cricket had disappeared. It must have gone into the cloud.

“If the cloud beasts are attracted to these things, then taking them with me might be a bigger problem than I thought,” Han Sen thought to himself.

But he didn’t know if the cloud beasts were attracted by the spider plant or the black cricket. And with Meng Lie next to him, he couldn’t take the two items out to compare them.

“Han Sen, have you made a decision yet?” Meng Lie asked Han Sen, upon seeing no other intruders.

“Sure. I will go to the Extreme King with you, but you must swear that I will remain safe,” Han Sen said to Meng Lie after a bit of hesitation.

“Don’t worry. I won’t let you die. If you come back with me and work for the Extreme King, I promise that no one will be able to hurt you,” Meng Lie said with grave certainty.

Chapter 2490 - Xenogeneics Coming

Chapter 2490: Xenogeneics Coming

Once he had agreed to go with Meng Lie, Han Sen pretended to be the perfect picture of subservience. He followed along as if he had no interest in escaping. As Meng Lie headed through the Tianxia System toward the Extreme King worlds, Han Sen trailed after him without any reluctance.

Meng Lie wasn't worried about Han Sen trying to run off, but after they had traveled for a short while, a lot of cloud beasts began to attack from the surrounding clouds.

Meng Lie dealt with those cloud beasts easily, and not even the King class cloud beasts were a threat to him. However, his face grew increasingly serious as time progressed.

He still had no idea who was sending all these cloud beasts after him. He felt like something was watching him, and he didn't enjoy that sensation at all.

Han Sen was shocked. "The same thing happened to me when I was in the sea of creamy clouds. Even weak cloud beasts charged toward me with no concern for their own lives. From what I can tell, the effect must have a radius of sorts. When the spider plant and the black cricket enter a location, the cloud beasts from that region are drawn toward them."

"Fourth Uncle, did you kill Lando?" Han Sen asked after Meng Lie killed another horde of cloud beasts.

Meng Lie wasn't in a good mood. He casually said, "That kid is a brutal fighter. I wasn't interested in risking my life fighting him, so I just ditched him instead. But don't think that he'll be coming to save you. He was drawn in another direction, so he won't be able to find us for quite some time."

Han Sen never thought Lando would die; he just wanted to find out where the Dragon might have been. Hearing this did bring him a bit of relief, though.

“You must be kidding, Uncle. I have already promised you that I will go to the Extreme King. Even if Lando was right here, I wouldn’t go with him. It’s just as you said; if this situation isn’t sorted out, I’ll spend the rest of my life hounded and scared. Not even making it to Sky Palace will protect me from that. So, I am sincere about my willingness to go back. But you must also keep your promise to ensure my life,” Han Sen said, looking as earnest as possible.

When the Meng Lie heard Han Sen say this, he felt a bit better. He nodded and said, “You are quite smart. If you work for the Extreme King with full dedication, I will keep you alive. But Han Sen must still die, so you will no longer be able to use your real name. We cannot let anyone know you are still alive.”

“I understand. I don’t mind losing my name if that’s what it takes to survive. But...” Han Sen looked worried.

“But what?” Meng Lie asked.

“I’m afraid that someone powerful might not want me to work for the Extreme King. They would rather kill me than let me follow you back.” Han Sen injected a liberal dose of fear into his voice.

“Don’t worry. As long as you follow me, I won’t allow anyone to bring you harm,” Meng Lie declared.

But what Han Sen said did put Meng Lie on alert. Meng Lie was sure that some powerful figure was sending these clouds beasts after them, but that person had yet to reveal themselves. The mysterious deified just kept sending wave after wave of cannon fodder after

them. If the mysterious deified was unable to steal Han Sen, then he might decide to just kill Han Sen instead.

After a few more waves of cloud beast hordes assaulted them, Meng Lie was able to confirm his worry. The King class xenogeneics seemed to be aiming for Han Sen, in particular.

As he realized this, Meng Lie grew even more cautious. He pulled Han Sen closer to him, just in case something bad happened.

While they were traveling, Meng Lie's face suddenly changed. He pulled Han Sen to a stop and looked deep into the clouds.

Han Sen stood behind Meng Lie and also looked ahead. The nearby clouds were in turmoil as shockwaves rolled through them. A purple kirin was thundering toward them through the clouds.

Substance chains swirled around the monster's body life clouds.

"Deified xenogeneic! The spider plant and black cricket must be incredibly important if they can attract deified xenogeneics," Han Sen thought in astonishment.

And there were many cloud beasts following the deified kirin to boot. There was a whole host of King class xenogeneics in their midst.

Meng Lie frowned and spoke to Han Sen. "Don't get too close to the battleground, but don't run off too far, either. If you get into a bad situation too far from where I'm fighting, I might not have a chance to save you."

"Don't worry, Uncle. I truly want to go to the Extreme King with you. I would never dream of running away." Han Sen knew what Meng Lie really meant, and so he answered him with sincerity.

Meng Lie nodded. He started to say something more, but the deified kirin cut him off with a roar. It brought a sky of clouds toward them. The cloud beasts' target was fairly obvious, though. It was Han Sen they wanted.

“Huh? I want to see what sort of person is trying this hard to keep me from bringing Han Sen back to the Extreme King alive,” Meng Lie said with narrowed eyes. He turned into a gold giant and ran toward the kirin.

Han Sen didn't flee. Instead, he entered the fight with the horde of cloud beasts.

At this point, Han Sen had no reason to run. He was carrying some dangerous goods that could attract deified xenogeneics. Now that he had Meng Lie to take the heat for him, running away would mean leaving behind his protection.

“I don't know what that spider plant and black cricket are, but they can attract deified xenogeneics. If things get too bad, I'll just have to throw them away. There is no point in risking my life to keep them. At least for now, though, I can use them to my advantage. If they can keep attracting deified xenogeneics, Meng Lie will have a tough time trying to escort me out of here...” Han Sen thought to himself as he began killing cloud beasts.

Meng Lie engaged the kirin, but he remained focused on how Han Sen was doing. When he saw that Han Sen had also started to fight instead of running off, it surprised him, and it actually brought him some relief.

“It looks like he's sincere about following me back to the Extreme King. But that makes sense, I guess. Someone wants to kill him, and he will die if he doesn't come with me. Coming with me at least gives him a chance to live.” Meng Lie nodded. As he watched the cloud beasts swarm around Han Sen like mad, he became quite angry. Someone wanted to kill Han Sen and keep him from working for the Extreme King.

Meng Lie wouldn't have dreamed that the cloud beasts would be drawn straight to Han Sen.

How could Han Sen, who was just a King, invoke the ire of a deified xenogeneic? Even if Han Sen attracted them, they should have attacked Meng Lie first. But these xenogeneics seemed obsessed with killing Han Sen, despite the deified opponent in the same area. That was why Meng Lie believed there had to be some mastermind hidden somewhere nearby. This mysterious person clearly wanted to prevent Han Sen from being taken back to the Extreme King.

Meng Lie was a brother of the Extreme King's ruler. He was an old, scary deified. Even if he had lost his Extreme Purple Demon Dragon, it was unlikely that another deified could kill him.

Although Meng Lie was slowly fighting back the kirin that was surrounded by clouds, it would still take a long time for him to kill the creature.

Han Sen made use of his movements to go around the cloud beasts he fought. He used this opportunity to wipe out several King class xenogeneics. He was quite pleased to have earned more King class xenogeneic genes.

Han Sen moved through the xenogeneic hordes, using the Purple-Eye Butterfly to check on Meng Lie. If he got the chance, he might be able to attack at the right time and get a deified beast soul out of all this, too. That would be splendid.

But killing a deified being wasn't that easy. If Meng Lie still had his Extreme Purple Demon Dragon, he could have killed another deified relatively quickly. But since he had lost his Extreme Purple Demon Dragon, he had to exhaust his own power. Killing the deified kirin wouldn't be an easy task for him.

Chapter 2491 - Tianxia's Seven Gods

Chapter 2491: Tianxia's Seven Gods

The longer he fought, the more confused Meng Lie became. Even if an ordinary deified xenogeneic wasn't very smart, it would still know to retreat when it was losing a fight. It wouldn't just relentlessly continue to attack a more powerful opponent.

But that kirin wanted a fight to the death no matter what. It didn't care for its life, which made it surprisingly difficult to counter. But the thing that concerned Meng Lie the most was the idea that someone was orchestrating all this. If that mysterious person could control deified xenogeneics, Meng Lie didn't want to imagine how strong they might be.

"I have to take Han Sen back to the Extreme King, and I have to do it fast." Meng Lie made his mind up. A gold substance chain exploded in a blinding burst of light. It was like a golden god tearing through space. Clouds and deified blood sprayed everywhere.

Because of the amount of raw power being exchanged, Han Sen couldn't get close to the fight. After ten hours, Han Sen heard the sound of something screaming, then silence. He turned as the headless body of the kirin slowly fell through the clouds.

Then, Meng Lie was coming toward him. The man's hands were clutching the kirin's severed head. Meng Lie was injured, too, though. His golden god body was bleeding profusely, and one of his wounds was deep enough to show bone. He was quite damaged.

Han Sen felt it was a shame that he hadn't been able to get the last hit in on the kirin, but he had managed to kill many King class xenogeneics during that time. He was slowly filling up his King class gene tallies, at least.

Han Sen and Meng Lie kept traveling. Han Sen killed so many clouds beasts, but everywhere they went, even more of the crazed creatures showed up. Even Meng Lie, who was doing most of the killing, was getting tired hands.

“If I find out who is behind all this, I’m going to skin them alive,” Meng Lie cursed in exhausted frustration.

In the past, xenogeneics never came close to Meng Lie. They wouldn’t dare to show themselves before him. Right now, though, even Barons and Viscounts were willing to attack him. He killed them, but it was infuriating that he even had to.

They kept on fighting. The clouds looked like pools of blood in their wake. Meng Lie grabbed Han Sen and quickly outran the pursuing xenogeneics. He felt sick from the massive amount of killing he had done. He didn’t want to kill anymore.

After traveling one hundred thousand miles, they saw another deified xenogeneic coming for them. It appeared right in Meng Lie’s path.

Han Sen saw a huge, rainbow-colored bird that resembled a peacock. It was soaring through the clouds. Just the sensation of its presence would be enough to make most people cower in fear.

“The Tianxia Peacock King! Who the hell could control the Tianxia Peacock King?” Meng Lie whispered, his face going pale.

“Is he strong?” Han Sen asked.

“It is the fourth of Tianxia’s seven gods. The Tianxia Unicorn is at last place on that roster. So, what do you think?” Meng Lie looked sick. Clearly, he wasn’t confident that he could defeat the Tianxia Peacock King in battle.

Han Sen looked at the Tianxia Peacock King in shock. It fanned its beautiful feathers, raising them in a semicircle behind it.

Images that looked like eyes stared out of the peacock's fanned feathers. All the colors of the rainbow glowed inside those eyes. They became rainbow godlights that suddenly drenched the entire sea of clouds in a rainbow godlight.

The moment the rainbow godlight appeared, Han Sen watched the light fall to touch his body. And when it happened, his armor, skin, and hair started to look like dust. He was too stunned to move.

Han Sen's Jadeskin was unable to block the rainbow godlights' power. Han Sen looked over at Meng Lie and saw that he, too, was melting into dust.

With a teeth-rattling roar, Meng Lie became that gold giant again. He grabbed Han Sen so that the gold color could spread across his body as well. The color dyed Han Sen's entire form.

When Han Sen looked closer, he could see that the layer of gold was made of intricate substance chains. But even that layer of protection started to degrade under the power of the rainbow godlight. Meng Lie's gold body clearly couldn't withstand the Tianxia Peacock King's rainbow godlight.

"You need to leave now." Meng Lie threw Han Sen away, then started running toward the Tianxia Peacock King.

Han Sen used the momentum of Meng Lie's throw to escape the rainbow godlights' area of effect. The Tianxia Peacock King, meanwhile, was occupied by Meng Lie and therefore couldn't give chase.

“F*ck! Even the terrifying Tianxia Peacock King was drawn toward me. I can’t keep this thing,” Han Sen thought. He pulled the cloud out of Destiny’s Tower, tossed it to the side, and flew away.

That thing had even managed to attract the Tianxia Peacock King. If Han Sen continued carrying it, it would only be a matter of time before he attracted the rest of the Tianxia gods.

The Tianxia Unicorn, at the end of the roster, was already so strong. The fourth rank god, the Tianxia Peacock King, must have been exceptionally scary. Even Meng Lie didn’t underestimate a foe like that. If an enemy of a higher level came, they’d be killed in no time at all.

After Han Sen ditched the cloud, he turned back. He went in a different direction so he could escape Meng Lie.

After flying for a while, Han Sen felt a weird prickling sensation across the back of his neck. He turned around and saw the cloud chasing him.

“Oh sh*t! Why are you following me?” Han Sen’s eyes almost popped out of his skull. The thing hadn’t stayed where he put it.

The cloud didn’t answer Han Sen. It just flew over to him and floated nearby. It didn’t seem to want to hurt him, though.

“I’m afraid of you.” Han Sen thought it was best to stay away from the strange cloud. He accelerated away, using his phoenix techniques as he fled.

While that creamy cloud looked very slow, it somehow managed to keep up with Han Sen. No matter how many times Han Sen changed direction, he couldn’t shake it off.

Han Sen tried to punch it and send it flying away, but that didn’t work for crap. The more strength he put into the blow, the faster the cloud would follow him. And when his punch landed on the cloud, it would become really thick and withstand all the force.

After a short while of running, he met another group of cloud beasts. They were drawn to the cloud following Han Sen.

Fortunately, these cloud beasts were quite low-level. They were most Viscounts and Earls. Han Sen got rid of them easily.

“If you bring me another deified, I will be very dead.” There was nothing Han Sen could do to get rid of the cloud. He felt like crying.

But then Han Sen thought about it. The cloud’s area of effect was limited. If he didn’t run, no more powerful cloud beasts would show up.

Thinking of that, Han Sen stopped running. He stopped right where he was and glared at the cloud. He said to it, “I’m warning you. Don’t follow me anymore. Otherwise, I will kill you.”

Han Sen was trying to scare the black cricket or spider plant on the inside, as it was obvious that one of those two was behind the drama.

“You really think I can’t kill you?” Han Sen demanded angrily when the cloud didn’t react. He walked straight up to the occupants of the cloud.

Chapter 2492 - Tianxia Peacock King

Chapter 2492: Tianxia Peacock King

Han Sen approached the cloud, but it quickly retreated so that Han Sen couldn't touch it.

Han Sen felt so angry. He sped up and chased after the cloud. As he chased it, it continued to retreat away from him. But whenever Han Sen turned around and tried to move away from the cloud, it would follow. After a short time of this, Han Sen became incredibly frustrated.

"I was wrong to take you. I was wrong. Can you please stop following me?" Han Sen begged the cloud, tears in his eyes.

Unfortunately for Han Sen, the cricket on the inside didn't understand the common tongue of the universe. When Han Sen walked away, it followed again.

Now, Han Sen's situation had become a little awkward. He couldn't leave, and neither could he stay. It was easy to invite a god in, but it was hard to send a god away.

"Do you really think you can bully me this easily?" Han Sen was getting angry. Instead of going on its merry way, the cloud was creeping along behind him like a stalker.

Han Sen decided to summon Spell and use her two pistols. He fired rapidly, and each bullet hit the cloud at high speed.

The cloud didn't dodge, and the bullets slammed into the cloud's surface. However, an instant later, the bullets were bouncing away instead of piercing through the cloud.

Han Sen had expected this result. He hadn't actually been trying to break the cloud.

“You are too weak to fight against big brother Han.” Han Sen laughed coldly. He used his pistols to shoot the cloud again.

Many bullets again hit the cloud, but this time, the cloud seemed to lose its bounciness. When the bullets hit it, it sounded like they were hitting a stone surface.

Han Sen’s first attacks earlier had been infused with Spell’s solidifying power. He solidified the cloud, depriving it of its elastic resilience.

Although the cloud was now very hard, the bullets still couldn’t hurt it. But where the bullets struck, turtle symbols now appeared. It was Han Sen’s Turtle skill.

After Han Sen fired at it for a while more, the solidified cloud was completely checkered with the glowing symbols of a Turtle. When he was finished doing that, he cast an icy light, turning the cloud into a block of ice.

“I don’t believe you’ll be able to follow me after that.” Han Sen turned around and flew away. As he flew, he turned repeatedly to check on the frozen cloud. The cloud began to move despite being frozen, but Han Sen was relieved to see that it was now as slow as a snail. It would be impossible for it to keep up with Han Sen now.

Han Sen was happy about this. He left it in the dust, no longer looking back. It wasn’t going to catch-up.

“I finally got rid of it.” Han Sen changed direction a few times, and when it was assuredly gone, he let out a long sigh of relief.

He was just going to keep flying, but he soon felt something come from up ahead. It seemed as if there were creatures doing battle ahead of him.

The fight was happening very far away, and the shockwaves from the battle barely rocked the clouds around him. Han Sen hesitated. He finally decided to fly over and get a better look at the battleground. Before long, he could analyze the shockwaves much more clearly.

“This sonic power is so familiar... It’s Bao Qin! The other power being used is a fire element... Wait, isn’t that the little red bird’s power?” Han Sen was as much surprised as he was happy. He accelerated toward the battle.

The closer he got to the battleground, the crazier the shockwaves became. Before Han Sen saw the little red bird and Bao Qin, he saw the white whale positioned in the clouds. It was chasing two King class knights from the Extreme King.

Han Sen was delighted. He headed straight for the white whale and the two Extreme King knights.

The two Extreme King knights were fleeing in fear. When they suddenly saw Han Sen in front of them, they froze. That momentary pause was all it took for the white whale’s mouth to open and suck them in like a black hole.

“Daddy!” After Han Sen entered the white whale, Bao’er jumped into Han Sen’s chest. She excitedly said, “Daddy! I captured so many people in the ship.”

Han Sen looked to where Bao’er was pointing, and he saw that the white whale’s prison was stuffed with a dozen Kings and half-deifieds. They were all Extreme King knights.

“Good job.” Han Sen glanced over the other people on the ship. The pirates and Fang Qing Yu were fine. Only Ning Yue was looking a little messy. She was sitting in the corner with dirtied clothing. She seemed to be terrified.

When Bao’er explained what had happened to her, Han Sen was momentarily stunned.

“That little green sword can kill a half-deified? There’s obviously more to it than meets the eye. I wonder where it came from? It was an item dug up in Du God City. Could it have

been a weapon left behind by the gods that did battle there? If it is a weapon of the gods, it could make Ning Yue very rich.” Han Sen looked at Ning Yue but was reminded of the state she was in. It made Han Sen think that scamming her might not be a very nice thing to do.

But Han Sen remembered the story that Bao'er had just told him. Although Ning Yue's personality seemed overwhelmed and suppressed by the little green sword, it wasn't gone. On certain occasions, his real self could shine through.

But the little green sword was too strong. Ning Yue's will could only be activated under extreme duress for limited periods of time. Completely escaping the grasp of the little green sword seemed very difficult.

“Is the little red bird okay?” Han Sen murmured to himself, looking worriedly at the burning sky.

According to Bao'er, the little red bird and Bao Qin had been fighting for a few days without a winner being determined.

Bao'er lifted her lips and said, “Don't worry, Daddy. Little Red will be fine. If he wasn't so small, he could have already killed that guy.”

Han Sen nodded. He wanted to say something more, but his face changed.

He glanced absentmindedly out of the white whale, and among the numerous clouds, he saw a single creamy cloud heading toward them. It soon came before the white whale, and Han Sen instantly that it was his stalker cloud.

“Oh my God! How could it catch up with me?” Han Sen saw that the ice and Turtle symbols he'd placed on the cloud had now vanished. He didn't know how to get rid of the d*mn thing.

“Bao'er, call Little Red back. We have to go. Now.” Han Sen's face looked dire.

If the cloud was here now, then many more cloud beasts might be on their way. If a deified xenogeneic was drawn to them, they would be in big trouble.

Bao'er didn't know what was going on, but she did as Han Sen instructed. She used the white whale to fire a crystal light at the battleground.

Not long after, Han Sen saw the little phoenix retreat. When it landed on the white whale, it returned to looking like the little red bird again.

"Where are you running to?" Bao Qin traveled through space. His body was blackened and bleeding in various places, and the harp he used was burned. Some of its strings had even been broken. It looked as if he hadn't gotten the better end of his battle with the little red bird.

Han Sen let Bao'er use the white whale's controls to escape. Bao Qin had been fighting for so long, he must have lost a lot of his energy. Chasing after the white whale now wouldn't be an easy feat for him.

The white whale traveled away at high speed, and the creamy cloud followed behind them in close pursuit. Bao Qin straggled along behind the cloud. They all traveled through the clouds quickly.

Pang!

They hadn't been flying for long when Han Sen saw a rainbow light. It immediately covered the sea of clouds all around.

"The Tianxia Peacock King..." Han Sen breathed, seeing the majestic bird appear among the clouds.

Chapter 2493 - Holy Area Grass

Chapter 2493: Holy Area Grass

The Tianxia Peacock King wasn't doing so well. Most of its plumage had been torn off, and only a few feathers remained on the bird's tail. It was like a plucked chicken, or a paper fan that had been mostly shredded.

Wounds covered its body, and many of them looked severe.

But no matter how badly injured it was, this creature was still a powerful deified foe. The peacock's eyes started to flash. It emitted a rainbow godlight substance chain, forming an area that shielded everything. Everything inside that area would be melted by the rainbow godlight. Anything inside the area would be reduced to dust, crumbling away in minutes.

Han Sen and the others were better off inside the white whale. The hull of the white whale was very solid. When the rainbow godlight shone on it, slow trickles of dust began to slide off the ship's hull. The process was obnoxiously slow.

The cloud and Bao Qin didn't fare as well. When the rainbow godlight shone on the cloud, it started to become dust. Bao Qin's armor couldn't withstand the godlight either. The armor's transformation into dust was very slow, but it was Bao Qin's self-armor. If it was injured beyond the point of recovery, his entire body would be permanently damaged.

The Tianxia Peacock King's target was the cloud. Its eyes glowed with a godlight that seemed focused on the cloud. The cloud was scared, and it quickly flew forward. But instead of trying to escape the area, it just hid beneath the white whale.

The Tianxia Peacock King's godlights fell on the white whale and almost pierced through the hull.

“Oh sh*t! Does that bad luck cloud hate me this much?” Han Sen whined. He turned to Bao'er. “Go faster! Lose it!”

Bao'er pushed the white whale's power to the max. The white whale released a whale-like call, and then it broke lurched forward as if it planned to leave no matter what got in its way.

The cloud managed to close the distance, and again, it appeared beneath the white whale. The rainbow godlights fell on the cloud, and it melted quickly.

Soon, the spider plant was revealed. The plant was very green, like flawless jade. The rainbow godlight shone on the spider plant, but the plant seemed immune to the godlight's power.

Bao Qin was running in the opposite direction. He took refuge in some clouds, and when he looked back, he saw the spider plant. He screamed hoarsely, “Holy Area Grass! That is the Holy Area Grass!”

Without a second of thought, Bao Qin sent a swarm of substance chains toward the spider plant.

The Tianxia Peacock King's target was the spider plant. When it saw that Bao Qin was trying to steal its prize, the rainbow godlight fired a laser at him.

Bao Qin raised his harp to block the rainbow godlight, but the deified treasure was quickly annihilated by the peacock's powerful attack.

Blergh!

Dust rained from Bao Qin's body. He looked very upset about his loss, and his desire for the plant still showed plainly across his face. However, he was no longer willing to try and steal the spider plant. He ripped a hole in the fabric of space, teleported, and disappeared.

After all, he wasn't comparable to someone like Meng Lie. Even with the Tianxia Peacock King being as injured as it was, he couldn't do battle with it. That would be a fight he stood no chance of winning, and he knew it.

After Bao Qin escaped, the Tianxia Peacock King's gaze returned to the spider plant. It wanted to eat the spider plant, but before it could swoop down on the plant, the plant flew away under some invisible force. It was being pulled to another location.

The Tianxia Peacock King looked in the direction the plant was being pulled. He saw a little girl standing atop the white whale. A little gold gourd was clutched in her hands, and it was that gourd which was sucking in the spider plant.

When he saw this, Han Sen's heart stopped. He didn't even know when Bao'er had gone outside to use her gourd on the spider plant.

The Tianxia Peacock King squawked with anger. Its rainbow substance chains erupted like a volcano, and the sheer volume of its substance chains appeared to shroud the entirety of space.

It looked furious. Even when Meng Lie had attacked the bird, it hadn't been this disgruntled.

That rainbow godlight was everywhere. It was like a rainbow sky had descended over everything.

After Bao'er climbed back into the white whale, Han Sen sent the ship rocketing forward. But no matter how fast the white whale flew, it wasn't fast enough to outrun the Tianxia Peacock King's rainbow godlight.

The scary rainbow godlight landed on the white whale, and the ship's shell began to disintegrate even faster.

The white body of the machine suddenly looked like a plume of grey smoke while it flew. A lot of dust and ash crumbled away, like some sort of ugly comet.

The white whale's shell was melted by the rainbow godlight, revealing the bones of its interior structure.

"We're going to die! We're going to die! I beg you guys... Return whatever you stole..." Ning Yue cried, gripping Han Sen's leg.

Han Sen's eyes kept shifting around. With the rate at which the white whale's hull was being eroded, he also knew things weren't going to last.

But after seeing how Bao Qin's reaction to the spider plant, Han Sen realized that the spider plant must be very precious. He had never heard of the Holy Area Grass before, but he didn't want to concede and give it up now.

But the Tianxia Peacock King was still a frightening beast. The rainbow godlight it emitted seemed unstoppable. Han Sen and his companions weren't strong enough to withstand the might of such a creature.

The pirates and the imprisoned Extreme King knights watched all this with terrified eyes. They were all in shock. Their eyes darted all around the melting white whale.

If the white whale was destroyed, not one of them would be able to escape all this. They would be turned into dust by the rainbow godlight.

“Bao’er, take the item back outside...” Han Sen could think of no other way to deal with the Tianxia Peacock King.

Although Bao’er didn’t want to, she wouldn’t disobey Han Sen. She took the spider plant out of the gourd and gave it to Han Sen.

“Tianxia Peacock King, take this item and let us live!” Han Sen threw the spider plant out of the white whale, hurling it far away from them.

The Tianxia Peacock King, upon seeing the spider plant, gleefully raced towards it. It was no longer interested in attacking the white whale.

Han Sen probably should have thrown the spider plant further, but the Tianxia Peacock King was far quicker than he expected. It appeared next to the spider plant in an instant. It opened its mouth and swallowed the whole thing in one gulp.

No one could stop the Tianxia Peacock King, and the spider plant vanished down the bird’s throat in an instant.

After the Tianxia Peacock King swallowed the spider plant, it moaned to the sky. The noise was so loud that it rocked the Tianxia System. Han Sen didn’t speak the language of birds, but he could imagine how good that plant must have tasted for the bird to moan and groan in such pleasure.

The bird moaned for a long time, but the noise was suddenly cut short by a loud burp. The Tianxia Peacock King had suddenly become so full.

Han Sen was still trying to flee the area in the white whale, but before he could get too far away, he heard a strange noise. It made him turn to look at the Tianxia Peacock King.

The bird kept burping and burping. It couldn’t seem to stop, and it looked like it was suffering. The creature seemed to have eaten too much.

The strangest thing was that its belly was swelling. It was like a slim lady had suddenly become eight months pregnant.

Han Sen was stunned, but as he stared, he had a sudden thought. With a shock, he said, “Is that black cricket doing something inside the peacock’s belly?”

Chapter 2494 - Let Go of that Peacock

Chapter 2494: Let Go of that Peacock

The distraught Tianxia Peacock King flapped its wings wildly. It was blazing with rainbow light, and its power ripped haphazardly through the sky, tearing trenches in space wherever it went.

Its efforts were futile, though. Its belly was still expanding. The Tianxia Peacock King kept crying.

Han Sen and the others looked on in dumbfounded silence. Minutes later, the Tianxia Peacock King's belly was bloated like a balloon. And it was still expanding. Its skin was so stretched that it was becoming transparent. Everyone on the white whale began to wonder if the creature's belly was about to explode.

Of course, the Tianxia Peacock King didn't disappoint them. Its belly ruptured, and the detonation was like thunder. There was a gaping hole where its belly had once been.

A giant, creamy cloud emerged. It was the black cricket's fluffy white discharge.

"It is that strong?" Han Sen was shocked. He hadn't realized that the creamy cloud possessed much power, and he certainly didn't think it was strong enough to erupt from the Tianxia Peacock King's belly. The peacock was a ridiculously powerful deified creature, and it had just been ripped open like a plastic bag.

"You have to watch what you eat. The Tianxia Peacock King is a prime example of what happens if you don't. It swallowed a tasty morsel whole without first inspecting the contents... Now its belly has blown up. I don't know if it will survive this." Han Sen's heart leaped. He stopped the white whale and looked at the Tianxia Peacock King.

After the Tianxia Peacock King's belly broke, the creature's rainbow blood was running freely into the clouds. The beast hung in the air, crying hopelessly. It fluttered its wings, wanting to leave the area, but its rainbow godlights were growing dimmer and dimmer. They were becoming difficult to see at all. It wasn't going to be attacking anything anytime soon.

The creamy cloud ignored the Tianxia Peacock King and flew back toward Han Sen.

"Here's a good opportunity. Take control of the white whale, Bao'er!" Han Sen said happily. He grabbed the little red bird and ran out of the white whale. He headed toward the severely injured Tianxia Peacock King.

"Little Red, your time is now!" Han Sen threw the little red bird at the peacock.

The little red bird screamed sadly as its body turned into that of a fire phoenix. But it followed Han Sen's instructions and sent a stream of angry fire toward the poor Tianxia Peacock King.

The flames covered the sky as its whirling inferno moved to incinerate the Tianxia Peacock King. Everything in sight took on a flickering, hellish appearance. The Tianxia Peacock King was already injured and on the brink of death. He was unable to withstand the little red bird's phoenix flames. The peacock cried as it burned, and it flapped its wings feebly. But sadly, it was simply too injured to move.

It still had the injuries from its fight with Meng Lie, and now, it had practically exploded. Its guts were falling out. One of its legs was a ruined mess.

If the Tianxia Peacock King could find a safe place to rest, it would probably recover in a thousand years or so. If it had a powerful treasure or two, it might heal even more quickly.

But it was in no condition to fight a deified elite right now.

As the Tianxia Peacock King burned and screamed, its feathers and flesh turned a deep red. It was like a burning bar of iron. But it was struggling and refusing to submit to the cold prospect of death. It wanted to escape the little red bird's phoenix fires, first and foremost.

Sadly, it couldn't get away. The little red bird continued to chase it and send crackling flames over its body. Its lifeforce had become so weak that the rainbow godlight could no longer be seen.

The Tianxia Peacock King's lifeforce was almost depleted, and its wings cease to move. Its body was falling in a raging fire. Han Sen moved up behind the little red bird and shouted, "Let go of the peacock. Let me do it!"

Han Sen lifted his Thunder God Spike. He flew to the Tianxia Peacock King that had lost consciousness and took aim at its brain. With all his might, he tried to crush it.

The Thunder God Spike struck the Tianxia Peacock King's skull hard, but the weapon couldn't penetrate it. Even so, silver lightning coursed down into the creature. The electrified Tianxia Peacock King lost consciousness and began to shake violently.

Han Sen kept striking it. The peacock's body continued to shiver and shake. Han Sen had yet to hear the killing announcement, though.

"This kill has to be mine. Jade Emperor, Holy Buddha, Bodhi Sativa, you must give me a beast soul!" Han Sen kept smacking the peacock's head as he prayed.

The peacock king wasn't moving. And Han Sen had yet to hear the announcement noise. He gritted his teeth and kept on smacking it.

"Xenogeneic deified hunted: Tianxia Peacock King. Xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Tianxia Peacock King beast soul."

As Han Sen wondered if the kill had been claimed by the little red bird, he suddenly heard the announcement. In an instant, Han Sen felt as if he had been transported directly to heaven. The 180,000 pores across his skin felt so good, and he moaned in pleasure.

“Deified beast soul! I got a deified beast soul...” Han Sen grinned like a madman. Turning away from the Tianxia Peacock King’s body, he went looking for the Tianxia Peacock King’s beast soul to see what type it was.

“A weapon, please give me a weapon. Just a weapon will do...” Han Sen’s heart was screaming.

Deified beast soul Tianxia Peacock King: Soul armor type (broken)

“Soul armor type? Holy sh*t! That’s better than a weapon. I’m rich. I’m rich!” Han Sen was so happy that he almost jumped on the spot.

It was deified soul armor, so it would have a deified-level defense. It also had the power buffs that came along with a deified beast soul. Although it wasn’t like a shapeshifting beast soul, having the deified body buffs would make his attacks as fierce as a deified being’s.

Now that he had this peacock’s soul armor, Han Sen could challenge deified elites in battle.

“Wait... what does ‘broken’ mean? Is it a broken beast soul? No... I’ve never heard of a broken beast soul before.” When Han Sen saw the word broken at the end of its label, his happy feelings quickly evaporated.

He summoned the Tianxia Peacock King’s soul armor, and a grey garment appeared on his body. It was made entirely out of grey peacock feathers.

Technically, it seemed less like “soul armor” and more like a “soul robe.” The robe of grey feathers fully enclosed Han Sen. And behind the grey feathers, there was an image of a peacock. It possessed the face of the Tianxia Peacock King. Its feathers were closed, and its tail wasn’t fanned.

Han Sen's heart jumped. A rainbow godlight was shining within the robe. It formed a silhouette of the peacock with its tail fully fanned. A scary power rose inside Han Sen's body, and it became a rainbow substance chain that buffed every corner of Han Sen's being.

Feeling that scary power inside him, Han Sen felt as if he could destroy the entire universe in one punch.

"Weird. The soul robe of the peacock king isn't broken. It is a perfectly functional set of armor, so why does it say that it is broken?" Han Sen didn't understand. He believed that the power currently possessed by the robe was perfectly deified.

Chapter 2495 - Holy Area Grass

Chapter 2495: Holy Area Grass

Han Sen brought the Tianxia Peacock King's body back to the white whale, and Bao'er quickly whipped out the little gourd and absorbed the cloud inside it.

The damage done to the white whale was pretty severe. It could repair itself, but being damaged that badly meant it would take a while before it was completely fixed. The ship could hardly move at this point. There were many holes that went clean through the ship, and the entire structure seemed on the verge of falling apart.

"Han Sen, was that really the Holy Area Grass? Might I see it?" Fang Qing Yu asked Han Sen, his eyes gleaming with hope.

"You know what the Holy Area Grass is?" Han Sen asked.

Fang Qing Yu nodded. "I've heard of it, although I've never seen it before. Even in the Thousand Treasures Alliance, there are only a few tales and legends surrounding its existence. The details are scarce, and we don't even have any pictures of it."

"Does that mean the Holy Area Grass is something very precious?" Han Sen was so happy.

"It isn't just precious. Even powerful factions like the Thousand Treasures would like the Holy Area Grass. If this is the real deal, this Holy Area Grass could be exchanged for the ownership of multiple systems."

“What is the Holy Area Grass used for?” Han Sen asked with confusion.

So far, Han Sen hadn't seen the Holy Area Grass do anything other than attract xenogeneics.

Even if eating it could make you deified, it still wouldn't have the same value as a few large systems.

“I only know a few legends about it, but I don't know if they are true. According to the records of the Thousand Treasures Alliance, eating the Holy Area Grass can provide access to a mysterious xenogeneic space known as the Holy Area. There is no sickness or death in that place, and when you enter it, it can make you immortal,” Fang Qing Yu said after a moment of thought.

Upon hearing that, Han Sen was rather disappointed. He knew that claim couldn't be true.

If being immortal was so simple, then the Sacred Leader wouldn't have gone to such lengths in attempting to extend his own life. He wouldn't have spent so much effort trying to kill a god.

Entering the Holy Area didn't sound legit to Han Sen. If eating the plant would let him enter some Holy Area, the black cricket would have been there already. Why would it still be here?

“Oh no, Bao'er! Get that cloud of your gourd,” Han Sen hastily told Bao'er, thinking about the black cricket.

The black cricket was still somewhere inside of that fluffy white cloud, and Han Sen didn't know if it had eaten all the Holy Area Grass.

So, Bao'er released the cloud. Han Sen approached it and saw that the Holy Area Grass was still there. He brushed the leaves of the Holy Area Grass. He soon discovered that the root of the Holy Area Grass had something ball-shaped on it. There was a tiny hole in the ball-shaped thing. The cricket must have made a house in there.

The hole looked too small to admit Han Sen's fingers. He didn't know how to get the black cricket out of there without hurting the Holy Area Grass.

"Brother Fang, do you think this is the Holy Area Grass?" Han Sen gave the Holy Area Grass to Fang Qing Yu.

Fang Qing Yu accepted it and examined it. After a while of observation, he said, "There isn't much information available in the Thousand Treasures Alliance, but this does look the same as the illustrations that I've seen. I cannot be entirely sure, though. If it is the real Holy Area Grass, you are going to have to find a way to hide it. The Holy Area Grass is very attractive to many xenogeneics, and they will do anything to claim it."

Han Sen's face looked glum. He didn't know if this was the Holy Area Grass, but it had already attracted many xenogeneics. It had even attracted deified xenogeneics like the Tianxia Peacock King. Not even Destiny's Tower had contained its magnetic effect on xenogeneics.

"Daddy, I will help you keep it," Bao'er said, her eyes closing in a slow blink.

"Sure. You take it for now, then." Han Sen knew Bao'er liked the plant.

Han Sen would never skimp on the resources that he provided to his daughter. Plus, he didn't know how to deal with the Holy Area Grass for now, so there was no harm in allowing Bao'er to hold onto it for the time being.

Bao'er was very happy about this. She put the Holy Area Grass and cloud back inside her little gourd.

“Bao’er, inside the Holy Area Grass is a black cricket. Earlier, it broke the Tianxia Peacock King’s belly. You need to be careful with that thing,” Han Sen warned her.

“Crickets are my favorite! I should get another one to make the crickets fight,” Bao’er said happily.

“What I mean to say is that the black cricket eats the Holy Area Grass. Don’t let it eat all the Holy Area Grass,” Han Sen said with a wry smile.

“We need to let him eat it. We can’t eat the grass. It is only useful to us if he eats it,” Bao’er said.

“You know what it is?” Han Sen asked Bao’er in shock.

Bao’er thought and then said, “I don’t know why, but I do know that if he finishes all the grass, it can take us to a fun place called the Holy Area.”

“Bao’er must have some sort of prophetic power,” Han Sen thought. He knew Bao’er wouldn’t lie to him, but Bao’er seemed to have the answers to the strangest questions. It was hard to imagine what sort of creature she was.

Although the white whale was heavily damaged, they had earned a lot in their most recent adventure. Han Sen had captured the Holy Area Grass and the black cricket. He had also gotten the Tianxia Peacock King’s body and the soul robe beast soul. All those items were priceless.

He didn’t know what sort of power Bao’er’s little gourd had. Ever since the Holy Area Grass was sucked inside, though, no further cloud beasts came for them. The Holy Area Grass was no longer connected to the outside world.

Han Sen found a chance to quietly transport the Tianxia Peacock King’s body back to the sanctuaries. Right now, Han Sen had no way of consuming the flesh of a deified xenogeneic. So, he had to just store it for the time being.

Han Sen drove the white whale through the rest of the Tianxia System. For a few days, it was smooth sailing and nothing bad happened. They encountered a few King class cloud beasts, which were swiftly killed by Han Sen.

Whenever there was free time, Han Sen kept trying to push The Story of Genes' self-cogwheel.

The Story of Genes' self-cogwheel was the same as the Blood-Pulse Sutra's. They were separate and not connected to the other universal cogwheels. However, unlike the Blood-Pulse Sutra, it couldn't connect with other-self cogwheels either. This cogwheel was completely independent. It had no connection to anything else in the universe.

It was different from the Dongxuan Sutra. The Dongxuan Sutra connected to every cogwheel in the universe. The Story of Genes couldn't operate with a single other cogwheel.

According to most theories, the fewer connections a cogwheel had to others, the easier it was to push. After all, it took power to move every cogwheel, so the more cogwheels that needed to be moved, the more strength was required.

But with Han Sen's power, he still couldn't push the self-cogwheel of The Story of Genes. It was as if the cogwheel was locked up, or maybe it wasn't supposed to be moved.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Area and noticed that the cogwheel wasn't big. The white cogwheel also had weird symbols engraved across it. Han Sen realized they were the same as those on Spell's forehead. They might have meant Eternity.

Chapter 2496 - The Story of Genes Leveling Up to King Class

Chapter 2496: The Story of Genes Leveling Up to King Class

Despite countless attempts, Han Sen never succeeded in activating The Story of Genes' cogwheel. But now, things were different. Han Sen had the peacock king's soul robe. Through the buffs provided by the peacock king's beast soul, his power could rival that of a deified. With deified power behind him, Han Sen believed he'd have what it took to finally put the self-cogwheel in motion.

After a few days, Han Sen found the right time to do that. He locked himself in an isolated room and fired up The Story of Genes to get to work on his leveling up plan.

He summoned his peacock king beast soul, and the feathery soul robe appeared around Han Sen. The peacock symbol on the back of the robe began to glow.

Han Sen's heart jumped. The rainbow peacock symbol suddenly became a peacock king shadow. It floated behind Han Sen.

Many rainbow godlight buffs flowed into Han Sen's body then. Rainbow-like colors shimmered through his aura, generating a substance chain.

With that unlimited soul power, Han Sen cast The Story of Genes and used the rainbow godlight to push his self-cogwheel.

Katcha!

The rainbow godlight that could destroy planets was able to push The Story of Genes' self-cogwheel, but the cogwheel only moved a tiny amount. It looked like an old door with rusty hinges. It was only slightly ajar.

Han Sen was thrilled, though. He kept pushing the rainbow godlight power into the self-cogwheel. The soul robe allowed Han Sen to summon a mind-boggling amount of power, and yet, it seemed to be fighting an uphill battle as it struggled to push the self-cogwheel.

“Such much power, yet it can barely move The Story of Genes' self-cogwheel. If I used my own power, I have no clue when I would be able to get it moving. Perhaps I would have to wait until all my other geno arts were deified before I could push The Story of Genes to King.” Han Sen was shocked.

The self-cogwheel moved steadily, and after it completed one cycle, it started to move faster and faster. The spell symbol was getting brighter and brighter, too.

In the end, Han Sen was able to release his power, and the self-cogwheel was able to spin on its own. The door to the universal core hall was opened for him. Han Sen entered and discovered that he was actually someplace new. It was vastly different from the place he had expected to enter.

“Using different self-cogwheels to enter the core area spawns me in different places, and that means I can appear in four different locations. That is interesting.” Han Sen didn't stay for long. He proceeded to exit the core area.

The Tianxia System was too dangerous, so now wasn't the time for him to kick back and have a relaxed xenogeneic hunt.

The journey, however, was surprisingly free from strife. They traveled through the Tianxia System for another two weeks. Along the way, they didn't encounter any other deified elites. Han Sen was able to deal with ordinary xenogeneics and Kings easily.

"Little Captain, you can do it. You can do it. You can do it... Captain, you can do it. You can do it. You can do it. You can do it..." Han Sen and Bao'er were playing Old Man. The pirates were watching. They kept shouting and clapping as they did. If people didn't know better, they would believe this was a television commercial.

In that fun atmosphere, it looked as if they were having a simple competition. Han Sen appeared relaxed, but he suddenly became serious.

"Bao'er, guess which card this is," Han Sen said with a smile. He was looking at Bao'er's two cards.

"You guess." Bao'er smiled and blinked at Han Sen.

"You're getting smart, Little Evil. Not even I can see what you're thinking about these days." Han Sen looked at the two cards but hesitated. He couldn't tell what the two cards in Bao'er's hands were. He couldn't tell which was the ghost card and which was the card that he needed.

If he picked the wrong card, and thus ended up with the ghost card, he would stand no chance.

Han Sen looked at the nearby pirates. He wanted to see if he could read their faces to learn where the right card was, but he received no answer.

"Daddy, stop looking at them. They cannot see what card I have. You can't learn anything from their faces." Bao'er smiled beatifically and said, "This time, I'm going to win."

Han Sen smiled. He reached his hand out to a card and said, "I want this card."

As Han Sen touched the card, Bao'er's face changed. But it was only for a moment.

Han Sen suddenly let go of that card and picked up the other. He flipped it over to reveal a three of hearts. It paired with Han Sen's three of spades.

"Why... why I lost..." Bao'er clutched her face, looking destroyed. She threw the ghost card down on the table.

"Ha! Ha... your father is your father forever!" Han Sen laughed and stroked her head.

"Do it again! I'm going to win," Bao'er pleaded while gripping the cards.

Han Sen coughed into his hand. "I think I'm busy now. Let them play with you." Han Sen quickly stood up and shoved a pirate down to play with her.

"This little girl is getting too smart. I almost got fooled by her. I cannot play with her anymore because losing would be way too embarrassing," Han Sen thought, touching his nose.

Bao'er wasn't happy that she had finally found a chance to play with him, and she had still lost. She felt quite depressed because of this, and she took it out on the pirates. A short time later, the bodies of all the pirates were covered in stickers.

Han Sen went back to his room and summoned Spell. Ever since The Story of Genes had become King class, Han Sen had tried to figure out what The Story of Genes' area did.

The Blood-Pulse Sutra's self-cogwheel didn't connect with any universal cogwheels, but it could still push the self-cogwheels of other creatures. The self-cogwheel of The Story of Genes was completely independent, though. It just kept spinning in place, all alone. It didn't connect with anything.

Aside from making Han Sen's body and genes stronger, he hadn't discovered what The Story of Genes' area did.

Spell had become King class when he pushed his self-cogwheel. Some of her abilities had gotten stronger, but otherwise, she had gained no new forms or powers.

Aside from her body getting better, Spell was the same as when she was a Duke.

However, Han Sen had been surprised to discover a self-cogwheel in Spell's body.

Spell was just his geno armor, much like the Dongxuan Armor. They were just by-products of geno arts. They shouldn't possess their own self-cogwheels.

But Spell was like a real creature, and she had her own self-cogwheel. That really surprised Han Sen.

If he hadn't been investigating how to use The Story of Genes, he probably wouldn't have looked at Spell's body with the Dongxuan Aura. It might have been a long time before he discovered her self-cogwheel.

Spell's self-cogwheel was the same as Han Sen's self-cogwheel. It was like a copied version.

Han Sen was sure that it wasn't his own self-cogwheel, though. And that was because he was unable to control Spell's cogwheel.

Han Sen's eyes suddenly widened. "Does that mean The Story of Genes' self-cogwheel is designed to push Spell's own cogwheel?"

Chapter 2497 - The Use of The Story of Genes

Chapter 2497: The Use of The Story of Genes

Seeing Spell's self-cogwheel, Han Sen reached his hand out to touch her forehead. He activated The Story of Genes' self-cogwheel.

Katcha!

Two identical self-cogwheels were able to connect. They fit together perfectly.

As Han Sen's self-cogwheel started to move, Spell's self-cogwheel followed along with it. The two cogwheels accelerated together, becoming brighter and brighter with Spell.

But because of the teeth of the cogwheels, the two cogwheels spun in opposite directions. One of them went clockwise, and the other went counter-clockwise.

As they spun faster and faster, Spell shone with ever-increasing intensity. Han Sen and Spell's power was moving like crazy.

They both had the power of The Story of Genes. Han Sen soon detected that his power was different from Spell's power, but he couldn't discern exactly what made each one unique.

Han Sen guessed that the difference in their powers had something to do with the way the self-cogwheels were spinning in opposite directions.

As Han Sen tried to figure out what benefit the connection between the cogwheels provided, Spell's body suddenly began to change beneath his hand.

This change was different from when she became the armor, the pistols, the sniper rifle, or the rocket launcher. Spell stepped toward Han Sen and connected with his body.

“This is...” Han Sen was shocked. This was a familiar feeling. It was the same feeling as when he combined with Little Angel.

Of course, when Spell combined with Han Sen’s body, his body changed, too. His hair and his eyes changed to reflect Spell’s colors. His body became softer. The strange symbols of Spell appeared across his forehead.

This combination was different than when Spell became an armor set for Han Sen to wear. It was more like the combination process and result Han Sen had experienced with Little Angel. And Han Sen’s body had no armor.

After combining with Spell, Han Sen noticed he had two self-cogwheels for The Story of Genes. He could barely believe it. They were still active and spinning in opposite directions, but aside from affecting each other, they didn’t connect with any other universal cogwheels. They weren’t much different now than when they were apart. There were no area powers.

But because they had combined, Han Sen’s fitness had risen higher.

While Han Sen was wondering about the power of The Story of Genes’ area, he suddenly felt a mysterious shockwave come from inside his Sea of Soul.

Han Sen had felt this shockwave before. And now, it was happening again. Han Sen peered into his Sea of Soul and saw the black crystal armor. A symbol had appeared on the helmet of the black crystal armor that looked exactly the same as the one on Han Sen’s forehead. It was glowing with a gentle light.

Han Sen felt that his connection with the black crystal armor had never been this close before. It was as if he could control it with his mind.

But Han Sen swiftly realized that it was an illusion, more than anything. He could see the symbiotic connection between himself and the black crystal armor, but he still couldn't control it.

But this change made Han Sen a very happy boy. "Is the power of The Story of Genes meant to control the black crystal armor? The connection between me and the black crystal armor has certainly strengthened. If The Story of Genes levels up to a certain point, maybe I will be able to actually control the black crystal armor."

Han Sen's mind returned to the moment when the black crystal armor's punch had annihilated that statue. He would definitely like to max out The Story of Genes to be able to don such armor.

But that also made Han Sen a touch worried. "The Story of Genes was invented by Sacred Leader and that strange woman. Its purpose was to kill gods. Why does The Story of Genes have a connection with the black crystal armor? Is the black crystal armor connected to Sacred Leader? The black crystal armor originates from the sanctuaries. If it is connected with the Sacred Leader, why did the Sacred Leader leave it behind in the sanctuaries? If the black crystal armor is an item the Sacred Leader created to slay a god, then did it fail? Is that why he just tossed it into the sanctuaries?"

He knew it was unlikely that the Sacred Leader would just throw the set of armor away like that. So, it was just a guess. No one knew the truth just yet.

After learning what Spell could be used for, Han Sen felt depressed. Until he opened the black crystal armor, Spell's area wouldn't help him much. Combining with her only made his body stronger. There were no special abilities.

"No way. The Story of Genes must be independent. That woman never said that The Story of Genes required a set of armor. What is going on? Does the black crystal armor exist because it was the only way for the Sacred Leader to learn The Story of Genes? Is that why they are a match?" That idea actually seemed possible.

When he first tried to practice The Story of Genes, he failed repeatedly. It was through the help of the black crystal armor that he was able to properly start practicing with The Story of Genes.

If Sacred Leader and that woman created The Story of Genes and noticed that it couldn't be practiced, Sacred Leader might have found a way to do so through the synthesis of that black crystal armor. In that case, Han Sen's experience with The Story of Genes might make sense.

There was one thing that didn't make sense, though. If the black crystal armor was something that helped The Story of Genes, Sacred Leader must have carried it around with him like a treasure. Why would he leave it behind in the sanctuaries? And on top of that, why would he leave it in the first realm of the sanctuaries?

Han Sen didn't understand, so he stopped thinking about it and released his connection with Spell.

"Weird. When I combine with Spell, why is the process so similar to what I do with Little Angel?" Han Sen wanted to find Little Angel and try it again, but she wasn't here. So, that would have to wait.

When Han Sen returned to the control deck, the pirates were standing in front of Bao'er. They all looked depressed. They were Dukes and Kings, but their faces were covered with stickers. They looked hilarious.

He saw that the eyes of the pirates were pleading for help. So, Han Sen put Bao'er on his shoulder and said, "Okay, you should let them go back to work now. We should have a look at the knights of the Extreme King."

Han Sen walked a few steps when he suddenly heard a pirate shout, "Captain, look! Something is approaching us."

Han Sen looked where the man was indicating, and he saw a giant battleship amidst the clouds. The battleship was almost as big as a planet.

It wasn't rare to see a ship that big, but this was the Tianxia System. Most electronics failed to work in this place, so it was surprising to see something that large remain functional.

As Han Sen mulled over this oddity, the battleship came near the white whale. The enormous white whale looked like a tiny fish next to this monolithic battleship.

Chapter 2498 - Saiyan

Chapter 2498: Saiyan

“Saiyan!” Han Sen’s face changed.

If there was a race in the universe that could drive a battleship into the Tianxia System, it would be the Saiyan.

From an evolutionary standpoint, the Saiyan were probably somewhere in the top twenty high races in the universe. But due to their technological advancements, they were considered number six on such a scale.

Even the technology of the Extreme King was lacking when compared to the Saiyan.

When he saw the iron symbol representing the Saiyan on the front of the battleship, he could immediately tell that it was indeed a ship belonging to the Saiyan. Even without seeing the symbol, though, he still would have known. Only the Saiyan could fly a giant battleship into Tianxia System without impediments.

Han Sen hesitated, contemplating flying his white whale elsewhere. The Saiyan battleship fired a beam of light, but luckily, it wasn’t an attack on the white whale. The beam of light stopped in front of the ship, and it presented the image of a creature clad in armor. It was a hologram sent over a large distance.

“My dear Han Sen. I am Prince Albert of the Saiyan. My King has ordered me to invite you as a privileged guest of the Saiyan.” The armored creature finished with a bow toward Han Sen. He certainly appeared very elegant.

“Thanks for the invite, but no thanks. I’m busy, and I can’t spare the time to visit you,” Han Sen said, from his position inside the white whale.

Prince Albert heard this, but he went on to say, “Please do not fear, for we mean no harm. We only request that you bless our prince. If there is anything you need, please tell us. Perhaps then we can discuss a price for your service.”

“I’m afraid you’ve misunderstood. I can give you a blessing, but turning a normal creature into a deified elite is an impossible task,” Han Sen said.

Prince Albert laughed. “We know that. Don’t worry, we aren’t going to force you to do something impossible. Our King merely wants you to bless a few princes. An increase in talent is all we expect and require. There is nothing else.”

“I see. But I really am busy. I can’t visit you now.” Han Sen didn’t believe anything Prince Albert was telling him.

“If that is really what you want, then we won’t force you to come with us. If you are free at any point, however, please consider visiting the Saiyan. If you are able to bless a few of our princes, we would owe you much.” Prince Albert continued to say, “You are wanted by the Extreme King, so I’m afraid the road you traverse is not a safe one. I can make a path for you that will see you safely out of this place.”

After that, the giant battleship that looked like a planet turned around went forward. Han Sen hesitated, but he still guided the white whale after the huge ship.

If Prince Albert planned to force him to go to the Saiyan, then Han Sen wouldn’t have much choice in the matter regardless. So, he followed to see what they truly wanted.

Surprisingly, the Saiyan really did just escort them out of the Tianxia System.

Since the battleships of ordinary races couldn’t enter the Tianxia System, the Saiyan had the large advantage of being able to do what the others could not. They knew that place far

better than most people did. Plus, they had advanced technology. They could avoid many unnecessary troubles.

In under a month, Han Sen exited the Tianxia System under the protection of the Saiyan battleship.

“My dear Han Sen, I hope one day you can come to see the Saiyan,” Prince Albert said. After bidding farewell to Han Sen, the prince’s battleship sped up and departed. He didn’t attempt to fight Han Sen.

“The Saiyan are interesting.” Han Sen watched the Saiyan battleship disappear into space, surprised by the unexpected politeness.

“Mister Captain is awesome. Even Prince Albert is so polite to you. He is one of their deified elites, practically a god amongst the Saiyan.”

“Mister Captain is so famous. I feel so blessed that I can follow Mister Captain and Little Captain.”

The pirates were brown-nosing like usual, but they really were in shock.

Han Sen had killed an Extreme King prince and was thus wanted by the Extreme King. Despite that, he was being treated so courteously by others. His reputation seemed to defy reason.

Han Sen knew that Prince Albert and the Saiyan only treated him that way because of his blessing abilities. Han Sen appreciated what they had done, though.

“If I have the chance to, I will go see the Saiyan. But it will be an expensive visit for them,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Han Sen didn't delay. He allowed Bao'er to pilot the white whale through the systems of chaos. They put some distance between themselves and the Tianxia System, and their most dangerous time was behind them.

Because the Saiyan had guided them out, Han Sen had left the Tianxia System far sooner than he expected. Everyone looking for him would surely think that he was still in the Tianxia System. No one blocked Han Sen's path, and he used the reprieve to travel safely through the systems of chaos.

Traveling from Du God City to Sky Palace wasn't a lengthy journey. However, going straight to the xenogeneic space of Sky Palace would have been too dangerous, and he would have been stopped easily. So, he had to take a very roundabout way.

Clearly, that road hadn't been as uneventful as he had hoped. And the Tianxia System was widely believed to be much safer than the systems of chaos. The Extreme King had knights patrolling the systems of chaos, so reaching Sky Palace by traveling that way would be very difficult.

When Han Sen entered the systems of chaos, he figured that the Extreme King wouldn't yet know that he had escaped the Tianxia System. Intending to take advantage of the information lag, Han Sen plotted a course that would take him deep through that realm. But after a short while of travel, someone was standing in space, blocking Han Sen's way.

"Bai Wuchang. Why is he here? If he is here, then that means soldiers of the Extreme King are here as well." Han Sen was shocked.

"Han Sen, come on out! Don't worry, it's only me here! I'm willing to fight you now," Bai Wuchang called out to the white whale, still hovering in space.

After a moment of thought, Han Sen flew out of the white whale. When he was a little closer to Bai Wuchang, he asked the man, "How did you know where to find me?"

He wasn't afraid of Bai Wuchang, and he thought that their meeting was strange. He didn't know how Bai Wuchang had managed to run into him here. It was way too much of a coincidence.

"I asked Teacher Ancient Abyss to calculate your path for me. He told me I could wait here for you. He was right! You are here," Bai Wuchang said.

Upon hearing that, Han Sen was shocked. He couldn't believe someone had guessed he would show up in this place. And not only that, but they had sent someone to wait there for him. That was too scary.

Chapter 2499 - Ghost Knife Skill

Chapter 2499: Ghost Knife Skill

Han Sen mulled over how Teacher Ancient Abyss could so accurately calculate his proposed escape route. Telling Bai Wuchang where to wait for Han Sen might not have been all that difficult because Teacher Ancient Abyss was a smart person. Especially since Han Sen's journey hadn't been particularly leisurely; pursuers had been hot on his heels the whole time. It made him alert.

"Enough of this! Come fight me. I'm going to win this time," Bai Wuchang's said, as the power within him exploded. His entire body took on a golden glow. It was his Ghost King Body.

"What a strong power. You leveled up to become half-deified?" Han Sen looked at Bai Wuchang with shock. Bai Wuchang's leveling speed was too fast.

Bai Wuchang coldly said, "Extreme Mountain's life and death practice. I'm not the old me anymore. I won't lose this time."

"I'm sorry if this sounds too straightforward, but even if you are half-deified, I think you'll end up quite disappointed if you expect to beat me with just your Ghost King Body," Han Sen said while looking at Bai Wuchang.

Bai Wuchang stared at Han Sen. He responded slowly, word by word. "Come fight me. As I said, I'm not going to lose."

Han Sen didn't say anything. He just drew his Ghost Teeth Knife. He used Fang and slashed toward Bai Wuchang. In addition to the Teeth power in his knife, he also used Spell's Eternity solidifying powers.

Bai Wuchang's Ghost King Body could ignore all physical and energy attacks. It couldn't block the Eternity solidifying power, though.

Fang Qing Yu brought out the Wanjie Rubix Cube that Han Sen had given back to him. He began filming the fight between Han Sen and Bai Wuchang. It was merely a recording, though. He wasn't streaming it right now.

Fang Qing Yu knew he couldn't risk exposing their location. If he did, the Extreme King would come, and they would all end up very dead.

Bai Wuchang frowned upon seeing Han Sen's slash. He reached out an empty hand and pulled a long blue knife out of nothing. He swung it to collide with Han Sen's Ghost Teeth Knife.

Han Sen saw the rival knife coming to hit Ghost Teeth Knife, and his eyes narrowed suddenly. Instead of continuing his strike, he spun his Ghost Teeth Knife to shield his left side.

Fang Qing Yu and the pirates stared with wide eyes. They thought that Han Sen must have gone insane. Han Sen had chosen not to block Bai Wuchang's knife; Han Sen had no guard, and he just used his knife to protect the left side of his neck.

No matter how they saw it, Han Sen looked crazy. Blocking like that was bound to get him killed.

Dong!

But the next second, they heard the sharp sound of metal knives colliding with one another.

Bai Wuchang had seen Han Sen slashing forward, but then the knife had appeared next to Han Sen's neck just in time to block Bai Wuchang's real strike. If Han Sen's Ghost Teeth Knife had been any slower, the attack would have come down on Han Sen's neck.

Fang Qing Yu and the others were shocked, and their mouths were wide open in awe. They didn't understand what they were seeing.

After that knife strike, Bai Wuchang used his other knife skills. His long knife was so weird, and it was pointless to follow the trail of the knife. Every time a strike was unleashed, it would appear in a different place. It was like the knife could teleport through space.

Fang Qing Yu wasn't fast enough to follow what was going on. He had to film it all, for now, so they could slow it down later. But he still didn't understand what Bai Wuchang's knife skills were.

His knife could appear out of space anywhere. There was no sign of it coming, which made it scarier than a ghost. It was like the reaper's scythe. It harvested lives before its prey even knew it was coming.

Fang Qing Yu slowed down the video, then he slowed it down again, and again, and again. But still, he couldn't determine how Bai Wuchang was using his long knife.

The more shocking thing, though, was that Han Sen was able to block all of Bai Wuchang's attacks. Wherever Bai Wuchang's knife appeared, Han Sen's Ghost Teeth Knife could show up in the same place to counter the blow.

If Bai Wuchang's knife skills were an unpredictable ghost, then Han Sen's knife skills were those of a god. A god that knew everything.

Bai Wuchang's body kept appearing and disappearing. He was a raging storm against the wave-breaking Han Sen. His knife flashed everywhere, defying logic and reason.

Han Sen was hovering in space. He used his Ghost Teeth Knife to block left and right. He moved smoothly, somehow perfectly anticipating and intercepting his enemy's non-knife. He was like a god that knew everything. Those weird knife skills didn't rattle him at all.

"Mister Captain is too strong! If that was me, my head would have been off a long time ago. I wouldn't even have known how I died."

"Mister Captain is like some omniscient god. How does he predict where that knife will show up? He looks like a prophet out there. He is too strong."

"This Extreme King Prince Bai Wuchang, who is oh-so-professional and talented, is lame when compared to Han Sen. He cannot fight the big captain."

"Long live Mister Captain... ah... And let us wish Little Captain a long life, too! Long life! Long life!" The pirate, seeing Bao'er stare at him, immediately added her praise.

Through all of this, though, Bai Wuchang was demonstrating a truly shocking amount of improvement. When he was in Extreme Mountain, risking his life, he had pushed his Ghost King Body to the max. He had broken through under his own power and learned the real Ghost Knife skills.

Those Ghost Knife skills could go through the underworld as easily as they did the real world. People couldn't predict when and where the knife would land, but Han Sen could see through the dimensions. No matter where the knife came from, he'd be there to block it.

Bai Wuchang pushed his Ghost Teeth Knife to the max. He still couldn't hurt Han Sen.

Bai Wuchang suddenly pulled his knife back and withdrew. Still looking at Han Sen, he said, "You're very strong. You're much stronger than I expected."

"You aren't bad, either. You're getting good," Han Sen replied levelly.

Normal people couldn't see the ghost knife that popped up through the fabric of space, but Han Sen's Dongxuan Area could see through all the cogwheel changes that transpired in an

area. When the ghost knife came out of the nothingness, it would trigger the universal cogwheel that was connected to it. That meant Han Sen was being given a warning each time. So, Bai Wuchang's Ghost Knife skill didn't work against him.

If Han Sen used his Dongxuan Area to lock the universal cogwheels in their vicinity, Bai Wuchang's knife would never reappear from space.

Han Sen was curious about Bai Wuchang's Ghost Knife skill, and that was why he had yet to attack. He let Bai Wuchang keep casting his Ghost Knife skill against him so he could observe.

"Now I can use this skill without worry." Bai Wuchang acted as if he hadn't heard Han Sen. He looked down at his knife.

"Which skill?" Han Sen asked.

"The skill I learned from the Extreme Mountain peak. It is the one that can determine life or death," Bai Wuchang said slowly. His eyes looked like they were on fire. A weird power rose in him and his knife.

Chapter 2500 - Big Universe Extreme Dead God Light

Chapter 2500: Big Universe Extreme Dead God Light

“The fact that you studied on Extreme Mountain is none of my business,” Han Sen thought. “If you want a risky fight, there are xenogeneics everywhere. Why pick on me? I killed that worthless Bai Yi, and now the Extreme King want me dead. But if I had killed this much-loved boy Bai Wuchang, King Bai would likely come after me himself. Why am I considered the one who started all this?”

But Bai Wuchang wasn't going to give him the chance to stop fighting. The prince was raging more and more. The ghost-like body became solid, but something about it still seemed incorporeal. Looking at it was like looking at an illusion.

Han Sen frowned. Bai Wuchang's blue knife darkened to black. It felt as if some black substance chains were writhing just under the surface.

“What kind of knife skills are these? They're going to produce substance chains just like the black tiger I met previously. Although the substance chains haven't fully formed yet, if he can manage to do this, Bai Wuchang has a ninety percent chance of becoming deified,” Han Sen thought as he observed Bai Wuchang.

Bai Wuchang's eyes were on fire. His gaze was invasive as it crept over Han Sen. “The road up Extreme Mountain is arduous. There is a ninety percent chance of dying, and there is only a ten percent chance of surviving. The gambit's rewards, however, are very big. I earned Extreme Mountain's prestigious skill called Big Universe Extreme Dead God Light. One hit can destroy everything, so you better watch it!”

“Can I not, please?” Han Sen asked, looking frustrated.

“No.” When Bai Wuchang answered, he was already attacking.

The black knife’s light came at Han Sen. There was no stopping it. It was like the knife had never even moved. The moment the knife light appeared was the moment it was inside Han Sen’s body.

“It is the same as the Blood-Pulse Sutra’s self-cogwheel. It is a power that can affect the self-cogwheels of other creatures.” Han Sen was shocked. Because it was used directly on his self-cogwheel, the strike was almost impossible to dodge. It was a devastating attack.

But it was different from the Blood-Pulse Sutra. The Blood-Pulse Sutra pushed the self-cogwheels of others. Bai Wuchang’s knife light destroyed the self-cogwheels of others.

If the self-cogwheel was broken, that meant the person would be almost dead, and their lifeforce would be gone.

Dodging that blow wouldn’t be difficult if he was farther away from Bai Wuchang; as the distance between them increased, the effect on Han Sen’s self-cogwheel would be weakened. That meant the strike would be weaker.

But Han Sen hadn’t known Bai Wuchang could unleash a strike such as this. He was too close to Bai Wuchang. It was too late to dodge now, so he had no choice but to accept that hit.

A power inside Han Sen’s body moved. A self-cogwheel was spinning. That cogwheel was flashing with a weird symbol. It was The Story of Genes’ self-cogwheel.

Bai Wuchang’s black knife light went into him and struck his self-cogwheel, but it was unable to move Han Sen’s self-cogwheel. The black knife hit the self-cogwheel and broke. It shattered into chunks of a black substance, then dissolved.

“It looks like your skill is nothing substantial,” Han Sen said to Bai Wuchang, who looked frozen.

“No... impossible...” Bai Wuchang stared at Han Sen in disbelief. Han Sen was at the perfect distance for him to use his Big Universe Extreme Dead God Light.

At this distance, Bai Wuchang believed that he could eliminate any being in the universe that was beneath the deified level. Even killing a half-deified would die as easy as chopping the head off a chicken. Both would die in one hit.

But Han Sen had been hit by the strongest unleashing of his Big Universe Extreme Dead God Light, and nothing had happened. Bai Wuchang could scarcely believe it.

Although Bai Wuchang couldn't see self-cogwheels, he knew that the Big Universe Extreme Dead God Light was a very mysterious and scary power. It ignored all types of defenses to kill the lifeforce directly.

Han Sen simply wasn't affected by the Big Universe Extreme Dead God Light.

As Bai Wuchang stared at Han Sen's motionless form, he stopped swinging. He just gripped his knife, unsure of what to do.

“Do you want to keep going?” Han Sen asked, looking at Bai Wuchang.

“I lose, but next time...” Before Bai Wuchang could finish, Han Sen interrupted violently.

“Next time, my f*cking *ss!” Han Sen jumped forward. He leaped in front of Bai Wuchang and punched him square in the face. A scary power caved-in Bai Wuchang's entire skull. Blood squelched from the mashed-in face and around Han Sen's fist. Bai Wuchang was sent flying.

Han Sen followed after the soaring victim. His fists and legs were like a storm, raining down blows on Bai Wuchang.

Han Sen was enraged, and there was no stopping him now. Bai Wuchang's flesh tore and his bones shattered under the assault. He couldn't even fight back as Han Sen beat his body to a pulp.

"You're a crazy madman! You think you're so strong, don't you? You think you can do anything you want just because you're King Bai's son!" Han Sen kept speaking as he punched. His fists kept landing on Bai Wuchang's face, utterly annihilating his skull. The man's eyeballs were squashed, and his nose was reversed into what was left of his face.

Han Sen was still so angry. He kept punching like mad, breaking all of the other man's bones. Bai Wuchang screamed until he could scream no longer.

Fang Qing Yu and the pirates were all frozen. That was King Bai's favorite son. Han Sen had killed Bai Yi, which led to a universal APB being put on him. If he killed Bai Wuchang, King Bai would come after him personally.

Bai Wuchang's Ghost King Body, his Ghost Knife skills, and his Big Universe Extreme Dead God Light were so strong. But he was too focused on power. His techniques, his strength, and his timing with areas were shoddy.

He was able to destroy enemies that couldn't defeat his powers. But if he met someone as strong as him, he would end up getting crushed.

Han Sen grabbed Bai Wuchang and lifted him like a sack of wet mud. He carried the man back to the white whale. Han Sen tossed him down, and blood sprayed everywhere when the Extreme King prince hit the floor in a boneless heap.

Fang Qing Yu and the pirates stared at Bai Wuchang on the floor. He didn't look human anymore. If not for his Ghost King Body, he would have been killed.

All of the pirates were thinking, “He could have offended anyone but this guy. I can’t believe he even beat up King Bai’s favorite son so badly. There’s no one he wouldn’t dare to punch.”

“Lock him up. Take him as a hostage. If the Extreme King people still dare come for us, I will cut his head off.” Han Sen’s face was as hard a granite.

Rage still boiled through Han Sen. He had met many fighting maniacs in his time, like Lone Bamboo. But even Lone Bamboo had his limits. This Bai Wuchang, however, was all about killing. He didn’t have a reason, and he didn’t need one. It was all about killing for him.

Fortunately, Han Sen’s self-cogwheel was as hard as it was. And he had the Eternity solidifying powers. The self-cogwheels of ordinary creatures would have been destroyed by Bai Wuchang’s strike. If a person’s self-cogwheel broke, then they were essentially dead. The state they were left in was worse than being a vegetable.